

and restored the old Imperial régime. In obedience to the august wish of the Emperor Meiji all welcomed the introduction of the supposedly more advanced European civilization. Music was no exception. European music then imported was enthusiastically imitated all through the period. Production of imitative art was not the only task assigned to that age, for side by side with the movement the reconstruction of native music occupied the serious attention of musicians. A similar tendency is noticeable in and about the Nara period in the 8th century, when advanced ideas, imported from the continent, afforded models on which the ancient music of the country was reconstructed. Yet, a great difference is evident between that and the movement now under review; because, whereas in that day home music still lingered in the primitive stage and imitation of alien models was effected only with extreme difficulty, improvement in the native music of the Meiji era was so easy a matter that reconstruction could be carried out by mere importation of new staves. This fourth period, which corresponds to the Meiji and Taisho eras, can be studied from three points of view, with reference to the development of the art.

(1) Innovations in Traditional Music and Revival of Ancient Music. In the Yedo period the development of music in form was insignificant, because importance was placed on expression of sentiment. People who realized this defect in the traditional Japanese music, agreed on the necessity of introducing radical innovations in this direction. This new movement was responsible for the stimulus given by the extensive introduction of European music, which in form was far superior to Japanese. Up to about the 16th year

of Meiji considerable effort was expended towards eliminating this defect. As a practical attempt to attain this object, a movement was created for reconstruction work on the form of sho music which had deplorably degenerated in the Yedo era, due to the influence of samisen music then at the height of popularity. The rise of the Yamada school in Tokyo is an example. Shakuhachi music likewise could not escape being influenced by the reconstruction current of the times.

For revival of ancient Japanese music the Gagaku Bureau was created in the Imperial Household Office in the 3rd year of Meiji. A large number of authorities on gagaku became officials of the bureau and strove to effect reorganization of the ancient music of Japanese parentage. These Court musicians set about composing new music out of gagaku, for use in elementary schools. The national anthem, Kimigayo, is a product of that bureau. Precisely speaking, Kimigayo ought to be played in gagaku, but, instead, it has come to be rendered with European instruments; for in those days they were the only musical instruments in educational institutions. Kibigaku, which is still popular in the Kansai district, is a form of gagaku somewhat vulgarized, at the time, by Hoshu Kishimoto, an Okayama musician.

(2) Diffusion of European Music. One of the outstanding features of musical development in the Meiji and Taisho eras is that Japanese musical education was placed on the foundation of European music. The introduction of European music into Japan can be traced as far back as the entrance into Japan of Christianity. This, however, had been monopolized by the introducers themselves in their respective localities of influence, until in the 2nd

year of Meiji it entered the capital for the first time. In this year Japanese soldiers learned military band music from an English naval band master at Yokohama, which is perhaps the first instance of our official use of European music. Soon afterwards, in the 5th year of Meiji, both army and navy bands were inaugurated. Later, in the 12th year of Meiji, an investigation commission on school musical education was established in the Education Office. A commission, headed by Mr. Shuji Izawa, conducted inquiries as to the best method of teaching European music in Japanese schools. In the following year the Education Department invited an expert from America, and, under his superintendence, made music a part of elementary school education. Three years after, the Tokyo School of Music was established. This briefly is but an outline of the growth of European music in Japan during the Meiji era. It was mainly due to Government encouragement that European music was popularized in Japan much earlier than generally expected. But, for sounder and more thorough instruction in European music we must look to the era of Taisho. Rapid progress of music in the Taisho era was made possible principally in the following ways:

(a) Propagation by Gramophone. This invention enabled inhabitants of even the remotest corners of the island Empire to appreciate the great foreign music masters.

(b) European War and Visiting Musicians. At the outbreak of the European War many well-known musicians of the West went to America and Oriental countries in order to avoid being involved in the turmoil, and to find appreciation of their music in more peaceful environment. These world-famous musicians gave a number of concerts in

Japan, and thus afforded us an opportunity to hear the best music the world can produce. So fortunate an event contributed much toward cultivating a taste for music in this country. Not long afterwards came radio, also from the West; and, like the gramophone, radio also greatly helped the public towards a more intelligent appreciation of European music. This musical instrument, however, should be regarded as more properly belonging to the present era of Showa.

(3) Internationalization of Japanese Music. The diffusion of the knowledge of European music demonstrated to us its international qualities, systematized form and aesthetic structure. The vast difference between this international music of the West and Japanese music which is but national, served to spur on the reconstruction movement among the Japanese interested in music. The movement originally started in the middle of the Meiji era, but at that time it had no fixed goal at which to aim. Now, however, renewed ambition moved in three definite directions:

(a) The attempt to harmonize European instruments with the rhythm of Japanese music was laudable, but this seems to have been confined only too largely to Japanese students of European music.

(b) The movement to produce European rhythm with Japanese musical instruments, such as the samisen, sho and shakuhachi, was the task of those musicians who specialized in domestic music and who were yet familiar with modern ideas.

(c) A scheme to create a grand symphony orchestra of mixed foreign and domestic instruments was studied and tried by a few accomplished musicians, but the success or failure of the attempt is a question of the future.



### Latest Developments

**European Music** (1) **Schools.** The Tokyo Academy of Music, established in the early Meiji era, still flourishes as the only government institution of the kind. Most of the teachers are now Japanese. Leo Sirota is an instructor of piano, and Maria Toll is in charge of vocal music. The school has an orchestra and mixed chorus, organized by students, graduates and teachers, and conducted by Mr. C. Pringsheim. They give public concerts several times a year. Generally speaking, the Tokyo Academy of Music attaches much importance to German classical music, and the orchestra plays, among other masterpieces, symphonies and overtures by Beethoven, Bach and Mozart, although modern French works, such as the Nocturne by Debussy, have occasionally been attempted. The latest performances were the Fifth Symphony by G. Mahler, 1932, and the Ninth Symphony by Beethoven in the spring of 1933. In addition to this government academy, there are several private music schools, among which the most outstanding is the Tokyo Higher School of Music (Tokyo Koto Ongakuin), at Kunitachi-mura, Tokyo, each with its own orchestra and mixed chorus.

(2) **Orchestras.** Outside the schools there were also several orchestral groups, but all, except the New Symphony Orchestra conducted by Viscount Hidemaro Konoé, have dissolved for want of support in an age of economic depression. The surviving symphony orchestra holds concerts twice a month regularly, and has already given over a hundred entertainments, rendering pieces by various German composers, like Beethoven, Schumann, Schubert and Brahms, as well as the works of Tchaikovsky, Rimsky-Korsakoff and Moussorgsky. Several modern French

productions have also been rendered. Besides, the orchestra takes advantage of the visits of Western musicians to give the orchestral accompaniment to their rendering. The Nippon Symphony Orchestra, conducted by Mr. Kosaku Yamada, has now almost merged into the New Symphony Orchestra, on whose platform its conductor is occasionally seen. A mandolin orchestra, known as the Sinfonia Mandolini Orchestra, was created in the early Taisho era, the conductor of which is Mr. Morishigé Takei of the Bureau of Court Music of the Imperial Household Department; it gives concerts twice a year, in spring and autumn. Among foreign musicians of note who have visited Japan are Mischa Elman, Efrem Zimbalist, Fritz Kreisler, Jascha Heifetz, Jacques Thibaud, John McCormack, Ernestine Schumann-Heink, Amelita Galli-Curci, Toti Dal Monte, Mischa Levitzki, Benno Moiseivitch and Leopold Godowsky. Several Italian and Russian opera companies and Russian orchestras have also performed.

(3) **Choruses.** Besides those attached to schools there are several amateur chorus companies under the leadership of professional musicians. As there are no good chorus pieces in the Japanese language, no appreciable success has yet been attained. In most ordinary educational institutions, such as universities and colleges, there are music clubs, each with its male chorus.

(4) **Opera.** In the early Taisho era there was created in the Imperial Theatre an opera company under the leadership of Professor Rossi. Miss Tamaki Miura, who was regarded a prima donna at this nascent stage of Japanese opera, became a member of the company and finally won world-wide notice as an opera singer. The company later dissolved and the members organized an

operetta troupe, which, after a brief period of obscure existence, met the same fate. In more recent years, stimulated by the visit of Russian and Italian opera companies a movement to revive opera was started, but no tangible success has been attained. Opera scenes have been sometimes broadcast by the radio broadcasting stations, but no native opera company has yet reappeared. Inasmuch, however, as the Tokyo Academy of Music is directing some of its talent towards this line of music, genuine Japanese opera may be expected to materialize in the near future.

(5) **Religious Music.** The music of the churches does not show the development that one might expect. This is, perhaps, because the members are not favoured with much musical endowment. However, recently there came into existence, outside the Church, groups which investigate religious music. At the Tokyo Academy of Music choral and cantata pieces have often been rendered by chorus and orchestra, giving Mozart's "Requiem" and the "Missa Solemnis" by Beethoven.

(6) **Exhibitions.** It is but recently that musical competitions have come to be held. The first trial of the kind was attempted by mandolin orchestras at the close of the Taisho era, while chorus exhibitions were not given until the Showa era. In 1932, under the auspices of the Jiji Shimpō, a contest of piano, violin and vocal music was arranged to be held annually, the judges to award the prizes being leading musicians of the capital. Furthermore, it was so arranged that the three most talented among those taking prizes were to be sent to Europe. A young pianist, Miss Miwako Kai, won the highest honour at the first exhibition.

(7) **Composers.** In the realm of

musical composition Japan still lingers in the stage of research.

Messrs. K. Yamada and Kosuké Komatsu—all leading Japanese composers—have almost entirely ceased to wield influence, but seeing that there are a number of young musicians who are devoted to the study of the wake left by German music, or the harmonies of French music, it is hoped that the basis of a new Japanese music will be laid. As regards the general public, they have grown somewhat tired of German classical music and turned their attention to the lighter airs of southern Europe, of even the jazz now in vogue in the United States. In urban centres social dances prevail to such an extent that folk-songs are set mostly to dance music. In the field of genuine Japanese music, songs akin to kouta are now in vogue, the leading vocalists being Miss Katsutaro and Miss Ichimaru, both of whom are geisha. Not only folk-songs but war songs have revived, since the Manchuria emergency. The old war ditties sung at the time of the Sino-Japanese and Russo-Japanese Wars have come again into vogue, together with a new and thrilling ballad with the "Three Heroic Warriors" who made bombs of themselves at Shanghai, as its theme.

(8) **Vocal Soloists.** The most noted vocal soloists are Tamaki Miura, Yoshié Fujiwara, Toshiko Sekiya and Yoshiko Miyagawa. But among instrumental musicians there is no name specially worthy of notice; Mrs. Koko Ando, formerly professor at the Tokyo Academy of Music, has won distinction as a violinist under the tuition of Joseph Joachim, but she has seen her best days, and is now settled down as a successful teacher. At the Bureau of Court Music in the Imperial Household Office each musician performs on his own favourite European instrument;



### Latest Developments

**European Music** (1) **Schools.** The Tokyo Academy of Music, established in the early Meiji era, still flourishes as the only government institution of the kind. Most of the teachers are now Japanese. Leo Sirota is an instructor of piano, and Maria Toll is in charge of vocal music. The school has an orchestra and mixed chorus, organized by students, graduates and teachers, and conducted by Mr. C. Pringsheim. They give public concerts several times a year. Generally speaking, the Tokyo Academy of Music attaches much importance to German classical music, and the orchestra plays, among other masterpieces, symphonies and overtures by Beethoven, Bach and Mozart, although modern French works, such as the Nocturne by Debussy, have occasionally been attempted. The latest performances were the Fifth Symphony by G. Mahler, 1932, and the Ninth Symphony by Beethoven in the spring of 1933. In addition to this government academy, there are several private music schools, among which the most outstanding is the Tokyo Higher School of Music (Tokyo Koto Ongakuin), at Kunitachi-mura, Tokyo, each with its own orchestra and mixed chorus.

(2) **Orchestras.** Outside the schools there were also several orchestral groups, but all, except the New Symphony Orchestra conducted by Viscount Hidemaro Konoé, have dissolved for want of support in an age of economic depression. The surviving symphony orchestra holds concerts twice a month regularly, and has already given over a hundred entertainments, rendering pieces by various German composers, like Beethoven, Schumann, Schubert and Brahms, as well as the works of Tchaikovsky, Rimsky-Korsakoff and Moussorgsky. Several modern French

productions have also been rendered. Besides, the orchestra takes advantage of the visits of Western musicians to give the orchestral accompaniment to their rendering. The Nippon Symphony Orchestra, conducted by Mr. Kosaku Yamada, has now almost merged into the New Symphony Orchestra, on whose platform its conductor is occasionally seen. A mandolin orchestra, known as the Sinfonia Mandolini Orchestra, was created in the early Taisho era, the conductor of which is Mr. Morishigé Takei of the Bureau of Court Music of the Imperial Household Department; it gives concerts twice a year, in spring and autumn. Among foreign musicians of note who have visited Japan are Mischa Elman, Efrem Zimbalist, Fritz Kreisler, Jascha Heifetz, Jacques Thibaud, John McCormack, Ernestine Schumann-Heink, Amelita Galli-Curci, Toti Dal Monte, Mischa Levitzki, Benno Moiseivitch and Leopold Godowsky. Several Italian and Russian opera companies and Russian orchestras have also performed.

(3) **Choruses.** Besides those attached to schools there are several amateur chorus companies under the leadership of professional musicians. As there are no good chorus pieces in the Japanese language, no appreciable success has yet been attained. In most ordinary educational institutions, such as universities and colleges, there are music clubs, each with its male chorus.

(4) **Opera.** In the early Taisho era there was created in the Imperial Theatre an opera company under the leadership of Professor Rossi. Miss Tamaki Miura, who was regarded a prima donna at this nascent stage of Japanese opera, became a member of the company and finally won world-wide notice as an opera singer. The company later dissolved and the members organized an

operetta troupe, which, after a brief period of obscure existence, met the same fate. In more recent years, stimulated by the visit of Russian and Italian opera companies a movement to revive opera was started, but no tangible success has been attained. Opera scenes have been sometimes broadcast by the radio broadcasting stations, but no native opera company has yet reappeared. Inasmuch, however, as the Tokyo Academy of Music is directing some of its talent towards this line of music, genuine Japanese opera may be expected to materialize in the near future.

(5) **Religious Music.** The music of the churches does not show the development that one might expect. This is, perhaps, because the members are not favoured with much musical endowment. However, recently there came into existence, outside the Church, groups which investigate religious music. At the Tokyo Academy of Music choral and cantata pieces have often been rendered by chorus and orchestra, giving Mozart's "Requiem" and the "Missa Solemnis" by Beethoven.

(6) **Exhibitions.** It is but recently that musical competitions have come to be held. The first trial of the kind was attempted by mandolin orchestras at the close of the Taisho era, while chorus exhibitions were not given until the Showa era. In 1932, under the auspices of the Jiji Shimpō, a contest of piano, violin and vocal music was arranged to be held annually, the judges to award the prizes being leading musicians of the capital. Furthermore, it was so arranged that the three most talented among those taking prizes were to be sent to Europe. A young pianist, Miss Miwako Kai, won the highest honour at the first exhibition.

(7) **Composers.** In the realm of

musical composition Japan still lingers in the stage of research.

Messrs. K. Yamada and Kosuké Komatsu—all leading Japanese composers—have almost entirely ceased to wield influence, but seeing that there are a number of young musicians who are devoted to the study of the wake left by German music, or the harmonies of French music, it is hoped that the basis of a new Japanese music will be laid. As regards the general public, they have grown somewhat tired of German classical music and turned their attention to the lighter airs of southern Europe, or even the jazz now in vogue in the United States. In urban centres social dances prevail to such an extent that folk-songs are set mostly to dance music. In the field of genuine Japanese music, songs akin to kouta are now in vogue, the leading vocalists being Miss Katsutaro and Miss Ichimaru, both of whom are geisha. Not only folk-songs but war songs have revived, since the Manchuria emergency. The old war ditties sung at the time of the Sino-Japanese and Russo-Japanese Wars have come again into vogue, together with a new and thrilling ballad with the "Three Heroic Warriors" who made bombs of themselves at Shanghai, as its theme.

(8) **Vocal Soloists.** The most noted vocal soloists are Tamaki Miura, Yoshié Fujiwara, Toshiko Sekiya and Yoshiko Miyagawa. But among instrumental musicians there is no name specially worthy of notice; Mrs. Koko Ando, formerly professor at the Tokyo Academy of Music, has won distinction as a violinist under the tuition of Joseph Joachim, but she has seen her best days, and is now settled down as a successful teacher. At the Bureau of Court Music in the Imperial Household Office each musician performs on his own favourite European instrument;



and there is an orchestra which at one time was quite influential. In the orchestra there are some good violinists and cellists but few who have been on the stage as soloists. There is, however, a string quartet, organized by some of the members of the orchestra, called the Haydn Quartet. Long established, it is now regarded as the only superior quartet in Japan, though occasional changes occur in its membership. As a violinist, Miss Nejiko Suwa is regarded as having the brightest future. Though only a lass of thirteen, trained under Professor Moguilewsky, she has yet sufficient understanding of classical music to leave no doubt of her exceptional musical talent.

(9) The Piano. The piano is the most popular musical instrument in the Japanese home at present. Even among amateur girl pianists there are many who display fair attainment. In singular contrast to this, few male pianists show skill in the art of music. This can be explained by the fact that formerly Japanese girls used to start their musical education with the koto (Japanese harp), which, having proved too primitive and monotonous, has gradually fallen into decline, being replaced by the piano. In this way the younger daughters of the upper middle class in towns have begun to receive training on the piano. In these circumstances there is naturally a dearth of male musicians outside the domain of vocalists. In this connection too it is interesting to note that Lafcadio Hearn, the famous interpreter of Japan, once remarked that the Japanese had no faculty for music, referring to their apparent lack of appreciation of Western music at that time. His somewhat rash remark has happily proved unjustified. Western music in Japan is still in transition. The Japanese

have become good listeners, but have not yet become good players. But there is really no good reason why in the future Japan will not turn out world-famous musicians. For this, training is of course the great essential. Encouraging signs are already evident among our young musicians, especially women. For instance, Miss Chieko Hara, a pianist only 17 years old, won the first prize in the 1932 concours in Paris.

1933-1934 (April) Music In the early part of 1933 there were held a number of recitals, the important ones being a piano solo by Chieko Hara in February; a vocal solo by Maria Toll, and a piano solo by Leo Sirota in the same month; and vocal music by Yoshiko Nagasaka, Boku Kageyama, etc. Furthermore Sirota, Moguilewsky, and Pollack made important contributions towards Japanese appreciation of Western masterpieces all through the year, either in the ensemble or through radio. In March a recital in honour of the new graduates of musical schools was held at Hibiya. The second concours under the auspices of the Jiji Shimpo was held at Hibiya on May 13 and 14, and the first prizes were awarded Miss Masako Kanematsu (instrumental music, piano), Miss Kayoko Izaki (vocal music, soprano), and Mr. Setsu Imagawa (composition). The result in general showed a decided advance compared with the first concours.

May 7 of the year was the centenary of Johannes Brahms (1833-1897) and on April 22 the ceremonial concert in his honour was given in the Asahi Hall under the auspices of the Asahi, and the Sirota Trio, Maria Toll, and Nobu Suzuki took part in it. The New Symphony Orchestra also celebrated the occasion in the Hibiya Auditorium accompanied with Leo Sirota's piano solo.

Friedmann of Poland visited Japan

in September and his piano recital lasted for five evenings, October 2-6, in the Hibiya Auditorium. He left an enduring impression in the heart of Japanese lovers of music. A critic on music said, "one may talk about the genuine beauty of piano music and the poetic value of Chopin after he has listened to Friedmann play Chopin."

The Tokyo Academy of Music held a special concert in the presence of the Empress on March 17, 1934 in celebration of the birth of the Crown Prince. The programme consisted of the No "Takasago", by Umewaka, Kanzé and Hoshô; the nagauta "Tsuru-kamé", by Yoshizumi; the koto music, by Michio Miyagi; Mozart's Coronation Symphony, conducted by Fringsheim; Wagner's Imperial March and Bach's Prelude in E Major, by Sueko Ogura. It was one of the best performances ever given by the Academy.

Leo Sirota gave a piano recital in the Nippon Young Men's Hall at Aoyama on April 23. The pieces chosen were rather for specialists than for the mass, including Busoni's piece, Chopin's Ballade, Dvorák's Humoresque, Smetana's Polka and Stravinsky's third movement of Petrouchka. His simple rendering and easy representation of these difficult pieces carried his audience completely.

Native Music (1) The Koto. The koto has long been popular in Japan as a domestic musical instrument. It still retains friends among all classes, although it has lost some of its former popularity. Improvements have been attempted by specialists in recent years. An authority on koto music, Michio Miyagi, attempted to organize an orchestra with koto, shakuhachi (Japanese bamboo clarinet) and samisen. Like most koto musicians, he showed more talent than insight, by attempting, on tradi-

tional Japanese musical instruments pieces he composed in European style, but has already attained a fair success. The "Spring Sea", a duet for koto and violin was composed by him and rendered by Madame Renée Chemet, a violinist who visited Japan in 1932.

(2) Nagauta. This is samisen music, developed in the Yedo period, and still serves widely as an accompaniment to dances at theatres; and social entertainment, in homes. But it has never been able to rise superior to its early development in the gay quarters; the text remains too vulgar for domestic occasions. Through the efforts of a singer, Kosaburo Yoshidzumi, and a samisen player, Rokushiro Kineya, the nagauta texts are now being revised to suit family taste, new compositions for children being produced and new rhythms introduced. Another pioneer in this field is Sakichi Kineya, himself a noted samisen player. He once attempted the composition of a concerto for the samisen as a solo instrument with a view to cultivating a new sphere for the samisen. The success or failure of the new attempt remains to be seen. Other noted musicians of nagauta are Ijuro Yoshimura, Wafu Matsunaga; and samisenists, Kangyoku Kineya, Eizo Kineya, Isaburo Kashiwa.

(3) Joruri. The joruri music is made up of tokiwazu and kiyomoto, besides gidayu. Kiyomoto is mostly a lyric melody for a tenor voice; while tokiwazu demands a high baritone and is therefore rich in dramatic element. The joruri music is now employed merely as an accompaniment to stage dance and ballets; it scarcely goes beyond preserving the old tradition. It is interesting to note in this respect that Enju-dayu, a descendant of the Kiyomoto family, by which the school was founded, is a splendid lyric tenor whose art



overshadows even Japanese vocalists of the Western style. The gidayu music is indispensable to the kabuki (Japanese classical play) and ningyo shibai (puppet-theatre) in their stage performances, but this music contains not only ordinary airs but it also has plenty of musical recitation.

Noted joruri musicians are: kiyomoto—Enju-dayu, Kiku-tayu, Ume-kichi (samisenist); tokiwazu—Matsuo-dayu, Mojibeë (samisenist); gidayu—Shikoro-dayu Takemoto, Tsu-dayu Takemoto, Tosa-tayu Takemoto, Koutsubo-dayu Toyotaké and Iwao-dayu Toyotaké.

## CHAPTER XXXVI

### SPORTS

#### Japan in the World Olympics

**Stockholm and Antwerp** Japan participated in the World Olympic Games for the first time in 1912, at Stockholm, when only two athletes represented the country. They were Shizo Kanaguri, marathon runner, and Yahiko Mishima, short-distance runner, both of whom were miserably defeated. In the following Olympiad, which was held in Antwerp in 1920, 15 Japanese took part. Of these, 11 were track and field men, and the others were two swimmers and two tennis players. Neither the track and field men nor the swimmers placed. The tennis entrants won second place.

**The Paris Olympiad** Japan made its real debut in the Eighth Olympic Games in Paris in 1924, with 14 men participating. A third place in wrestling was the only official score, but Mikio Oda won sixth place in the hop, step and jump; the swimming team placed fourth in the 800-metre relay; Katsuo Takaishi came in fourth in both the 100-metre and 1,500-metre free style, and Kenkichi Saito took sixth place in the backstroke event.

**At Amsterdam** The year 1928 found 63 Japanese competing in the North Olympic Games at Amsterdam. The late Miss Kinué Hitomi was the only girl in the Japanese delegation and the first Japanese woman to take part in the Olympics, made impressive performances. She won a 100-metre heat in 12.8 seconds and took second place in the 800-metre finals by negotiating the distance in 2 minutes 17.7 seconds. Mikio Oda

not only scored for the first time but won Japan's first Olympic championship by taking the hop, step and jump event. In the swimming competition, an equally bright success was attained by Yoshiyuki Tsuruta, who took first place and the championship in the 200-metre breaststroke. Kazuo Kimura placed sixth in the running high jump; Yonétaro Nakazawa placed sixth in the pole vault; Kanésaku Yamada placed fourth and Séiichiro Tsuda placed sixth, respectively, in the marathon; Katsuo Takaishi won third place in the 100-metre free style swim; Toshio Iriyé came in fourth in the 100-metre backstroke; the 800-metre relay team placed second. The swimmers won second place in competition with the United States, the championship winner. Japanese took part in the boxing, regatta and equestrian contests for the first time but lost.

**At Los Angeles** The results achieved at Los Angeles by 131 athletes were satisfactory. The delegation took seven championships, seven second places and four third places.

(1) **Aquatic Meet** Japan dominated the 1932 aquatic meet as no other nation had done in the past. Of 150 official points scored in the six races, 86 went to Japan and only 46 to all other nations together. The result is Japan 86 and America 33, with the rest outdistanced. Only one race was by a non-Japanese champion, the 400-metre free style, in which Clarence Crabbe, of the United States, and Jean Taris, of France, upset expectations and finished ahead of the Japanese trio in



new record time. The only team race, the 800-metre relay, went to Japan by a wide margin in almost incredible time, 8 min. 58.4 sec.

The Japanese swimmers produced both world and Olympic records in the Los Angeles meet. The Japanese 800-metre relay team produced a new world record with a time of 8 min. 58.4 sec. Shozo Makino set a new world mark when he swam the first 1,000 metres in the 1,500-metre free style, broke the Olympic record, 58.6 sec., set by the great American swimmer, Johnnie Weismuller, by negotiating the distance in 58 sec. flat. Others who broke Olympic records were Reizo Koiké, who won the 200-metre breast stroke in 2 min. 44.9 sec., and Katsuo Kitamura, 15-year-old boy, who won the 1,500-metre free style in 19 min. 13.4 sec.

(2) **Track and Field Events** In the track and field events, the Japanese did not show up so brilliantly as did their team mates in the aquatic events. Thanks to Chuhéi Nambu, however, Japan was able to defend the hop, step and jump championship which Mikio Oda had won at Amsterdam in 1924. With a mark of 15.72 metres, Nambu not only won the championship but established a new world record. Another outstanding performance was turned by Baron Takéichi Nishi, of the Japanese Army, who won the difficult equestrian contest, the Prix des Nations. By winning this steeplechase, Baron Nishi put Japan's horsemanship on a high plane in the eyes of the world.

The principal performances of the Japanese athletes of both sexes and their records are given below:

#### TRACK AND FIELD

100-metre run—Ryutoku Yoshioka won sixth place in the finals. Time, 10.8s.  
400-metre relay—Japan's team placed fifth.  
1,500-metre relay—Japan's team placed fifth.  
Marathon—Seiichiro Tsuda placed fifth and

Onbal Kin sixth. Time, 2h.35m.42s. and 2h. 37m.28s. respectively.

Running high jump—Kasuo Kimura placed sixth with 1.90 metres and Misao Ono seventh.

Running broad jump—Chuhéi Nambu placed third with 7.45 metres, and Naoto Tajima sixth with 7.15 metres.

Pole vault—Shuhéi Nishida barely missed the championship by losing to Bill Miller, of the United States, placing second with 2.28 metres.

Hop, step and jump—Chuhéi Nambu won and defended successfully the title which Mikio Oda had captured at the Amsterdam meet. Nambu's record, 15.72 metres, set a new world mark.

#### SWIMMING

100-metre free style—Yasuji Miyazaki won. Time, 58.2 seconds, breaking the Olympic record set by Johnnie Weismuller but Miyazaki had turned in a better record, 58 seconds, in the semi-finals.

400-metre free style—Tautomu Oyokota placed third with 4 minutes 52.3 seconds.

1,500-metre free style—Kusuo Kitamura won. Time, 19 minutes 12.4 seconds, which broke the Olympic record set by Arne Borg.

100-metre back stroke—Masaji Kiyokawa won. Time, 1 minute 8.6 seconds.

200-metre breast stroke—Yoshiyuki Tauruta won. Time, 2 minutes 45.4 seconds, which broke the Olympic record.

800-metre relay—Japan's team won. Time, 8 minutes 58.4 seconds, which set a new world record.

#### WOMEN'S TRACK AND FIELD

400-metre relay—Japan's team placed fifth. Time, 50.2 seconds, which broke Japan's record.

Javelin—Miss Masako Jimbo placed fourth with 89.06 metres.

#### WOMEN'S SWIMMING

100-metre back stroke—Miss Misao Yokota placed fifth in the semi-finals.

200-metre breast stroke—Miss Hideko Maehata placed second, only four-fifths of a second behind the winner. Time, 3 minutes 5.4 seconds, which broke the existing Olympic and world records.

400-metre relay—Japan's team (Kojima, Yokota, Morioka and Arata) placed fifth. Time, 5 minutes 6.7 seconds.

#### HOCKEY

Japan's team placed second.

#### EQUESTRIAN COMPETITION

Lieutenant Baron Takeichi Nishi won the Prix des Nations.

#### The Tenth Far Eastern Olympiad

The Tenth Far Eastern Championship Games were held in Manila between May 12 and 21, 1934. Much trouble was created in Japan before the Japan Amateur Athletic Federation finally decided to participate in the event. The Japanese side proposed to the headquarters of the Championship Games that Manchoutikuo, represented by the Manchoutikuo Amateur Athletic Federation, should be allowed to participate in the event. A protest was raised by both China and the Philippines that the matter had to be submitted to a general conference of the participating countries and the Constitution of the Games be revised for admittance of Manchoutikuo. This attitude angered those supporting the Manchoutikuo side and caused them to advise the Japan Amateur Athletic Federation to withdraw from the event, unless the matter was accepted. The matter was telegraphed to the Manila headquarters, but the reply was that it had to be submitted to a general meeting for approval. In the midst of a vigorous opposition, the Japanese Federation submitted to its general meeting a plan whether it had to attend the games in Manila or renounce its right to participate, leaving the Manchoutikuo Federation, and finally it was decided the Federation would attend it with a determination to discuss matters regarding the Manchoutikuo participation in the next event and to withdraw from the Games, if the Constitution could not be revised so as to let the Manchoutikuo participation possible. In course of the games in Manila, the matter was discussed, but failed to be adopted by unanimous consent. In consequence, the Japanese Federation made up its mind to depart from the Games and to organize a new athletic federation

with the object of promoting physical culture. Japan, however, participated in the Tenth Games throughout. On June 12, after the return of the Japanese sports delegation to Japan, it was resolved by the delegation that the Japanese Amateur Athletic Federation withdraw from the Far Eastern Championship Games and organize the Oriental Amateur Athletic Federation. Japan and the Philippines have decided to join the new Federation, but China will not join it. Thus the Far Eastern Championship Games have been forced to break up.

Results of the Tenth Far Eastern Championship Games follow:

#### BASEBALL

|             |    |    |             |   |
|-------------|----|----|-------------|---|
| Philippines | 25 | to | China       | 1 |
| Japan       | 20 | to | China       | 1 |
| Philippines | 7  | to | Japan       | 0 |
| Philippines | 14 | to | China       | 0 |
| Japan       | 8  | to | China       | 0 |
| Japan       | 2  | to | Philippines | 2 |

Note: Philippines 1st; Japan 2nd; China 3rd.

#### BASKETBALL

|             |    |    |             |    |
|-------------|----|----|-------------|----|
| China       | 42 | to | Japan       | 26 |
| Philippines | 51 | to | Japan       | 35 |
| China       | 48 | to | Japan       | 47 |
| Philippines | 37 | to | China       | 27 |
| Japan       | 40 | to | Philippines | 37 |
| Philippines | 44 | to | China       | 33 |

Note: Philippines 1st; China 2nd; Japan 3rd.

#### VOLLEYBALL

|             |   |    |             |   |
|-------------|---|----|-------------|---|
| Philippines | 3 | to | Japan       | 2 |
| China       | 3 | to | Japan       | 2 |
| Philippines | 3 | to | China       | 0 |
| Philippines | 3 | to | Japan       | 1 |
| China       | 3 | to | Philippines | 2 |

Note: Philippines 1st; China 2nd; Japan 3rd.

#### FOOTBALL

|                   |   |    |             |   |
|-------------------|---|----|-------------|---|
| China             | 2 | to | Philippines | 0 |
| Dutch East Indies | 7 | to | Japan       | 1 |
| China             | 2 | to | D.E.I.      | 0 |
| China             | 4 | to | Japan       | 3 |
| Japan             | 4 | to | Philippines | 3 |
| Philippines       | 3 | to | D.E.I.      | 2 |

Note: China 1st; Japan, Philippines and D.E.I. 2nd.



## LAWN TENNIS

|             |   |    |        |   |
|-------------|---|----|--------|---|
| Japan       | 4 | to | China  | 1 |
| Philippines | 4 | to | D.E.I. | 1 |
| Philippines | 2 | to | Japan  | 1 |

Note: Due to Japan-Philippine finals being called off, no championship was decided.

## TRACK

|             |    |
|-------------|----|
| Japan       | 59 |
| Philippines | 38 |
| China       | 0  |
| D.E.I.      | 0  |

Note: Japan 1st; Philippines 2nd; China 3rd.

## FIELD

|             |    |
|-------------|----|
| Japan       | 51 |
| Philippines | 19 |
| China       | 7  |
| D.E.I.      | 0  |

Note: Japan 1st; Philippines 2nd; China 3rd and D.E.I. 4th.

## PENTATHLON &amp; DECATHLON

|             |    |
|-------------|----|
| Japan       | 18 |
| Philippines | 13 |
| China       | 7  |
| D.E.I.      | 2  |

Note: Japan 1st; Philippines 2nd; China 3rd; D.E.I. 4th.

## SWIMMING

|             |    |
|-------------|----|
| Japan       | 68 |
| Philippines | 15 |
| China       | 0  |
| D.E.I.      | 0  |

Note: Japan 1st; Philippines 2nd; China 3rd; D.E.I. 4th. Boxing is not mentioned, as it was not included in championship games.

## Development of Western Sports

**The History Young** When a Japanese refers to "sports," he usually means Western athletic sports, not the traditional sports of Japan. The tremendous interest of the Japanese in Western sports and the remarkable development that they have made in them have relegated Japan's own sports to the background. One

may pay tribute to the athletic prowess of the Japanese and their adaptability and capacity for assimilation, but one strong reason for the great popularity of the sports from the West may be sought in the fact that most Western sports are played collectively, instead of individually as in the case of Japanese fencing and judo, and they appear to suit the race in their modern mode of life. Western sports, moreover, offer the Japanese an opportunity to compete with other athletic nations and demonstrate their ability. This gives more incentive for their enthusiasm for foreign sports.

Despite their remarkable growth, Western sports in Japan are very young, and their history is a matter of only half a century. Sixty years ago, no Western sport worth the name existed in Japan. The fact that Japan could send only two athletes to the World Olympic Games for the first time as late as 20 years ago and suffered a miserable defeat is indicative of the slight athletic progress the country had attained up to that time. Except for baseball, which was played zealously even in the earlier years, it is no exaggeration to say that Japan's participation in the World Olympics provided the real incentive for the growth of Western sports in general.

**The Far Eastern Olympiad** It should be added in this connection that, one year after Japan's first participation in the World Olympics, the Far Eastern Olympic Games were organized, with Japan, China and the Philippines as the participants. There is little doubt that this minor Olympics had a great deal to do with athletic development in Japan. As in the case of the World Olympics, Japan had an insignificant beginning as far as points go, but in 1930 the country so completely defeated the Philippines and China

that one who was acquainted with the remarkable athletic progress in Japan doubted the usefulness of further competition in the Far Eastern Olympic Games. The first meet of this junior Olympics was held at Manila in 1913, and since then successive Far Eastern Olympic Games have been held every other year. In 1930, when the last meet was held in Tokyo, it was agreed to hold the meet every four years so that it would not clash with the World Olympics. The last Far Eastern Olympic Games took place in Manila in May, 1934. In addition to the World and Far Eastern Olympic Games, there have been from time to time frequent exchanges of visits between Japanese athletic teams and those of foreign countries, which not only has offered the Japanese opportunities to learn valuable lessons but has proved a medium through which international friendship can be formed.

**Traditional Sports** Of Japan's traditional sports, those which have remained from ancient times and which still hold the interest of the people include jujitsu (judo), known as the art of self-defence; kenjutsu (kendo), or fencing; sumo, or wrestling, and swimming (native styles). All these major sports are still being practised throughout the country. Probably the most popular is wrestling. At the Kokugikan amphitheatre at Ryogoku, on the bank of the Sumida River, which flows through Tokyo, a professional wres-

ting tournament is held twice a year, in January and May. H.I.M. the Emperor invites almost each year not only professional wrestlers but jujitsu and fencing masters of the land to the palace for matches in His Majesty's presence. In addition to these Japanese sports, there are others, such as archery and horsemanship of ancient origin, but they have suffered more or less decadence since the overthrow of feudalism.

**Under Education Minister** All sports in Japan are controlled either by the Ministry of Education or the Home Office. All students' sports are under the jurisdiction of the Education Ministry, and such non-student affairs as Japanese professional wrestling and professional boxing are under the control of the Home Office. Matters such as the maintenance of peace and order in and around the wrestling amphitheatre or boxing ring are in the hands of the local police.

The leading athletic organization in Japan is the Amateur Athletic Association, with Ryozo Hiranuma as acting president. This is the organization which controls track and field games in Japan and selects athletes for international meets. There are other similar organizations, such as the Japan Amateur Swimming Federation and the Japan Lawn Tennis Association.

**Records** Various statistics of records made by Japanese athletes follow:

## JAPAN'S AND WORLD'S TRACK AND FIELD RECORDS

| Event      | Running                        |   |
|------------|--------------------------------|---|
|            | Japan's Record                 | World's Record                                |
| 100 metres | 10.5s. Ryutoku Yoshioka (1931) | 10.3s. Edward Jolan, U.S.A. (1932)            |
| 200 "      | 21.3s. Ryutoku Yoshioka (1931) | 20.6s. R. A. Locke, U.S.A. (1926)             |
| 400 "      | 49s. Itaro Nakajima (1932)     | 46.2s. Bill Carr, U.S.A. (1932)               |
| 800 "      | 1m. 58 Fujiéda (1932)          | 1m. 49.8 Thomas Hampson, Great Britain (1932) |
| 1,600 "    | 4m. 3s. Seiichiro Tsuda (1931) | 3m. 49.2s. J. Ladoumègue, France (1930)       |



| Event                       | Japan's Record  | World's Record  |
|-----------------------------|---|---|
| 5,000 metres                | 15m. 08s. Masaji Kitamoto (1931)                              | 14m. 17s. Lauri Lehtinen, Finland (1932)                              |
| 10,000 ..                   | 31m. 33.6s. Masaji Kitamoto (1932)                            | 30m. 6.2s. Paavo Nurmi, Finland (1924)                                |
| Marathon                    | 2h. 31m 31s. Tanji Yahagi (1932)                              | 2h. 31m. 36s. Juan Carlos Zabala, Argentine (1932)                    |
| <b>Hurdles</b>              |   |   |
| 110 metres high hurdles     | 14s. 9 Kotaro Shimizu   |   |
| 110 .. (3 ft. 6 in. hdles.) | 15s. Tatsuo Fujita (1932)                                     | 14.2s. Percy Beard, U.S.A.  |
| 200 .. (2 ft. 6 in. hdles.) | 24.3s. Itsuo Anno (1932)                                      | 23s. C. R. Brookins, U.S.A. (1924)                                    |
| 400 metre low hurdles       | 54s. 6 Yukio Fukui  | 52.6s. John A. Gibson, U.S.A.   |
| <b>Relay Races</b>          |   |   |
| 400 metres                  | 41.6s. Inuma, Sasaki, Anno, Yoshioka (1931)                   | 40s. Toppins, Dyer, Kiesel, Wykoff, U.S.A. (1932)                     |
| 800 ..                      | 1m. 28.4s. Waséda team (Takano, Kubota, Cho, Nakajima) (1932) | 1m. 25.8s. C. E. Borah, H. Smith, G. Haird, R. Barbuti, U.S.A. (1927) |
| 1,600 ..                    | 3m. 16.8s. Japan team (Nakajima, Masuda, Oki, Nishi) (1932)   | 3m. 8.2s. Fuqua, Ablowich, Warner, Carr, U.S.A. (1932)                |
| <b>Walking</b>              |   |   |
| 5,000 metres                | 27m. 10s. Teruo Masuda (1930)                                 | 21m. 59.8s. G. Rasmussen, Denmark (1918)                              |
| <b>Jumping</b>              |   |   |
| Running broad jump          | 7.98 mtrs. Chuhéi Nambu (1931)                                | 7.98 mtrs. Chuhéi Nambu, Japan (1931)                                 |
| .. high jump                | 1.98 metres Kimio Yada  | 2.03 mtrs. H. M. Osborn, U.S.A. (1924)                                |
| Hop, step and jump          | 15.72 mtrs. Chuhéi Nambu (1932)                               | 15.72 mtrs. Chuhéi Nambu, Japan (1932)                                |
| Pole vault                  | 4.28 mtrs. Shuhéi Nishida (1932)                              | 4.30 mtrs. Lee Barnes, U.S.A. (1928)                                  |
| <b>Weight Events</b>        |   |   |
| Putting 16-lb. shot         | 13.66 mtrs. Shizuo Takata (1931)                              | 16.05 mtrs. Z. Heljasz, Hungary (1932)                                |
| Hammer throw                | 48.86 mtrs. Saburo Nagao (1932)                               | 57.77 mtrs. P. J. Ryan, U.S.A. (1913)                                 |
| <b>Discus Throw</b>         |   |   |
|                             | 44.54 mtrs. Masajiro Itabashi (1931)                          | 51.73 mtrs. Jessup, U.S.A. (1932)                                     |
| <b>Javelin Throw</b>        |   |   |
|                             | 66.42 mtrs. Kosaku Sumiyoshi (1930)                           | 74.02 mtrs. Yarvinen, Finland (1932)                                  |
| <b>Decathlon Pts.</b>       |   |   |
|                             | 7,113.755 pts. Tatsuo Toki (1930)                             | 8,462.62 pts. James Bausch, U.S.A. (1932)                             |

## WOMEN'S JAPAN AND WORLD TRACK AND FIELD RECORDS

| Event            | Japan's Record                                    | World's Record                              |
|------------------|---|---|
| 50 mtrs. run     | 6.4s. Kinuyé Hitomi (1927)                        | 6.4s. Mejzlikov II, Czechoslovakia (1922)   |
| 100 ..           | 12.2s. Kinuyé Hitomi (1928)                       | 11.9s. Stanislaw Walasiewicz, Poland (1932) |
| 200 ..           | 24.7s. Kinuyé Hitomi (1929)                       | 24.7s. Kinuyé Hitomi, Japan (1929)          |
| 800 ..           | 2m. 34.4s. Kisawa (1932)                          | 2m. 16.8s. Lina Radke, Germany (1928)       |
| 80 mtrs. hurdles | 12.2s. Michi Nakanishi (1932)                     | 11.7s. Mildred Didrikson, U.S.A. (1932)     |
| 400 mtrs. relay  | 50.2s. Muraoka, Shibata, Dogura, Watanabé (1932)  | Olympic Team U.S.A. (1932)                  |
| 800 ..           | 1m. 53s. Hirano, Mayéda, Fukunaga, Muraoka (1932) | 1m. 47.6s. French Team (1929)               |

| Event              | Japan's Record                    | World's Record                                     |
|--------------------|-----------------------------------|--|
| Running high jump  | 1.50 mtrs. Hiraoka (1932)         | 5 feet 5½ inches Jean Shiley, U.S.A. (1932)        |
| Running broad jump | 5.98mtrs. Kinuyé Hitomi (1928)    | 5.98 mtrs. Kinuyé Hitomi (1928)                    |
| Shot put           | 10.25 mtrs. Mitsué Ishitsu (1932) | 12.85 mtrs. Haublein, Germany (1929)               |
| Discus throw       | 35.46 mtrs. Mitsué Ishitsu (1932) | 40.58 mtrs. Miss Copeland, U.S.A. (1932)           |
| Javelin throw      | 39.09 mtrs. Masako Jimbo (1932)   | 143 feet 4 inches Mildred Didrikson, U.S.A. (1932) |

## JAPAN'S AND WORLD'S BEST SWIMMING RECORDS

| Men's Free Style             |  |   |
|------------------------------|--|---|
| Distance                     | Japan's Record                                     | World's Record  |
| 50 metres                    | 26s. Kimiyoshi Takemura                            |   |
| 100 ..                       | 58s. Yasuji Miyazaki (1932)                        | 57.4s. John Weissmuller, U.S.A. (1924)                    |
| 200 ..                       | 2m. 18s. Masanori Yusa                             |   |
| 400 ..                       | 4m. 46s. Shozo Makino                              |   |
| 800 ..                       | 10m. 8s. 6 Shozo Makino                            |   |
| 200 ..                       |  | 2m. 8s. John Weissmuller, U.S.A. (1927)                   |
| 400 ..                       |  | 4m. 47s. Jean Taris, France (1931)                        |
| 1,000 ..                     | 12m. 54.7s. Shozo Makino (1932)                    | 12m. 54.7s. Shozo Makino, Japan (1932)                    |
| 1,500 ..                     | 19m. 12.4s. Kusuo Kitamura (1932)                  | 19m. 7.2s. Arne Borg, Sweden (1927)                       |
| <b>Men's Breast Stroke</b>   |  |   |
| 50 metres                    | 30s. 8 Masaji Kiyokawa                             |   |
| 100 ..                       | 1m. 10s. 6 Masaji Kiyokawa                         |   |
| 100 ..                       |  | 1m. 14s. Walter Spence, U.S.A. (1929)                     |
| 200 ..                       |  | 2m. 45s. Yoshiyuki Tsuruta, Japan (1929)                  |
| 200 ..                       | 2m. 35s. 8 Masaji Kiyokawa                         |   |
| <b>Men's Back Stroke</b>     |  |   |
| 100 metres                   | 1m. 14s. 8 Reizo Koike                             |   |
| 100 ..                       |  | 1m. 9.2s. George Kojac, U.S.A. (1928)                     |
| 200 ..                       | 2m. 36.6s. Masaji Kiyokawa (1932)                  | 2m. 32.2s. George Kojac, U.S.A. (1930)                    |
| 400 ..                       | 5m. 42s. Toshio Iriyé (1928)                       | 5m. 42s. Toshio Iriyé, Japan (1928)                       |
| <b>Men's Relay</b>           |  |   |
| 800 metres                   | 8m. 58.4s. Miyazaki, Yusa, Toyoda, Yokoyama (1932) | 8m. 58.4s. Miyazaki, Yusa, Toyoda, Yokoyama, Japan (1932) |
| <b>Women's Free Style</b>    |  |   |
| 100 metres                   | 1m. 14.8s. Kazué Kojima (1932)                     | 1m. 8s. Helene Madison, U.S.A. (1932)                     |
| 200 ..                       | 2m. 49.4s. Kazué Kojima (1931)                     | 2m. 34.6s. Helene Madison, U.S.A. (1930)                  |
| 400 ..                       | 6m. 4.4s. Hatsuko Morioka (1931)                   | 5m 39.2s. Martha Norelius, U.S.A. (1928)                  |
| 1,000 ..                     | 16m. 18.8s. Hatsuko Morioka (1931)                 | 13m. 39.4s. Martha Norelius, U.S.A. (1927)                |
| 1,500 ..                     | 24m. 42.2s. Hatsuko Morioka (1931)                 | 23m. 44.6s. Martha Norelius, U.S.A. (1927)                |
| <b>Women's Breast Stroke</b> |  |   |
| 100 metres                   | 1m. 27.6s. Hidéko Maéhata                          | 1m. 26.3s. Lotte Muhe, Germany (1928)                     |
| 200 ..                       | 3m. 6.4s. Hidéko Maéhata (1932)                    | 3m. 6.8s. Clarke Dennis, Australia (1932)                 |
| <b>Women's Back Stroke</b>   |  |   |
| 100 metres                   | 1m. 27.4s. Yoshiko Kato (1931)                     | 1m. 20.6s. Mealing, Australia (1930)                      |
| 200 ..                       | 3m. 14.2s. Yoshiko Kato (1931)                     | 2m. 59.2s. Marie Braun, Holland (1928)                    |



### Baseball

Baseball is the most popular and most widely played game in Japan. Sumo, the Japanese style of wrestling, had been known for many years as the national game, but baseball came from the United States and caught popular fancy. The American pastime is now recognized as the de facto national game of this country. The Japanese are agile by nature and gifted with quick headwork and therefore are fitted to play baseball, although their weakness in batting is admitted. American professional players who have been to Japan and played with the Japanese have said that the Japanese are good pitchers and good fielders but poor hitters and have recommended that efforts be made to improve batting.

**No Professionals** Despite the great popularity of the game, there is no professional baseball in Japan. All the games that excite public interest are those of university teams. From time to time there has been talk of organizing professional baseball with players recruited from among graduating university ball players, but so far the talk has not materialized. Opinion is divided as to the advisability of such a scheme. One section of opinion holds that unless professional baseball is organized the game will never attain the degree of perfection in technique which characterizes American professional baseball, for college players' careers as ball players end with graduation, minimizing further chance for improvement of ability; the other emphasizes the spiritual side of the game and opposes the move on the ground that professional baseball would degenerate the fair and clean game now played in Japan.

**Its Inception** Like track and field sports, baseball was brought to Jap-

an in the early years of Meiji. It is recorded that baseball was introduced by two American teachers in 1872. Not much progress was made until after 1890. The First High School is known as the first school which organized a strong team. Keio University and Waseda University also organized teams. Games began to be played between those schools with much zeal. In 1905, Waseda University sent its team to the United States. It played 27 games and won seven, but the team brought to Japan new tricks, such as winding and bunting, which had been unknown here until that time. Organized cheering was begun about the same time. From then on, American university teams, such as those of St. Louis, Wisconsin, Washington and Chicago Universities, came to Japan. At first, the American invaders were sure to win. As years went by, baseball in Japan developed greatly, however, and now it is admitted that Japanese university teams are on a par with American varsity nines. Hence the almost semi-annual exchange of university baseball teams between Japan and the United States.

**Its Development** The development of baseball in Japan owes much to the visits of American professional players. In 1913, Japan invited the leading players of the New York Giants and the Chicago White Sox to play with the Japanese and coach them. In 1931, a picked American professional team came under the management of Mr. Herb Hunter. Those Big League players not only impressed the Japanese with spectacular playing but also opened their eyes to the possibilities of further improvement in technique. In 1932, Mr. Hunter brought here Frank (Lefty) O'Doul and a few other Big League players for the purpose of coaching Japanese university players.

**The University League** The game was laid on a firm foundation in 1925 when the present Six-University Baseball League of Tokyo was organized among Waseda, Keio, Meiji, Hosei, Rikkyo and Imperial Universities. Of the semi-annual league series, the most popular is the Waseda-Keio series, the interest in which is high, as in the Cambridge-Oxford regatta, because of the historical background. Before the present league was formed, Waseda and Keio had such keen rivalry that bloodshed was caused at one of the games and the series had to be abandoned for 20 years. The creation of the league revived the series, and they are now the World Series of Japan. Each Waseda-Keio game is usually attended by a capacity crowd of 60,000

at the Meiji Jingu (Shrine) grounds, Tokyo.

In the semi-annual league seasons, each university plays a two-game series with the others, and in case a series ends in a tie a third and deciding contest is played. The championship winners are decided on the basis of the number of series won, not the number of games won. In case two teams win an equal number of series, the one which comes out with the better percentage is declared the winner; but in case the two teams happen to have the same percentage record, a game is played to decide the title.

The following tables show the complete results of the games in both seasons, according to the following new arrangement made in 1933:

|                                    | Rikkyo | Meiji | Waseda | Keio | Hosei | Teidai | Won | Draw | Percentage |
|------------------------------------|--------|-------|--------|------|-------|--------|-----|------|------------|
| Rikkyo                             | x      | 2     | 2      | 1    | 3     | 3      | 11  | 1    | .767       |
| Meiji                              | 1      | x     | 2      | 2    | 1     | 3      | 9   | 0    | .600       |
| Waseda                             | 1      | 1     | x      | 1    | 2     | 3      | 8   | 0    | .533       |
| Keio                               | 1      | 1     | 2      | x    | 1     | 2      | 7   | 1    | .500       |
| Hosei                              | 0      | 2     | 1      | 2    | x     | 2      | 7   | 0    | .467       |
| Teidai (Tokyo Imperial University) | 0      | 0     | 0      | 1    | 1     | x      | 2   | 0    | .133       |
| Lost                               | 3      | 6     | 7      | 7    | 8     | 13     |     |      |            |

Rikkyo won the pennant twice consecutively.

### Track and Field

The birth of track and field sports in Japan dates back to the Meiji Restoration in 1868. In the following year, a physical training course was added to the curriculum of middle schools, which consisted of gymnastics introduced by the Dutch. In the meantime, those who returned home to Japan from abroad, much impressed by athletics in foreign countries advocated the introduction of Western athletics. Several foreign teachers were invited to teach athletics as well as English. Running and jumping were taught, but progress was slow. The first Japanese track and field meet was held in

Tokyo in 1884, but the first really systematic athletic meet was not held until 1886. At the latter meet, programmes were printed. It was an epoch-making event. Track and field events about 1889 and 1890 were almost the same as they are now. There were the 100, 220, 400, 880 yards, the 100 yard hurdles, cricket ball throw, the three-legged race and so on. As for records, the best was 10.8 seconds for the 100-yard dash and 18 seconds for the 100-yard hurdles. From that time on, progress was gradual until 1912, when Japan took part in the World Olympic Games for the first time. An outline of the progress of Western sports in Japan in subsequent years



is given in the first section titled "Japan in the World Olympics."

### Tennis

Lawn tennis is the Western sport through which the Japanese nation won international recognition for the first time. The game was introduced into this country more than half a century ago, but real tennis, by which is meant the game as played in the West, began only 20 years or so ago. Until then the Japanese played the game with the "soft ball." Even now the Japanese have two sorts of tennis, the hard ball and soft ball. Japan distinguished herself in tennis for the first time in 1915, when Ichiya Kumagai and Seiichiro Kashio represented her in the Far Eastern Games held in Shanghai. Kashio dropped one singles match, but the rest were won by Japan.

Prominence at Antwerp Japanese tennis players figured prominently in the international athletic world in 1920, when the Japanese entrants in the World Olympic Games at Antwerp won second place. In the following year, the country entered the Davis Cup tournament for the first time and surprised the world by reaching the challenge round, in which, however, the Japanese dropped to the Americans and missed the honours. But this served to win for the country a high place in international tennis. Since then, the Japanese entrants have cut a good figure each year.

**The Davis Cup Tournament** The following tables show how each year the Japanese players advanced in the Davis Cup tournament in their attempt to win the tennis supremacy of the world:

1921 (Challenge Round)  
U.S.A. 5, Japan 0

In the singles matches, Johnston beat Kumagai 6-2, 6-4, 6-2; Tilden beat Shimizu

5-7 4-6, 7-5, 6-2, 6-1; Tilden beat Kumagai 9-7 6-4, 6-1; Johnston beat Shimizu 6-3, 5-7, 6-2, 6-4. In the doubles, Williams and Washburn beat Kumagai and Shimizu 6-2, 7-5, 4-6, 7-5.

1923 (Finals, American Zone)  
Australia 4, Japan 1

In the singles matches, Anderson beat Shimizu 6-0, 6-3, 6-3; Hawks beat Fukuda 6-3, 6-4, 6-3; Shimizu beat Hawks 6-4, 8-6, 2-6, 6-1, 6-4; Anderson beat Fukuda 6-1, 3-6, 6-2, 6-1. In the doubles, Anderson and Hawks beat Shimizu and Kashio 6-1, 6-2, 6-2.

1924 (Finals, American Zone)  
Australia 5, Japan 0

In the singles matches, Patterson beat Shimizu 7-5, 11-9, 6-4; Wood beat Okamoto 6-4, 2-6, 6-4, 2-6, 6-1; Patterson beat Okamoto 7-5, 6-1, 6-4; Wood beat Shimizu 6-4, 6-4, 6-2. In the doubles, Patterson and Wood beat Okamoto and Harada 7-5, 6-2, 6-4.

1925 (Finals, American Zone)  
Australia 4, Japan 1

In the singles matches, Patterson beat Shimizu 6-1, 6-4, 6-2; Anderson beat Harada 6-4, 3-6, 6-3, 6-1; Harada beat Patterson 6-2, 3-6, 6-1, 7-5; Hawks beat Fukuda 6-1, 6-3, 6-0. In the doubles, Patterson and Hawks beat Shimizu and Harada 6-1, 6-2, 9-7.

1926 (Finals, European Zone)  
France 3, Japan 2

In the singles matches, Cochet beat Tawara 1-6, 4-6, 7-5, 6-3, 6-2; Harada beat Lacoste 6-4, 4-6, 6-3, 9-7; Lacoste beat Tawara 6-1, 6-3, 6-2; Harada beat Cochet 6-1, 6-3, 0-6, 6-4. In the doubles, Cochet and Brugnon beat Harada and Tawara 6-0, 6-0, 6-2.

1927 (Finals, European Zone)  
France 5, Japan 0

In the singles, Cochet beat Ohta 6-0, 6-3, 6-2; Lacoste beat Harada 6-1, 6-1, 6-2; Harada and Ohta scratched the other two matches. In the doubles, Cochet and Brugnon beat Toba and Harada 9-7, 6-1, 6-2.

1928 (Finals, American Zone)  
U.S.A. 5, Japan 0

In the singles, Tilden beat Abe 6-2, 6-3, 6-0; Hennessey beat Ohta 8-6, 6-3, 6-3; Cohen beat Abe 7-9, 6-2, 6-4, 7-5; Tilden beat Ohta 6-8, 6-3, 6-1, 6-0. In the doubles, Tilden and Lott beat Toba and Abe 6-1, 10-8, 6-2.

1929 (Second Round, American Zone)  
U.S.A. 4, Japan 1

In the singles matches, Hennessey beat Abe 8-6, 6-1, 3-6, 6-1; Ohta beat Van Ryn 6-4, 5-7, 2-6, 6-4, 7-5; Van Ryn beat Abe 6-2, 4-6, 6-3, 6-2; Hennessey beat Ohta 6-2, 6-2, 6-2. In the doubles, Hennessey and Van Ryn beat Abe and Ohta 6-3, 6-4, 6-2.

1930 (Finals, European Zone)  
Italy 3, Japan 2

In the singles matches, de Stefani beat Ohta 6-3, 6-4, 4-6, 6-4; Harada beat Morpurgo 6-4, 6-3, 7-5; Harada beat de Stefani 6-2, 7-5, 7-5; Morpurgo beat Ohta 6-0, 6-1. In the doubles, Morpurgo and Gaslini beat Harada and Abe 8-6, 9-7, 6-3, 2-6, 6-1.

1931 (Second Round, European Zone)  
Great Britain 5, Japan 0

In the singles matches, Perry beat Jiro Sato 6-1, 4-6, 7-5, 7-5; Austin beat Hyotaro Sato 0-6, 6-2, 6-4, 6-1; Austin beat Kawaji 6-1, 0-6, 8-6, 6-2; Perry beat Hyotaro Sato 6-2, 6-3, 4-6, 6-2. In the doubles, Hughes and Perry beat Jiro Sato and Kawaji 6-4, 6-4, 8-6.

1932 (Semi-finals, European Zone)  
Italy 3, Japan 2

Kuwabara beat Palmieri 6-0, 6-2, 1-6, 6-3; de Stefani beat Jiro Sato 6-3, 6-4, 6-4; Palmieri beat Jiro Sato 4-6, 4-6, 6-1, 6-2; de Stefani beat Kuwabara 6-2, 6-2, 6-4. In the doubles, Jiro Sato and Miki beat Palmieri and Sertario 6-4, 6-4, 6-3.

1933 (Semi-finals, European Zone)  
Australia 3, Japan 2

Jack Crawford beat Ryosuke Nuno 6-2, 4-6, 6-3, 4-6, 7-5; Vivian MacGrath beat Jiro Sato 9-7, 1-6, 4-6, 6-4, 7-5; Jiro Sato beat Crawford 3-6, 6-3, 6-1, 1-6, 6-2; Nuno beat MacGrath 6-4, 6-4, 6-8, 7-5. In the doubles, Adrian Quist and Crawford beat Sato and Nuno 7-5, 7-9, 6-3, 3-6 and 6-3.

1934 (Second round of European Zone)  
Australia 4 Japan 1

Jack Crawford beat Jiro Fujikura, 6-3, 6-3, 11-9. Vivian McGrath beat Jiro Yamagishi, 2-6, 7-5, 6-2, 6-4. Fujikura beat McGrath, 6-4, 5-7, 6-2, 8-6. Oswald Turnbull beat Yamagishi, 6-4, 7-5, 9-7.

In the doubles, Crawford and Adrian Quist beat Yamagishi and Hideo Nishimura, 6-1, 6-0, 4-6, 9-7.

### Tennis Ranking in Japan

Rankings are decided by a committee of the Japan Lawn Tennis Association on the basis of the results of matches played in Japan. It happens, therefore, that Davis Cup players, who have had no chance to play in Japan, are barred from the ranking list. A new list is announced usually each January.

The ranking lists for 1932 and 1933 follow:

#### Singles

1932

1. Takao Kuwabara (Osawa Shokai)
2. Ryosuke Nuno (Kobé Commercial U.)
3. Eikichi Ito (Kobé Commercial U.)
4. Jiro Fujikura (Meiji U.)
5. Taro Fujikura (Meiji U.)
6. Hideo Nishimura (Keio U.)
7. Suekichi Tsuji (Waseda U.)
8. Shu Akimoto (Osawa Shokai)
9. Keigo Ueda (Keio U.)
10. Masuo Uehara (Osawa Shokai)
11. Kenzo Uhara (Kwansai Gakuin)
12. Haruo Horikoshi (Kwansai Gakuin)
13. Yasuo Murakami (Keio U.)
14. Yoshio Higuchi (Keio U.)
15. Kamekichi Ohashi (Hiroshima Club)
16. Shigekazu Yamagishi (Keio U.)
17. Shogoro Yamaoka (Waseda U.)
18. Hachiro Hayashi (Waseda U.)
19. Yoshio Uno (Kyoto Imperial U.)
20. Kaoru Azuma (Rikkyo U.)

1933

1. Ryosuke Nuno (Kobé Commercial U.)
2. Eikichi Ito (Kobé Commercial U.)
3. Tamei Abe (Tomon Club)
4. Suekichi Tsuji (Waseda U.)
5. Hideo Nishimura (Keio U.)
6. Hyotaro Sato (Asahi Shimbun)
7. Minoru Kawaji (Waseda U.)
8. Osamu Akimoto (Osawa Shokai)
9. Jiro Fujikura (Meiji U.)
10. Kenzo Uhara (Kwansai Gakuin)
11. Keigo Yamada (Keio U.)
12. Shogoro Yamaoka (Waseda U.)
13. Yasuo Murakami (Keio U.)
14. Toshiji Yoshioka (Kobé)
15. Haruo Horikoshi (Kwansai Gakuin)
16. Naga Goto (Tokyo Imperial U.)
17. Masuo Uehara (Osawa Shokai)
18. Kamekichi Ohashi (Hiroshima)
19. Sanya Kajima (Tokyo Imperial U.)
20. Shizuo Fujii (Kwansai U.)



## Doubles

1. Yamagishi-Murakami (Keio U.)
2. Nunoi-Ito (Kobé Commercial U.)
3. Akimoto-Uehara (Osawa Shokai)
4. Tsuji-Yamaoka (Waseda U.)
5. Shirokoshi-Uhara (Kwansai Gakuin)
6. Fujikura brothers (Meiji U.)
7. Yamada-Murakami (Keio U.)
8. Higuchi-Nishimura (Keio U.)
9. Fukuda-Abé (Tomon Club)
10. Kai-Fujii (Kwansai U.)

## Swimming

Swimming is one of Japan's major sports that has been handed down from time immemorial. Surrounded on all sides by the sea, the people of the Island Empire had easy access to water. It was but natural that the people became adept in swimming, and swimming masters turned out several distinct styles of swimming, some of which more or less resembled the Western crawl of the present day. Swimming in ancient Japan was a serious subject of study, especially for the fishermen and warriors, to whom swimming was more a practical necessity than a healthful diversion.

The Western crawl was introduced into Japan about 1910. Since then the Japanese have not only copied but developed it into a more perfect stroke. The result was the remarkable showing made by the Japanese mermen at the Tenth Olympiad in Los Angeles in 1932.

As a partial explanation of the swimming ability of the Japanese, it is said that the race is particularly fitted for prowess in swimming. A modern physician once said that the Japanese show better development than other peoples in the muscles in the upper part of the lower limbs that bind them with the lower part of the trunk. It is noted in this connection that clever use of the lower limbs, which depend on the muscles

- Jiro Sato-Minoru Kawaji (Waseda U.)  
 Nishimura-Murakami (Keio U.)  
 Horikoshi-Uhara (Kwansai Gakuin)  
 Nunoi-Ito (Kobé Commercial U.)  
 Tsuji-Yamaoka (Waseda U.)  
 Goto-Kusumoto (Tokyo Imperial U.)  
 Hyotaro Sato-Fujikura (Meiji U. and Asahi Shimbun)  
 Uehara-Akimoto (Osawa Shokai)  
 Hoda-Watanabé (Waseda U.)  
 Yoshioka-Ohashi (Kobe and Hiroshima)

in the upper limbs, plays an important part in swimming.

## Wrestling (Sumo)

Japan's traditional wrestling, known in Japanese as sumo, is another ancient sport of Japan. It is recorded in ancient history that Nomi-no Sukuné and Taéma-no Kehaya wrestled before the Emperor Suinin. In feudal times each lord had under him the strongest wrestler of the province, and he made it a custom to arrange a match with the wrestler of another lord. Such being the case, the wrestler who was strong and won for his lord many laurels enjoyed warm patronage. Public estimation of wrestlers in those days was unusually high. During the Tokugawa era, which extended for nearly 300 years before the Meiji Restoration (1868), a wrestling tournament was organized, and in January and May of each year the best wrestlers of the Kwanto district (Eastern Japan) gathered for it at Ryogoku, Yédo (present Tokyo). Rankings were decided on the basis of the showing made at the tournaments, and the wrestlers exhibited great enthusiasm in their matches. This custom remains even to this day.

Until late in the Meiji era (1868-1912), Japan had two major wrestling organizations, one in Tokyo and the other in Osaka, but later they merged into one organization. At

the end of 1931, however, the Japan Wrestling Association had internal trouble. To be more precise, many wrestlers became dissatisfied with the traditional system of distribution of profits because the retired wrestlers, who acted as officials of the association, took the major part, virtually disregarding the wrestlers on the active list. The trouble divided the wrestlers into three separate groups. In addition to the one which remains in the association, there are the Shinko and Kakushin groups. The latter two groups adopted new rules for wrestling, and the group which remains in the association is the only one which retains the traditional wrestling.

The semi-annual tournaments of the Japan Wrestling Association are held at the Kokugi-kan amphitheatre at Ryogoku, Tokyo, in January and May. Each tournament lasts for 11 days. The wrestlers are all professional, and the majority of them have unusually well-developed bodies. Victory in a typical Japanese wrestling match is a matter of a minute or two. Very often it is a matter of a few seconds. The wrestler who forces his opponent to fall or even let any part of the body above the knee touch the ground or to jump out of the ring is declared by the umpire to be the winner. It is said that there are 48 different ways of defeating an opponent. Wrestling is also practised widely in schools, as are jujitsu and fencing.

The list of the principal sumo wrestlers, in May, 1934, follows: In the order of seniority in the East Camp, Tamanishiki (Yokozuna, or Grand Champion); Musashiyama (Ozeki, or Champion); Noshirogata (Sekiwaké, or champion No. 2); Tai-kyuzan (Komusubi, or champion No. 3): In the order of seniority in the West Camp, Shimizugawa (Ozeki, or

Champion); Minanogawa (Haridashi-Ozeki, or junior Champion); Hatasegawa (Sekiwaké, or champion No. 2); Kagamiwa (Komusubi, or champion No. 3).

## Jujitsu (Judo)

Jujitsu, more popularly known as judo, is more a military art than a sport. In olden times, this art of self-defence was widely practised among the warriors, to whom it came next to kenjutsu, or fencing, in importance. One essential difference between wrestling and jujitsu is in the use of strength. The wrestler as a rule throws down his opponent by his own strength, but the jujitsu expert uses little of his own strength, rather taking advantage of the weight and strength of his opponent in hurling him to the floor. Action is unusually swift, and a good expert of jujitsu can easily dispose of a dozen non-jujitsu men in a fight.

This manly art of self-defence was developed to its present popularity and prosperity chiefly by Prof. Jigoro Kano, promoter of the Kodokan style of jujitsu and head of the Kodokan, the leading jujitsu training quarters in Japan. Since he established the Kodokan in 1886, he has turned out thousands of experts, and these experts in turn have popularized the art throughout the length and breadth of the land. After the Russo-Japanese War, jujitsu became popular in foreign countries, where Japanese instructors were invited to teach it. Some foreign writers became enthusiastic over the art, which they said embodied the spirit of the Japanese race, and even went the length of declaring that to it the Japanese owed in large measure their brilliant victory in the Russo-Japanese War, the first war in which an Oriental nation defeated a major Western Power.

At present jujitsu is practised in



all middle schools and other higher schools in Japan for its value in physical and mental culture. Many schools have teams, and as with baseball and tennis these teams have seasonal clashes. Private clubs and training halls are found in all cities of Japan. Experts receive degrees from the Kodokan.

The list of Japan's outstanding jujitsu experts of the Kodokan includes Nagaoka and Isogai, both holders of kudan, the strongest, Iizuka, Samura, Tabata and Mifuné, all holders of hachidan, the next strongest.

### Boxing

Boxing is a Western sport which has earned phenomenal popularity in Japan during the past few years. Earlier, interest was quite negligible. The rapidity with which boxing has become popular in this country owes much to American motion pictures, which introduced it. The hero who gives the villain a black eye and finally knocks him down caught the fancy of the Japanese people, and films recording the major bouts of the past decade, including the famous Dempsey-Tunney fight, also went a long way toward creating interest in boxing here.

Boxing clubs are to be found in all leading cities of Japan. In Tokyo there are about 20 professional clubs which from time to time arrange bouts for the public. There are, of course, champions, both professional and amateur. Foreign boxers are invited to fight Japanese pugilists. Intercollegiate boxing bouts are as popular as professional bouts and draw a heavy attendance, often several thousand men and women. It is only during the past few years, however, that boxing has paid its way.

Records show that boxing was first introduced to Japan by foreign

sailors in the early years of the Meiji era (1868-1912) at Yokohama, where they landed and held a few bouts among themselves. It is also recorded that a foreign sailor had a dispute with a Japanese samurai on the street and knocked him down in the clash which followed. The first boxing club in Japan was organized in 1910 by Mr. Kenji Kano. In about 1920, American motion pictures introduced to Japan many scenes in which boxing was employed. In the meantime, Mr. Yujiro Watanabé, trained by the noted negro fighter, Turner, returned to Japan and established a club of his own to train many youths in the pugilistic game.

Japanese boxers participated in the World Olympic Games for the first time in 1928 at Amsterdam. Of the two entrants, one lost the first tussle, but Kintaro Usuda, a welterweight, won two bouts before losing in the quarter-finals. In the Tenth Olympiad, held at Los Angeles, the Japanese boxers made an insignificant showing, not one winning a single bout. In 1931, the All-Japan Professional Boxing Association was organized to control professional boxing.

The list of Japan's outstanding professional boxers include Tokichi Kawata (Nichibeí Boxing Club), welterweight; Kotaro Suzuki (Teikoku Boxing Club), lightweight; Tsuneo Horiguchi (Nippon Boxing), featherweight; Takenosuké Shinohara (Kokusai Boxing Club), bantamweight; and Hayashi Umeno (Nippon Boxing Club), flyweight.

### Football

Rugby Imported from England, this winter sport has gained much popularity during the past decade. The leading universities in Tokyo have a league, and their matches draw large crowds. Japan and Can-

ada have exchanged teams during the last few years. The all-Japan team which invaded Canada left a very impressive record, winning several matches and losing none.

Soccer Soccer is also fast gain-

ing popularity here. The Football Association was organized in September, 1921, in Tokyo, and since then an annual national championship game has been held.

### RESULTS OF THE KWANTO INTER-VARSITY RUGBY LEAGUE, 1933.

|          | Waseda | Meiji | Keio | Rikkyo | Hosei | Imperial | Shodai | Won |
|----------|--------|-------|------|--------|-------|----------|--------|-----|
| Waseda   | x      | W     | W    | W      | W     | W        | W      | 6   |
| Meiji    | L      | x     | W    | W      | W     | W        | W      | 5   |
| Keio     | L      | L     | x    | W      | W     | W        | W      | 4   |
| Rikkyo   | L      | L     | L    | x      | W     | W        | W      | 3   |
| Hosei    | L      | L     | L    | L      | x     | W        | W      | 2   |
| Imperial | L      | L     | L    | L      | L     | x        | W      | 1   |
| Shodai   | L      | L     | L    | L      | L     | L        | x      | 0   |
| Lost     | 0      | 1     | 2    | 3      | 4     | 5        | 6      |     |

The Waseda fifteen captured the championship by winning all matches.

\* The deciding match for the national collegiate title between Waseda, the Kwanto winner, and Doshisha, winner of the Kwansai league, ended in a draw.

### Association football

The Kwanto inter-varsity league matches won by the Waseda University team.

The Kwansai inter-varsity league matches won by the Kyoto Imperial University team.

The national collegiate title won by Waseda which defeated Kyoto Imperial University.

### Rowing

This is one of the Western sports introduced to Japan early in the Meiji era. The Tokyo Imperial University took it up first. Japan's rowing team did not fare well at the Tenth Olympic Games at Los Angeles. Lack of training and poor physical power were blamed for the defeat. The leading universities have races on the Sumida River each year.

In the all-Japan inter-college rowing championship contest, held on River Sumida,—

Eight-oared shell race won by the Tokyo Imperial crew.

Four-oared shell race won by Keio.

### Horsemanship

Japan's horsemanship won international recognition at the Tenth Olympiad at Los Angeles when Lieutenant Baron Takeichi Nishi, of the Japanese Army, won the Prix des Nations and had the flag of the Rising Sun hoisted. Horsemanship was

widely practised by the warriors of the feudal period as a military art. The Japanese army attaches importance to horsemanship and takes great pains in training officers and men. Horsemanship is also gaining popularity among college students and even women. There are at present about 15 clubs in large cities, and many universities and colleges have their own riding societies. Horse racing regained popularity with the use of pari-mutual tickets under strict restrictions in 1923. The Government encourages racing by granting aids. There are more than a score of race clubs throughout the country, most of the races being held semi-annually, that is in the spring and autumn.

A few of those noted in horsemanship follow:

Captain Baron Takeichi Nishi, winner of the Prix des Nations at the 10th World Olympic Games in Los Angeles; other noted riders in Japan



are Colonel Kohei Yusa ; Lieutenant-Colonel Shunzo Kido ; Major Yasushi Imamura ; Major Shigetomo Yoshida ; Captain Asanosuké Matsui ; and Captain Taro Nara. Yoshisuké Takié, of Keio University, is winner of the All-Japan Student Horsemanship Championship.

### Golf

Once a pastime of the wealthy, golf is beginning to become popular with the opening of public courses. Clubs are to be found in practically all large cities and their environs. A group of Japanese golfers visited the United States in 1932 and participated in national and State tournaments. Although they failed to win any title, they made impressive records. The list of golf links follow :

| Name         | System        | Number of courses | Prefecture |
|--------------|---------------|-------------------|------------|
| Tama         | Club          | 18                | Tokyo      |
| Komasawa     | Public        | 18                | "          |
| Akabané      | Club          | 9                 | "          |
| Fujigaya     | "             | 18                | Chiba      |
| Mutsumi      | "             | 18                | "          |
| Abiko        | "             | 18                | "          |
| Kashiwa      | Public        | 9                 | "          |
| Takanodai    | Club          | 18                | "          |
| Sagami       | "             | 18                | Kanagawa   |
| Fujisawa     | Semi-public   | 18                | "          |
| Fujisawa     | "             | "                 | "          |
| Merry Golf   | Club (ladies) | 9                 | "          |
| Hodogaya     | Club          | 18                | "          |
| Sengoku-hara | Public        | 9                 | "          |
| Asaka        | Club          | 18                | Saitama    |
| Kasumigaseki | "             | 36                | "          |
| Kawaguchi    | Public        | 9                 | "          |
| Kawana       | "             | "                 | "          |
| Ohama course | "             | 18                | Shizuoka   |
| Fuji course  | Club          | 18                | "          |
| Karuizawa    | "             | 18                | Nagano     |
| "            | Public        | 9                 | "          |
| Ibaragi      | Club          | 18                | Osaka      |
| Inagawa      | "             | 18                | "          |
| Hirono       | Semi-public   | 18                | Hyogo      |
| Takarazuka   | Club          | 18                | "          |
| Beppu        | Semi-public   | 9                 | Oita       |
| Unzen        | "             | 18                | Nagasaki   |
| Nagoya       | Club          | 18                | Aichi      |
| Zenibako     | Club          | 9                 | Hokkaido   |
| Hakodaté     | "             | 6                 | "          |
| Tsukisappu   | "             | 9                 | "          |
| Doyako       | Public        | 6                 | "          |
| Asahigawa    | Club          | 6                 | "          |
| Muroran      | "             | 6                 | "          |

### Skiing and Skating

Introduced here only a decade or so ago, skiing has become extremely popular. Japan abounds in good grounds in the northern districts, which accounts for the rapid strides skiing has made. Numerous women are taking to it of recent years. In 1929, Hannes Schneider, the prominent Austrian skier, visited Japan and exhibited his technique at various skiing slopes at Akakura, Myoko, etc., making a great impression among Japan's ski lovers.

Skating is an older game than skiing in this country. As a sport for the general public, an exhibition was first given about 1907 on Lake Suwa, in Nagano prefecture. The All-Japan Skating Championship Meet for speed skating, figure skating and ice hockey is held there yearly. At Nikko, a rink of tremendous size was laid in the winter of 1932 to permit the public to enjoy the pastime. A list of important ski grounds follows :

| Name             | Prefecture |
|------------------|------------|
| (Joetsu line)    |            |
| Akagiyama        | Gumma      |
| Iwano-hara       | Gumma      |
| Mizukami         | "          |
| Uzawa-onsen      | Niigata    |
| Ojiya            | "          |
| Doai             | "          |
| (Shin-etsu line) |            |
| Kusatsu          | Gumma      |
| Kazawa           | "          |
| Sugadaira        | Nagano     |
| Kanbayashi       | "          |
| Hoppo            | "          |
| Kumanoyu         | "          |
| Iiyama           | "          |
| Nozawa           | "          |
| Akakura          | "          |
| Ikenodaira       | "          |
| Seki             | Niigata    |
| Tsubamé-onsen    | "          |
| (Chuo line)      |            |
| Kirigamine       | Nagano     |
| (Hokuriku line)  |            |
| Foot of Tateyama | Toyama     |
| Unazuki          | "          |
| (Nikko line)     |            |
| Nikko            | Tochigi    |
| Senjoga-hara     | "          |

| Name                  | Prefecture |
|-----------------------|------------|
| (Ban-etsu line)       |            |
| Numajiri              | Fukushima  |
| (Oh-u line)           |            |
| Goshiki-onsen         | Yamagata   |
| Ohwani-onsen          | Aomori     |
| (Tohoku line)         |            |
| Za-osan               | Miyagi     |
| (Rikuu line)          |            |
| Naruko-onsen          | Miyagi     |
| (Tokaido line)        |            |
| Foot of Mt. Fuji      | Shizuoka   |
| Ibukiyama             | Shiga      |
| Rokko                 | Hyogo      |
| (Hokkaido line)       |            |
| Aoyama                | Hokkaido   |
| Ezofuji               | "          |
| Sankakuyama (Sapporo) | "          |
| Teiné (Sapporo)       | "          |
| Midorigaoka (Otaru)   | "          |
| Foot of Tokachidaké   | "          |
| (Karafuto line)       |            |
| Toyohara              | Karafuto   |
| Asahidaké             | Karafuto   |
| Ohdomari              | "          |
| Ochisai               | "          |
| Maoka                 | "          |

### ALPINE SKI GROUND

| Name      | Prefecture |
|-----------|------------|
| Shirouma  | Nagano     |
| Norikura  | "          |
| Kamikochi | "          |

Most of ski grounds have shanze, and such

grounds as have complete equipments are as follows:  
Akagi, Sankakuyama, Nozawa, Iiyama, Numajiri and Toyohara

### Other Sports

**Basketball** Basketball is very popular not only among boys but girls in secondary and higher schools. The Meiji University basketball team invaded the United States in the winter of 1932 and 1933, but it made an insignificant showing.

**Volley-ball** This sport came to Japan with basketball and is now quite popular among school girls. National championship games are held annually.

**Hockey** Hockey is more or less a novelty in Japan. It was in November, 1920, that the first national tournament was held, when the Waseda University team captured the honours. At the Tenth Olympiad at Los Angeles, the Japanese team beat the United States squad and finished second behind the Indians.



## CHAPTER XXXVII

## AMUSEMENTS AND CALENDAR OF ANNUAL EVENTS

## Amusements

## The Drama

Japan has a drama all her own. The common stage is the "kabuki", essentially a product of past ages, which, with its enchanting beauty and gorgeous colour, often captivates the fancy of foreign visitors. The kabuki drama is not old as age goes in Japan. It sprang spontaneously from the people, the tradesmen, the artisans and others who were excluded from the pleasures enjoyed by the aristocrats and samurai in the old days, but, like all organic growth, its forbears may be recognized in the stage art of Japan prior to its birth.

**The Origin** The religious dance that was the precursor of drama goes back through centuries to the mythological age of the gods, when the great Sun Goddess, offended by her brother, retired to a deep cavern, casting the world into darkness. After trying in vain to entice her from her retreat, the other gods finally hit upon the scheme of flashing a metal mirror into the cave and of jumping and shrieking before its mouth, whereupon the curious Sun Goddess came forth, the mouth of the cave was sealed, light was restored to the world and the dance was added to civilization.

For centuries the dance remained, as in other countries, a religious rite performed in Shinto shrines by virgins. With the incoming of Chinese culture, Chinese music was taken over bodily and introduced into the Imperial Court. At the time of the

establishment of the first Shogunate, that at Kamakura in the 13th century, the Buddhist semi-dances and semi-drama made a great appeal to the warrior class, and from them was evolved the "no" drama, in which both actor and playwright are subservient to interpretation. The No is a combination of music, posturing and dialogue, severely bound by conventions, with but little action, appealing to the ear and intellect rather than to the eye. The No found warm patronage among the warriors and feudal lords, continuing to hold its own with them until the Meiji Restoration, when it was identified with the then unpopular Shogunate and suffered a decline which has only recently been mitigated.

But the common people had no part in either the religious or the No dances, not even appearing as spectators. These were the exclusive prerogative of the upper classes.

**Popular Stage Appears** It was during the early part of the long Tokugawa Shogunate that the democratic stage of Japan came to birth, flowered and bore fruit. An era of peace was ushered in, and the Empire began to prosper in a material way. Not only the kabuki, but the ukiyoyé, or woodblock colour print, and other genre arts date from this period. The people had leisure, money and the inclination for pleasure. It was but natural that forms for providing that pleasure should follow.

The germs of the popular drama

may be found in society prior to this period, but have not attained much development. About 370 years before, one of the Shinto shrine dancers, O-Kuni, performed on a public street in the capital city of Kyoto, after which she wandered from place to place for the entertainment of the people. Others followed her lead, until the government decreed that thereafter only men might give public entertainments, due to the moral laxity which had ensued. The name kabuki was first applied to this pioneer dancer. Although the Chinese ideographs forming the word mean literally "singing and dancing art," Japanese scholars say that its true derivation is from an obsolete Japanese verb meaning "to be playful."

**The Kabuki** The early kabuki actors were social outcasts, or kawara-mono (river bed folks), but as the aristocracy learned of the new art and its charms they secretly slipped away from their palaces and homes to enjoy it. Gradually, as in other nations, the moral and social level of the stage was raised, until today there is no more social prejudice against the actor in Japan than in America and Europe. The late Emperor Meiji's attendance of a troupe of kabuki actors at the home of the late Marquis K. Inouyé improved their status immeasurably.

The introduction of the three-stringed samisen, or guitar, into Japan from the Loochoo Islands constitutes another high-water mark for the drama, for in time the musical compositions for the No were adapted to this instrument of the streets, and there followed the puppet show, which has survived to this day. These marionette theatres called to their aid some of the best talent in the country, musicians, playwrights and puppet manipulators collaborating in the work.

From dolls to human beings was a natural step, and the kabuki emerged as a separate and distinct art of a high order.

Drawing extensively on both the No drama and the marionette performances, the kabuki is found to embrace four general classifications: historical dramas, plays of everyday life, fantastic, imaginative improvisations and music-posture plays, or dances. It is often difficult, however, to separate any particular drama into one of the four classifications, for the play with historical characters may also be a play dealing with their very human emotions.

**The Technique** To the Westerner, the technique of kabuki may seem at first extremely complicated. The drama is primarily a picture for the eye, although dialogue is carried on and an orchestra-chorus seated on the stage plays very much the same rôle as was played by the chorus in classical Greek drama, aiding the action with explanations to the audience. The life and thought, costumes and manners of all classes of feudal society are well illustrated on the kabuki stage, while skilful colour combinations in costumes, stage architecture and furniture tend to carry the spectators into a land of imagination and romance. According to Western visitors, the stage of Japan cannot be surpassed in sheer artistry. In dramatic ability it takes rank with that of any country. In stage settings and mechanics it has much to teach the rest of the world, and it still has something to learn therefrom. Its gorgeousness of costuming and pageantry finds no equal. One of the features of the Japanese theatre is the hana michi, or flowery way, which usually consists of two long narrow platforms on the same level which stretch through the audience from



the stage to the rear of the auditorium. They are chosen by the actors for their best entrances and exits and are extremely effective when processions are used.

**The Kabuki Actors** The profession of kabuki actors is in most cases hereditary. Boys of actors succeed their fathers in the profession, and actors without sons usually adopt the sons of other actors or their best disciples and give them the stage names of their families. Kikugoro Onoyé, one of the most accomplished actors, is the sixth Kikugoro Onoyé, while the late Danjuro Ichikawa represented the ninth generation of the Ichikawa family. Kabuki actors are trained from childhood and because of the difficult conventions to which they must conform few men can become actors after the age of 20.

In kabuki proper, all rôles are taken by men. The onnagata, or woman impersonators, devote years of study to femininity, and in most cases they are more feminine than women. In private life many of them act and speak like women, although married to women.

In comparison with screen actors, kabuki actors are paid much better. Though the matter of salaries is kept highly secret, it is well known that a high-class kabuki actor is given more than ¥10,000 a month, but in cinema circles very few actors obtain as much as ¥1,000. Stage actors are also held in much higher esteem by the general public than screen actors. They still live and work according to the family system. A high-class actor has a troupe, all the members of which are his disciples. Only the head of the troupe receives wages directly from the theatre, and he in turn divides the money among his disciples. Other feudal customs also survive among them.

Tokyo is the dramatic centre in

the country. Practically all first-class kabuki actors live here, though there are a few in Osaka. They travel all over the country from time to time. The "Big Ten" in Tokyo are Utayemon Nakamura, Uzayemon Ichimura, Baiko Onoyé, Kikugoro Onoyé, Sadanji Ichikawa, Koshiro Matsumoto, Kichiyemon Nakamura, Chusha Ichikawa, Sojuro Sawamura and Ennosuké Ichikawa. The noted Osaka actors include Ganjiro Nakamura, Nizayemon Kataoka, Enjaku Jitsukawa, Fukusuké Nakamura and Kaisha Nakamura.

On the business side, kabuki is controlled entirely by a single commercial organization, the Shochiku Theatrical Company. This company not only has all the first-class actors under contract but owns or leases all of the principal playhouses throughout the country. The largest and most famous theatre is the Kabuki Theatre, commonly known as the Kabuki-za, situated back of the Ginza, Tokyo. Other well-known theatres in the capital are the Tokyo Theatre, Meiji-za, Shin Kabuki-za and Shimbashi Embujo. The Imperial Theatre, which once earned fame as a modern playhouse, has been converted into a cinema house. Osaka has the Naka-za and Naniwaza, where Kabuki programmes are given practically throughout the year. The theatres change programmes once a month, and very seldom, if ever, are long runs given, no matter how popular a particular programme may prove, although the pieces which prove popular are repeated from time to time as long as they hold public interest.

**The Typical Programme** A typical kabuki programme has three to five offerings of different types and lasts six hours, beginning at 4 o'clock in the afternoon and ending at 10 o'clock. The majority of the spectators take dinner in res-

taurants in the theatre during intervals. Tickets cost from 50 sen to as much as ¥7 or ¥8 a seat. All the playhouses are of Western-style, at least inside, with chairs provided for seating. Seats may be reserved 10 days in advance.

It is wrong to assume that Japanese actors specialize in producing classics alone. From time to time they insert modern plays between those of bygone generations on the programmes. In the past they have even staged plays from Shakespeare with marked success. Some actors specialize in modern plays, such as Masao Inouyé, Takeo Kawai, Roku-ro Kitamura and Sesshu Hayakawa (the last named is also a screen actor known both in Japan and abroad), and they appear with actresses, as the latter are essential for the realistic type of plays, plays which are true to life and without the incongruity and exaggeration which characterize the kabuki.

A little theatre movement in Japan was started about 10 years ago, led by the late Kaoru Osanai, prominent dramatist and stage director. The group which performed at the Tsukiji Little Theatre, Tokyo, produced hundreds of Western plays in Japanese translation, but their performances aroused the interest of only a limited section of the intellectuals. The unexpected death of Mr. Osanai and the business depression that followed dealt a crushing blow to the movement and the actors split into smaller groups of insignificance.

**The Revue** The revue, a product of the West, is quite in vogue at present in Japan. Imported only a few years ago, it appealed to modern-minded youth, and several revue organizations sprang up. The largest troupe is that of the Shochiku Theatrical Company, with several hundred girls. Another influential organization is the Takarazuka Girls'

Opera Troupe, with headquarters at Takarazuka, a hot-spring resort between Osaka and Kobé. It enjoys the distinction of being the oldest in Japan, having been organized nearly two decades ago. The performances of the latter group include operas and revues and are generally more refined than those of the Shochiku Troupe, and they find warm patronage among young girls in the homes of the better and wealthier classes. Costumes and scenery in the revues are both Japanese and foreign. The Shochiku group gives occasional performances in Tokyo and Osaka, and the Takarazuka organization set up a new Tokyo Takarazuka Theatre in 1933 at Hibiya.

**The Odori** Entirely opposed to this type of foreign-style performances is the "odori", or Japanese dance, as given by the geisha, the native dancing girls. Kyoto, the ancient capital, boasts the best organization, which gives the "miyako odori" each April, better known to foreigners as the cherry dance of Kyoto. In Tokyo, the "azuma odori" (dance of eastern capital) is given at cherry-blossom time by the geisha of the Shimbashi district of the city, who also perform in the autumn, always in their own theatre, the Shimbashi Embujo, which is of Western style. Geisha dances can be enjoyed at private parties at any time of the year.

#### No Drama

The No drama is as aristocratic as the kabuki drama is plebeian, and even now its performance and enjoyment are practically restricted to the upper classes. There are very few theatres or private houses, if any, where strangers are allowed to view No upon payment of admission. Most No enthusiasts form clubs, and only members and their friends see the productions. Foreigners desiring to attend a No per-



formance are admitted through the introduction of the Japan Tourist Bureau or some acquaintance. In feudal Japan, the No was the principal form of entertainment among the aristocrats and the warrior class. It was often given in the presence of the Emperor, and there prevailed a custom for a time of inviting the common people to performances given in commemoration of some happy event by the Tokugawa Shoguns, who used the No on all ceremonial occasions.

**The Origin and Stage** The origin of the No dates back to the early part of the 15th century. Two men, Kiyotsugu Kan-nami and his son, Motokiyo Séami, revolutionized the "saru-gaku", an ancient form of dance, consisting of juggling feats and comic remarks with actions to suit, with the result that the No in its present form was developed. Not only did these two men build on what was best in their own saru-gaku, but they drew freely from the "den-gaku", ancient music, which had much in common with the saru-gaku. What was graceful in them was ennobled to profundity in the No, while their comical elements developed into the "kyogen", comic performances, usually given on the same programme with No pieces.

Unlike any other form of drama, the No is performed on a wooden stage of the regular size, built above the ground, 18 feet square, open on three sides, with a narrow extension on one side for the singers and another on the back of the stage for the musicians and attendants. To that rear extension is attached aslant a passage called a bridge. The players appear from under the curtain at the one end of which the passage slightly slopes down. The stage, too, is very slightly tilted to the front.

The No pieces, numbering more

than 250, are repeated over and over again, but the interest of the spectators apparently never wanes. The pieces are classified into five groups for convenience: (1) "wakino", which generally deal with Shinto or Buddhist deities; (2) "shuramono", which commonly deal with ghosts of warriors; (3) "kazuramono", with noble ladies acting the main parts; (4) "genzaimono", or present-day pieces, dealing with various manifestations of human nature; (5) pieces dealing with demons or goblins as subjects, or those of congratulatory nature with gay and joyous elements.

For each programme of the No, which generally lasts a good part of a day, one from each of the above-mentioned five classes is given in the order mentioned, with a kyogen between each and generally a dance in an ordinary dress in addition. The whole programme is preceded by a piece called "okina", which is held in special reverence, the person acting its chief character is okina.

**The Construction** The construction of the No piece is by no means uniform, but very often it is as follows: A waki, the secondary rôle, generally a monk or a Minister of State, first appears and tells who he is. Then he walks a while, singing, suggesting that he is travelling. Coming to a standstill, he announces his arrival at a certain famous spot and takes his place by the post at the front righthand corner facing the stage. Then the mayé jité (shité), the principal character in the first appearance, comes in the form of a farmer, fisherman or priest, etc., describing the scenery of the place and of heroes connected with it, or relates the origin of the temple or shrine as the case may require, thus furnishing the audience with a necessary background to the play. The mayé jité then retires in a hurry. He was in reality no other than a Shinto or Bud-

dhist deity, or a ghost of a warrior, in disguise. While waki is startled by the sudden disappearance, there come to the stage common farmers or wood-choppers and give in plain language, spoken more or less in the ordinary way, all detailed information concerning the place, generally reiterating what was already given in intonation, and retire. This allows a necessary time for the principal character to change for re-appearance. While waiting, the waki sings, indicating a lapse of time. When it comes to an end, the nochi jité, the principal character in the latter appearance, in proper form and attire as a Shinto or Buddhist deity, or a spirit of a hero, comes to the stage and dances as if in a night stroll, revealing some spiritual attributes. In words and in action he recounts his bravery, his death struggle, or his suffering in the underworld, asking for the prayer of the waki for the peaceful repose of his soul. The shité tells his story as he performs, or he merely dances without any intonation. Generally there is a chorus who intonate either alone or with the performers. In the No drama, action is symbolic, stately and ennobling.

Generally several persons sitting on the side extension sing either in chorus, by themselves, or together with the performer. The musicians on the rear extension consist ordinarily of a player each on the transverse flute, the tsuzumi, which is a small drum struck with the tips of the fingers over the shoulder, the ohkawa, a slightly larger drum struck on the knee also with the tips of the fingers, and the drum beaten with two sticks.

The accessories used on the stage in connection with the play are very simple. A fan is much in evidence in the dance, the studied use of which is very effective with the

manipulation of big sleeves. Costumes used in the No are marvels of textile fabrics, refined taste being revealed in bold yet harmonious designs and colours. Above all, the mask to be worn by the principal character and the assistant is a very important part of the No performance. There have been great masters among carvers of No masks in the feudal Japan whose works still remain in a large number.

**Six Schools** Ever since the great reformation at the beginning of the 15th century, the No has had four main acknowledged schools or houses: Kwanzé, Komparu, Hosho and Kongo, all of which are still thriving. Later, another school, Kita, won official recognition, while still another, Umewaka, also has many followers, the variation upheld by each school being but slight. On the whole, the No performance may well be compared to a masterful Oriental picture in black monochrome, both being guided by highly idealistic aims and with artistic aspirations with many points in common possessing alike great impelling qualities that thrill the devotee and sometimes weary the uninitiated.

#### The Doll Theatre and Joruri

Japan's doll theatre, the precursor of the kabuki drama, has suffered so much decadence that now the Bunraku-za in Osaka is the only doll troupe of its kind in the country. The plays are kabuki in miniature. Each doll, slightly smaller than life-size, is held by a manipulator on the stage and made to act. The manipulators, who appear in ceremonial robes, put life and spirit into the wooden figures, and they have world fame for their dexterity.

The "joruri (Gidayu)", a dramatic recitation, is not only inseparable from the doll show, but enhances its effect. The joruri reciter usually sits



on a raised platform at the right corner of the stage and there sings and recites to the accompaniment of the samisen, whose player sits beside him. Not seldom several reciters and samisen players perform in unison. The dolls, of course, have no voice, and the reciters speak their lines. Both manipulators and singers are trained from childhood. The joruri recital often accompanies the kabuki performance. The joruri or Gidayu is also recited for its own sake entirely independently of the doll show or the kabuki.

### Yosé, or Story-Telling

Professional story-telling is a distinct Japanese art, which, defying the onrush of the movies, still survives in Tokyo and elsewhere. When there were no movies, story-telling was one of the few common forms of amusement. The houses where the story-tellers perform are called yosé, a sort of variety hall, where singing, juggling, dancing and other entertainment are offered in addition to the story-telling.

Today a score of story-tellers' halls can still be found in Tokyo. Unlike theatres for the drama and the cinema, they are usually Japanese-style frame houses, with unattractive advertisements covering their fronts. Inside, a yosé forms a large matted room, with a small matted stage attached. All the guests sit on cushions spread on the matting, and the performers sit on the matting of the stage. Usually the house has a balcony with more expensive seats.

The majority of the story-tellers, who are called hanashika, specialize in comic talk. Those who specialize in stories of heroism and adventure, are called koshakushi, or romance readers, and regarded as of a different class. The hanashika use a lot of punning, irony and sarcasm,

and each story has a twist at the end. Translated into English, their talk loses almost all meaning, for it is the manner that is important.

A story-teller might talk of a stingy and greedy old fellow, beginning something like this:

"We've got a lot of such fellows. They're stingy and like to give nothing to others, not even a show of their tongues to friends. But when it comes to getting, they're so greedy they don't mind an invitation to a funeral on Christmas Day.

"The other day a man was repairing a broken door. He needed a hammer and called his son, 'Say, go to the neighbour and borrow a hammer.'

"All right, papa. I'll go.'

"Will you kindly let my father borrow your hammer?"

"Well, I may. But what does he want to knock with it, a bamboo nail or an iron nail?"

"Iron nails, sir.'

"Then, nothing doing. The hammer will wear off if he hits so hard a thing as iron.'

"Did you get the hammer?"

"No, I didn't. The neighbour refused to let you have it because he said it would wear off when you hit iron nails with it.'

"Oh, stingy fellow. I can't help it. Then, bring out our hammer."

Such a story may not be interesting when written, but the professional story-teller relates it with sufficient art to amuse and keep his audience chuckling until the story comes to a smart ending.

### The Cinema

Cinema theatres are to be found in all parts of Japan, whether in cities or hamlets, accommodating from 400 to 3,000 persons. The total number is 1,718. In 1933 total attendance at these movie houses was 175,041,793, including 38,017,666

children. They are equipped and managed very much after the manner of theatres in the West, and in architecture, especially in the large cities, they follow the American style. The pictures shown in them are Japanese, American and European.

**Home and Imported Films** In 1933, 55 pictures were produced by Japanese producers, including 38 talkies, while imported talkies numbered 280, a gain of 30 over 1932.

Of the imported films released in Japan during 1933, those from the United States constituted over 90 per cent. of the total number. Details follow:

| Country of production | Number of films |
|-----------------------|-----------------|
| U. S. A.              | 255             |
| Germany               | 15              |
| France                | 2               |
| Great Britain         | 2               |
| Soviet Union          | 4               |
| Italy                 | 1               |

The following table shows how they were distributed among leading producers:

| Producer                       | Number of films |
|--------------------------------|-----------------|
| Paramount Famous Lasky         | 60              |
| Fox Film Corporation           | 40              |
| Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer, Inc.      | 45              |
| Warner Brothers Pictures, Inc. | 30              |
| Universal Pictures Corporation | 34              |
| Warner Brothers                | 30              |
| United Artists Corporation     | 23              |
| Tobis                          | 12              |
| RKO Productions, Inc.          | 12              |
| Columbia                       | 10              |

The largest and most influential motion picture producing and distributing companies in Japan are Shochiku Cinematograph Company, Ltd.; Shinko Eiga Company, Ltd., and Japan Motion Picture Company, Ltd., the last being better known as Nikkatsu for short. Shochiku manages or supplies with pictures about

600 theatres, or half of the total in Japan, and all the rest are either managed or supplied with pictures by the other two and by foreign, especially American, companies. Japanese pictures in general are produced by distributing companies.

**Characteristics of Japanese Pictures** The substance of Japanese pictures is varied. The recent tendency favours a serious view of life, and audiences are more impressed by what is implied than by what is expressed. Scenes may be imposing, but if the meaning is shallow, the film will be disregarded. If the story is full of meaning, the picture, whether foreign or native, will catch the spectator's fancy. The Japanese people are fond of tragedy. With few exceptions, pictures without tears cannot be expected to prove financial successes. Especially the women, who constitute 50 per cent. of the spectators, feel disappointed if they have not shed tears over a tragic scene. Influenced by American pictures, comedies have come to be appreciated, but to satisfy the audience they must have at least 30 per cent. of tragic elements.

**Talkies** In talking pictures, Japan is much behind Western countries. Shochiku produces two a month, but the other companies combined turn out only one or two a year.

Practically all imported films are talkies. Their introduction presented language difficulties, for few Japanese understand English when spoken. As a solution, most of the American pictures now exhibited are so-called super-imposed prints, which flash a Japanese translation of the English dialogue in a corner of each scene. This has proved highly satisfactory to native audiences and has dispensed with the benshi, or interpreters, who are required for silent films, in the theatres which specialize in foreign talking pictures.



## Radio

Introduced only 9 years ago, the radio has become one of the two most popular means of amusement in Japan, the other being the cinema. In March, 1934, more than 1,714,223 families in Japan proper have already become radio subscribers in Japan proper, which means that one home in every 8 has a receiving set. Programmes broadcasted by the 25 broadcasting stations scattered throughout the country are diverse, including weather reports, market reports, news and lectures. Entertainment is naturally the most popular.

**Complex Programmes** It is said that Japanese radio programmes are more complex than anywhere else in the world. Japan does not have a single and uniform culture; the old and the modern exist side by side, the indigenous and the foreign. Programmes, in consequence, must be arranged to meet divergent tastes, though ingenuity is sometimes taxed to satisfy everyone daily. The principal cleavage is in music. Japanese music, both instrumental and vocal, has developed in many varieties through many centuries. Just as in foreign countries listeners have preferences for classical songs, or violin solos, or orchestral music, or popular songs, or dance music, or chamber music, so in Japan there are preferences for particular kinds of Japanese music. On the other hand, the music introduced from Europe and America is fast becoming popular. Young people, who understand it, generally prefer Western music, and old people, who do not understand it, would rather hear the music they have known since childhood. The ideal programme, therefore, must combine them. If 30 minutes are given to music by the New Symphony Orchestra of Tokyo,

30 minutes must also be given to music that is purely Japanese. Statistics show that station JOAK in Tokyo broadcast a total of 227 items from April to December, 1933. Details follow: orchestral music, 56; vocal solos and chorus, 50; brass music, 30; chamber music, 13; violin solos, 9; piano solos, 20; jazz music, 9; foreign and Japanese music combined, 15; 'cello music, 3; flute solos, 3; pipe organ music, 2; guitar solos, 1; trumpet solo, 1; trombone solo, 1; xylophone solo, 1; and opera, 5.

**Japanese Entertainment** Purely Japanese entertainment is very varied. It includes singing of all kinds, from the nagauta, kiyomoto, naniwa-bushi and tokiwazu to all sorts of folk-songs, radio drama, story-telling, romance reading and descriptive accounts of athletic events.

Very little amusement is given in the daytime. The first radio entertainment of the day starts at 12:05 o'clock in the afternoon. It is usually of a lighter vein and may be Japanese or foreign music or a drama. If there is a major athletic event in the afternoon, a descriptive account usually goes on the air. After this, there will be no entertainment of any kind, except on Sundays, until 8 o'clock, when the principal amusement programme begins. Frequently, however, the children's programme, given at 6 o'clock for 30 minutes, has fairly good entertainment. From 8 to 9:30 o'clock, entertainment of all sorts is offered. Very rarely does the programme extend beyond 10 o'clock.

**Programme and Listener** The Japan Radio Broadcasting Association distributed 1,233,908 sheets of enquiries to its subscribers all over Japan in 1932, out of which 358,039 answers came, and the résumé of the investigation was given out in April, 1934. In the questionnaire there was a

column in which the listeners were requested to state what item or items of the programme they most liked and the answers given in percentage were as follows:

| Item of programme                            | Percentage of listeners |
|--|-------------------------|
| News and reports                             |                         |
| General news                                 | 91.2                    |
| Time signal                                  | 77.5                    |
| Weather forecast                             | 75.8                    |
| Radio gymnastics                             | 48.0                    |
| Public announcements                         | 42.3                    |
| Daily menus                                  | 31.0                    |
| Industrial news                              | 30.8                    |
| Commodity prices                             | 27.8                    |
| Stocks-market news                           | 23.2                    |
| Employment agency                            | 11.0                    |
| News cocoon price                            | 8.2                     |
| Exposition of current topics                 | 29.4                    |
| General and moral                            | 28.1                    |
| Literature, arts, etc.                       | 22.3                    |
| Physical education and hygiene               | 22.0                    |
| The home and women                           | 20.7                    |
| Science                                      | 13.0                    |
| Foreign languages                            | 9.9                     |
| Amusements                                   |                         |
| Comic stories                                | 57.6                    |
| The naniwa-bushi (mostly tragic stories)     | 57.5                    |
| Radio dramas                                 | 51.2                    |
| Movie picture dramas and stories             | 49.3                    |
| Samurai stories                              | 48.0                    |
| The kabuki                                   | 43.4                    |
| The biwa (Story chanted with the biwa music) | 39.6                    |
| The Gidayu                                   | 33.4                    |
| Foreign and Japanese music combined          | 33.4                    |
| Japanese harp, bamboo flute, the samisen     | 30.0                    |
| The nagauta (long chanting)                  | 28.3                    |
| Modern Japanese music                        | 24.4                    |
| Opera  | 24.2                    |
| Brass music                                  | 22.6                    |
| Orchestra                                    | 22.6                    |
| Vocal solos                                  | 22.0                    |
| Short songs (utazawa and kouta)              | 22.0                    |
| The Shinnai (a kind of joruri)               | 20.2                    |
| The Kiyomoto                                 | 19.0                    |
| Piano, violin solos and duets                | 18.7                    |
| The Tokiwazu (a branch of joruri)            | 18.6                    |
| Chorus                                       | 17.6                    |
| Jazz   | 17.3                    |
| The yokyoku, kyogen (the No)                 | 14.5                    |
| Old Yedo music                               | 8.5                     |
| Young folk's hours                           |                         |
| Nursery rhymes                               | 60.1                    |
| Short songs                                  | 57.0                    |
| Dramas for the young folks                   | 52.5                    |
| Music  | 51.5                    |
| Stories                                      | 49.0                    |

## Amusements Other Pastimes

**Flower Cards** The Japanese divert themselves by composing verses in their own language and in Chinese, and by playing chess, checkers, and various games of the "Mother Goose" description, of which sugoroku is the chief. Ever since the early days of foreign intercourse they have likewise had certain kinds of cards, of which the hana-garuta, or "flower cards", are the most popular kind, so popular, indeed, and seductive that there is an official veto on playing the game for money. The cards are forty-eight in number, four for each month of the year, the months being distinguished by the flowers proper to them, and extra value being attached to one out of each set of four, which is further distinguished by a bird or butterfly, and to a second which is inscribed with a line of poetry. Three people taken part in the game, and there is a pool. The system of counting is rather complicated, but the ideas involved are graceful.

**Hyakunin Isshu** There is another game of cards, in which stanzas from what are known as the "hundred poems", or hyakunin isschu, take the place of flowers. At this game no gambling is ever indulged in. It is rather an amusement for family parties, who at New Year time often sit up over it all night. Some of these diversions are shared in by the ladies.

**Children's Sports** The sports of Japanese children include kite-flying, top-spinning, battledoor and shuttlecock, making snow-men, playing with dolls, etc. The large, grotesquely coloured papier-mâché dogs given to babies owe their origin to some idea of the dog as a faithful protector, especially against onslaughts by evil spirits.

**Shogi** Japanese chess (shogi) was



introduced from China centuries ago; and though it has diverged to some extent from its prototype, the two games still have a feature in common distinguishing them from all other varieties. It is this. The rank on which the pawns are usually posted is occupied by only two pieces, hisha and kaku by the Japanese. Also, on either side of the king are two pieces, called kin in Japanese. These perform the duty imposed on the ferz or visir of the Persian Shatranj, which was the equivalent of the modern queen. Therefore, no queen or piece of similar attributes appears either in Japanese or Chinese chess. There are eighty-one squares on the Japanese board, and the game is played with twenty pieces on each side, distinguished, not by shape or colour, but by the ideographs upon them. Though the movements of the pieces resemble in most respects those followed in the European game, there are certain ramifications unknown to the latter. The most important of these are the employment of the pieces captured from the adversary to strengthen one's own game, and the comparative facility with which the minor pieces can attain to higher ranks.

Chess is understood by all classes in Japan. The very coolies at the corners of the streets improvise out of almost anything around them materials with which to play, and thus away the tedium of waiting for employment. But it is comparatively little patronized by the educated classes, who hold its rival "go" in much higher esteem. O is the king, keima the knight, hisha the rook, and kaku the bishop—or pieces having movements like them. Fu is the pawn. The movements of the yari also resemble those of the rook, but are confined to the single rank on which it stands. Gin (silver) and kin (gold) are not found in Western

chess. Gin moves one square diagonally only. The kin, besides having similar movements, has also the power of moving one square on each side of itself, but it cannot return diagonally. The fu advances one square forward, and captures as it moves. When any piece moves into the adversary's third row, it may become a kin. This is indicated by turning the piece over. Every piece so promoted loses its original character, except the hisha and kaku to which the movements of the kin are added. As already indicated, a captured piece may be employed at any time for either attack or defence. To checkmate with the fu is a thing vetoed—or at least considered "bad form"—in this non-democratic game, neither is stale-mate permissible in Japanese chess. You wait until the adversary makes a move which admits of a free action on your part. The object of the game is to checkmate the king.

Go Go, often with appropriateness termed "checkers" by European writers, is the most popular of the indoor pastimes of the Japanese,—a very different affair from the simple game known to Europeans as Goban or Gobang, properly the name of the board on which the go is played. Clubs and professors of the art are found in all the larger cities, where, too, blind players may occasionally met with. Go may with justice be considered more difficult than chess, its wider field affording more numerous ramifications. The game was introduced into Japan from China by Kibino-Mabi, commonly known as Kibi Daijin, who flourished during the reign of the Emperor Shomu (A.D. 724-756). In the middle of the seventeenth century, a noted player, called Hon-im-bo, was summoned from Kyoto to entertain the Chinese ambassador then at the court of the Shogun, from which

time forward special go players were always retained by the Shoguns.

Go is played on a square wooden board. Nineteen straight lines lengthwise and the same number of lines cross ways, crossing each other at right angles, make three hundred and sixty-one mé, or crosses, at the point of intersection. These may be occupied by a hundred and eighty white and a hundred and eighty-one black ishi or stones. The object of the game is to obtain possession of the largest number of mé. This is done by securing such positions as can be most easily defended from the adversary's onslaughts. There are nine spots on the board, called seimoku supposed to represent the chief celestial bodies, while the white and black stones represent day and night, and the number of crosses the three hundred and sixty degrees of latitude, exclusive of the central one, which is called taikyoku, that is, the primordial principle of the universe. There are nine degrees—or classes as we should term them—of proficiency in the game, beginning with number one degree as the lowest, and ending with number nine as the highest point of excellence attainable. In playing, if the combatants are equally matched, they take the white stones alternately; if unequal, the weaker always takes the black, and odds are also given by allowing him to occupy several or all of the nine spots or vantage points on the board,—that is, to place stones upon them at the outset. A description of how the game proceeds would be of little utility here, it being so complicated as to make the personal instruction of a teacher indispensable. Very few foreigners have succeeded in getting beyond a rudimentary knowledge of the game. The easy Japanese game, called gomoku-narabé, which was introduced into foreign countries, is played on the go

board and with the go-ishi. The object of this game is to be the first in getting five stones in a row in any direction.

**Landscape Gardening** Japanese landscape-gardening is one of the fine arts. Ever since the middle of the fifteenth century, generations of artists have been busy perfecting it, elaborating and refining over and over again the principles handed down by their predecessors, until it has come to be a mystery as well as an art, and is furnished—not to say encumbered—with a vocabulary more complicated and recondite than any one who has not perused some of the native treatises on the subject can well imagine. What the Japanese call hakoniwa or bonkei is a whole landscape-garden compressed into the microscopic limits of a single dish or flower-pot,—paths, bridges, mountains, stone lanterns, etc., all complete,—a fanciful little toy.

**Cormorant Fishing** Cormorant-fishing always takes place at night and by torch-light. The method pursued is as follows: There are four men in each of several boats, one of whom, at the stern, has no duty but that of managing his craft. In the bow stands the master called ujo, distinguished by the peculiar hat of his rank, and handling no fewer than twelve trained birds with the surpassing skill and coolness that have earned for the sportsmen of the Nagara River in Gifu prefecture their unrivalled pre-eminence. Amidships is another fisher, of the second grade, who handles four birds only. Between them is the fourth man, called kako, from the bamboo striking instrument of that name, with which he makes the clatter necessary for keeping the birds up to their work; he also encourages them shouts and cries, looks after square



apparatus, etc., and is ready to give aid if required. Each cormorant wears at the base of its neck a metal ring, drawn tight enough to marketable fish from passing below it, but at the same time loose enough—for it is never removed—to admit the smaller prey, which serves as food. Round the body is a cord, having attached to it at the middle of the back a short strip of stiffish whalebone, by which the great awkward bird may be conveniently lowered into the water or lifted out when at work; and to this whalebone is looped a thin rein of spruce fibre, twelve feet long, and so far wanting in pliancy as to minimize the chance of entanglement. When the fishing-ground is reached, the master lowers his twelve birds one by one into the stream and gathers their reins into his left hand, manipulating the latter thereafter with his right as occasion requires. No. 2 does the same with his four birds; the *kako* starts in with his volleys of noise; and forthwith the cormorants set to at their work in the heartiest and jol-

liest way, diving and ducking with wonderful swiftness as the astonished fish come flocking towards the blaze of the light. The master must handle his twelve strings so deftly that, let the birds dash hither and thither as they will, there shall be no impediment or fouling. He must have his eyes everywhere and his hands following his eyes. Specially must he watch for the moment when any of his flock is gorged,—a fact generally made known by the bird itself, which then swims about in a foolish, helpless way, with its head and swollen neck erect. Thereupon, the master, shortening in on that bird, lifts it aboard, forces its bill open with his left hand, which still holds the rest of the line, squeezes out the fish with his right, and starts the creature off on a fresh foray,—all this with such admirable dexterity and quickness that the eleven birds still bustling about have scarce time to get things into a tangle, and in another moment the whole team is again perfectly in hand."

#### Calendar of Annual Events

Few countries, if any, possess more ceremonies and more festivities than Japan. Some of these ceremonies at first sight may look absurd to the foreign eye, but familiarity with them and especially their origin will reveal most of them to be delightful. Rural people are more conservative than city folk in adhering to observance of ancient customs. Indeed, modern life has robbed the busy citizens of that quiet and poetical mood in which people of bygone days observed ancient customs, such, for instance, as moon viewing. But none the less it is true that despite the modern garb Japan wears today, the life of the present-day Japan is still associated

with many picturesque customs and poetical sentiments of Old Japan, which afford a glimpse into the days of feudalism and the people continue to observe many of the customs handed down from time immemorial.

Below is given in chronological order a list of annual events in Japan, including ceremonies, festivals and other national customary observances.

#### January

January 1st New Year's Day—New Year's Day means as much to the Japanese as Christmas means to Western peoples, or probably more. It marks the beginning of new life in an atmosphere of quiet and gaiety,

leisure and pleasure. It is a time to forget the cares of the past year and enjoy feasts and indulge in all sorts of amusement in celebration of the coming good and lucky year. The homes are decorated, both inside and outside; the people are clad in their best clothes, and they all look very happy.

The Imperial Household observes a religious ceremony called *Shihohai* (worshipping in four directions) at the Imperial Sanctuary according to Shinto rites. The Emperor usually officiates in person, offering prayers to the gods for the peace and prosperity of the Empire. New Year's Day is one of the three most important National Holidays of Japan, the others being the Imperial Birthday celebration and the celebration commemorating the anniversary of the accession of the Emperor Jimmu, the first Emperor of Japan, in 660 B. C.

The time-honoured custom of worshipping the sun-rise at shrine compounds situated in the "lucky direction" of the year is widely observed from the traditional belief that so doing will bring luck. Many, of course, observe this custom without showing the belief. The compound of the Meiji Shrine in Tokyo, for instance, is always filled with worshippers at dawn on New Year's Day. Ceremonies celebrating the New Year are also observed at all Shinto shrines throughout the country. On this day and the following two days people call on their relatives and friends and exchange New Year greetings.

2nd Beginning of Work—This day is known as *shigoto hajimé*, or beginning of work and is marked with ceremonies for the beginning of all sorts of activities which are to be executed properly and well in the right spirit, in the hope that everything will go on in the same

happy way for the rest of the year. Young school children study calligraphy for the first time in the year. Carpenters begin the day by using their professional tools. *Geisha* tune up their *samisen* and practise a piece or two of music. The first delivery of goods is undertaken by all wholesale stores in a spirit of celebration. The last named is called *hatsu-ni*, or first merchandise. Cars on which goods are to be delivered on this day are fully decorated, and the carriers and delivery men, usually drunk, enter into the spirit of the thing, although this custom is observed in recent years with less ostentation than formerly.

On the night of the second day, the people were supposed, in ancient times, to dream the first lucky dream of the year. To inspire such a dream, pictures representing the Seven Gods of Fortune were sold in the streets, to be placed under the pillow so that the sleeper might dream a desired dream. This custom has gone almost completely out of fashion.

3rd *Genshi-sai*, a national holiday, celebrating the auspicious origin of the Imperial Throne at the beginning of the year, is observed on the third day before the Imperial Sanctuary in the Imperial Palace. The ceremony is attended by the Emperor, members of the Imperial family, Princes and Princesses of the Blood, high officials of the Government and members of the peerage. In the morning the front of the *Nijubashi*, the bridge at the main entrance to the Imperial Palace, presents a glittering scene as the dignitaries of the nation arrive at the palace in their State uniforms to participate in the court function. The New Year holidays come to an end on this day.

4th Beginning of Politics—All normal functions of the State are resumed on this day and government



and private offices re-open. The Ministers of State make various important reports to the Emperor, and the Minister of the Imperial Household also gives an account of the ceremonies performed at the Grand Shrine of Isé and the other government-protected shrines on the occasion of the New Year.

5th The Shinnen Enkai, or New Year Party, is held at the Homei Hall of the Imperial Palace, where the Emperor and Empress give a banquet to the Princes and Princesses of the Blood, Ministers of State, foreign diplomatic representatives and a large number of other dignitaries. The people in general also hold New Year parties and many persons are seen till a late hour on their way home from celebrations in a hilarious mood.

One of the most interesting features of Tokyo life on this day is the festival of the Suitengu shrine at Ningyo-cho. Here, right in the heart of the modern capital, a glimpse of old Japan reveals itself.

6th Tokyo fire-brigades assemble in an open space in front of the Nijubashi for the New Year parade and give acrobatic performances on fire-ladders to show their agility. There was a time in the old days when fires were so frequent in Yedo (Tokyo) as to be called "the flowers of Yedo." The life of the fireman was envied by many as inspiring. The performance of acrobatics was initiated in those days to reassure the public by demonstrating the efficiency of firemen when confronted with danger.

Cold season begins—The so-called kan, or cold season, begins its conventional period of four weeks. The cold season is divided into two stages, the period of shokan, or lesser cold, and the period of dai-kan, or greater cold. During the period many male apprentices and artisans devoted to their work go

out thinly clad in the evening to worship at their favourite temples, having the traditional belief that divine power invoked by their enthusiasm will make them proficient in their callings. They go to the well in the temple compounds and pour cold water over their bodies to purify themselves before worshipping at the temples. The rite is practised for the whole period every evening without a break, irrespective of weather conditions. Such enthusiasts, dressed in white clothes and usually with tinkling bells hanging over their loins, can be seen in the streets during the cold season, running from temple to temple.

Decorations removed—All New Year decorations should be removed from the house fronts before night-fall, as the main New Year celebrations come to an end.

7th The Seven Herbs—On this day, known as nanakusa (seven herbs), people eat rice gruel mixed with seven kinds of herb. This custom originated in the days of the threatened Mongolian invasions under Kublai Khan. The herbs were deemed to give strength to the Japanese soldiers, and they are now supposed to give strength to all consumers against the nation's enemies.

8th Military Review—The Emperor reviews the troops of the Imperial Bodyguard at the Yoyogi parade ground. The public can witness the review.

10th The Kompira shrine holds its festival on this day. The shrine is located at Toranomom in Shiba, Tokyo. A feature of the festival is a fair at which many talismans are sold.

11th The Kodokwan, the celebrated judo training institution in Koishikawa, observes the ceremony of beginning judo practice for the year. The greatest experts in the art of self-defence participate in the cere-

mony, at which the finest matches of the year are seen.

12th Sumo (Japanese wrestling)—The semi-annual tournaments of the Japan Wrestling Association are held at the Kokugi-kwan amphitheatre at Ryogoku, Tokyo, in January and May. Each tournament lasts for 11 days. (See Chapter XXXVI.)

15th and 16th Extra holidays for apprentices and servants—in old days apprentices and servants were given only two days' holiday a year, January 15 or 16 and July 15 or 16. Nowadays they are given at least one holiday a month in many cases, but the old custom is still adhered to especially in country districts.

### February

February 1st Country people, adhering to the lunar calendar, celebrate the New Year on this day.

3rd or 4th The Bean-throwing ceremony—This day is called setsubun, or change of the season, on which winter comes to an official end and spring begins according to the lunar calendar. Mamemaki, or the bean-throwing ceremony, is widely practised throughout the country. People scatter beans in an attempt to drive out all the evil spirits in the house and call in good luck. The priests of leading shrines and temples observe this custom in the presence of thousands of worshippers. Usually popular actors and wrestlers are employed as bean-throwers.

11th Commemoration of the Accession of the Emperor Jimmu—This national holiday, Kigensetsu, commemorating the accession in 660 B. C. of the first Emperor of Japan to the Throne, is one of the most important in the Japanese calendar. The Emperor observes elaborate ceremonies in front of the Imperial Sanctuary, attended by the Em-

press, Princes and Princesses of the Blood, court functionaries and high officials of the government, and peers. An Imperial luncheon is given at the Homei Hall of the Palace, to which are invited the Princes and Princesses of the Blood, State Ministers, members of the foreign diplomatic corps, etc.

### March

March 3rd Girls' Doll Festival—This is sometimes known as the peach festival, because it is associated with the peach blossoms which begin to open about this time. This day is a great day for the girls of Japan. All families, except the poorest, place decorated doll shelves in the guest rooms or alcoves with a set of dolls and accessories on them. Very often the dolls are taken out from the closets and displayed for the enjoyment of the young girls of the family. The set of dolls is supposed to represent a miniature court of ancient days with the Emperor, Empress, and their retainers. Some of the sets in wealthy families are valuable, costing several hundred yen each. Dolls are displayed for sale at department stores and stalls about a month before the arrival of this festival. Considerable religious significance was originally attached to the doll festival, but later it became a mere pastime for children. It is said by some that the custom encourages happy family life, and by others that it encourages the spirit of filial piety and loyalty. Scholars declare that the custom originated during the reign of the Emperor Tsuchimikado (1199-1207).

6th The Empress's Birthday—This day is known in Japanese as Chikyu-setsu, and is a holiday for girls' schools.

18th Higan, the Week of the Equinox, is a busy time for Buddhist families. Usually, all members of the



family visit the family graveyard during the week, attend to the tombs and offer prayers to the spirits of their ancestors. Higan, literally translated, means "yonder shore," or Nirvana. Various eatables of vegetable substance, specially prepared for the purpose, are offered to the dead and sent as presents to friends and relatives. All Buddhist temples in the country hold special services during the period. Tokyo old-fashioned Buddhist believers make special pilgrimages to the images of the six-faced Amida Buddha at 18 temples situated in the hilly sections of the city and suburbs.

**21st Vernal Equinox Festival**—On this national holiday, which is called Shunki Korei-sai, all schools and public buildings are closed. A Shinto festival in memory of the Imperial ancestors and ancestresses is performed at the Imperial Sanctuary.

#### April

**April 3rd Anniversary of the demise of the Emperor Jimmu, national holiday**—This day is the anniversary of the demise of the first Emperor Jimmu, who reigned over the country for 76 years. The Emperor performs an appropriate ceremony in front of the Imperial Sanctuary.

**8th Birthday of Gautama Buddha**—This day, marking the birth of Gautama Buddha, is celebrated by all Buddhist temples throughout Japan. Leading temples hold parades of young girls who are daughters of Buddhist believers, and hold memorial services in honour of the founder of their religion. Amacha, sweet tea, is freely given at the temples to all visitors.

**18th Festival of the Tokugawa Shogunate Shrine**—A festival is held at the Toshogu shrines at Ueno park

and Shiba park, which are dedicated to the Tokugawa Shoguns.

**29th Emperor's Birthday**—One of the three greatest national holidays, commemorating the birthday of the Emperor Hirohito, the 124th ruler of Japan. A service is held at all elementary and second grade schools in Japan. At the Imperial Court the Emperor and Empress hold special ceremonies in front of the Imperial Sanctuary, offering prayers to the spirits of the Imperial ancestors for the peace and prosperity of the Empire. After the function, the Emperor reviews the army at the Yoyogi parade-ground. An Imperial banquet is held, to which high officials of the government and foreign diplomats are invited.

**30th Semi-Annual Festival of the Yasukuni Shrine**—The semi-annual festival of the Yasukuni shrine, on Kudan hill, Tokyo, dedicated to the spirits of the officers and men of the army and navy and others who died fighting for their country in the wars since the Meiji Restoration, lasts for 3 days beginning on April 30.

#### May

**May 1st May Day**—This important festival for labourers is observed usually with a labour mass meeting at Shiba park, followed by a huge parade throughout Tokyo. Similar celebrations are held in other leading cities.

**5th Boys' Doll Festival**—Just as March 3 is for girls to celebrate their doll festival, so this day is dedicated to the boys of Japan. All Japanese families having sons observe this classic festival. Dolls for the festival are on display in the alcoves of the guest rooms of the families to wish health, success and prosperity to the boys. The sets of dolls displayed represent popular heroes of the Empire. The custom is of sev-

eral centuries' standing and was originated to encourage a martial spirit in boys. In former days, and even now in some of the rural districts, large paper or cloth carps, often several yards long, are hoisted above the houses, symbolizing the idea that the sons of the families will be as strong as the spirited carp trying to swim up a waterfall.

#### June

**June 1st Ayu fishing season**—The seasonal ban on Ayu fishing is formally lifted on this day and anglers in Tokyo flock to the Tama and Sagami rivers to fish ayu, or sweet trout, a fish noted for its fragrance and delicious taste. A feature of the season is the picturesque cormorant fishing on the Nagara near Nagoya.

**14th and 15th Annual Festival at Hiyé Shrine, Tokyo**—Representative of many shrine festivals which take place in Tokyo and elsewhere in Japan is the annual festival of the Hiyé shrine, known as Sanno-sama, which takes place on top of the Sanno Hill in Akasaka ward. The mikoshi, or portable shrine, is carried on the shoulders of shrine hands through Kyobashi, Shiba, Kojimachi and other wards over which the deity "reigns."

**17th Annual Festival of the Great Shrine at Isé and the Itsukushima Shrine at Miyajima.**

**21st Annual Festival of the Atsuta Shrine at Atsuta, Owari province.**

#### July

**July 1st Season for climbing Mount Fuji**—The season for climbing Mount Fuji opens. A service is held at the Sengen shrine on top of the sacred peak.

**7th Feast of Tanabata**—This evening the Weaver or the Star Vega meets her lover the Cow-herd or the Star Altair on the other side of the Heavenly River (Milky Way)

on the only occasion in the whole year, according to tradition. This festival of the seventh eve of the seventh month is celebrated by some although this custom has of recent years been more or less neglected in Tokyo and other cities.

**13th—15th O-Bon Festival**—During the o-bon, or feast of lanterns, tradition says that the spirits of the family ancestors and other dead members of the family visit the family and due welcome is given them according to Buddhist rites. The family tombs are visited and vegetable sacrifices are offered. People make small bonfires of stripped hemp stalks and light lanterns to guide the spirits of their ancestors into their homes.

**Bon odori, or dance of the bon season, is a simple folk dance which is given in the compounds of temples or elsewhere by common people, especially in the rural districts, under the light of lanterns.**

**15th and 16th Extra holidays for apprentices and servants**—Semi-annual holidays are given apprentices and servants on either of these two days, as on January 15 and 16.

**17th Annual fête of Gion Shrine in Kyoto**—This picturesque shrine festival in the ancient capital of Japan lasts for a week.

**21st Hottest season**—The doyo, the hottest period of summer, begins today or thereabouts, to last for about three weeks.

**30th Anniversary of the death of the Emperor Meiji, national holiday.**

#### August

**August 4th Annual festival of the Kitano Shrine in Kyoto.**

**6th Annual festival of the Sumiyoshi shrine in Tsukudashima, Kyobashi.**

**16th Annual Bon-fire Fête on Mount Nyoï in Kyoto.**



19th Lantern Fête on Mount Atago in Kyoto.

### September

September 1st Memorial Service for the Earthquake Dead—to comfort the spirits of those who were killed in the great earthquake and fire of 1923 services are offered at the Earthquake Memorial Hall at Honjo on the banks of the Sumida River.

5th Suitengu Shrine Festival in Tokyo.

13th Festivals of Kanda Myojin and Hikawa shrines in Tokyo.

17th and 18th Festival of the Great Shrine at Isé and the Hokoku Shrine in Kyoto.

20th Week of the equinox begins—the autumn higan begins on September 20. As during the spring equinoctial week Buddhist temples present busy scenes.

23rd Festival of the autumnal equinox—A Shinto festival in memory of the Imperial ancestors is performed at the Imperial Palace, the day being a national holiday.

26th Moon-viewing Festival—The custom of moon-viewing is no longer observed so generally as in the past, but it still delights the poetically minded in the cities, and people in general in the rural districts. Before twilight sets in, the house-wife will bring a table to the veranda where it can catch the moon beams and spread upon it a feast in honour of the moon. A vase containing autumnal flowers will be placed on the left side of the table. As the moon rises, the members of the family sit around the table in the moonlight and spend the evening in merrymaking.

### October

October 10th Annual fête of the Kotohira Shrine in Sanuki province

and also of similar shrines in Tokyo and elsewhere.

13th Anniversary of the death of St. Nichiren—One of the most elaborate Buddhist demonstrations in Japan is held in the evening (at the Hommonji temple at Ikegami, Tokyo) to commemorate the anniversary of the death of St. Nichiren, founder of the Nichiren sect of Buddhism. Thousands of believers and non-believers march in groups to the temple, each beating a drum so as to keep time, shouting all the time the Buddhist sutra, "Namu-Myoho Renge-kyo." Large paper lanterns, all lighted, are carried at the head of those processions.

15th Hunting season—The ban on hunting in all districts is lifted today.

16th Imperial Fine Arts Exhibition—On this day or thereabouts the annual Imperial Fine Arts Exhibition opens at the Tokyo Prefectural Art Galleries in Ueno park, at which Japan's fine arts of the day are to be seen at their best.

17th On this national holiday, which is Kannamé-sai (first harvest festival) the Emperor makes an offering of the new grain harvested this fall to the Sun Goddess enshrined in the Grand Shrine at Isé and to other Imperial ancestors. A special service is held at the Imperial Sanctuary, while the Emperor dispatches a messenger to the Grand Shrine to offer prayers on his behalf.

22nd Festival of Yasukuni Shrine—The Yasukuni shrine begins its second semi-annual celebration, lasting for three days.

### November

November 2nd Festival of Oh-tori shrines—the annual shrine festival known as tori-no-ichi, is observed at various shrines of Oh-tori, a winged

god of fortune and wealth in Tokyo and elsewhere.

3rd Celebration of the Emperor Meiji's Birthday—This is a national holiday and all schools and public buildings are closed in honour of the great Emperor during whose reign Japan became a world Power, and the week is kept as a national athletic week.

8th Festival of Bellows—This is celebrated in the household of every metal-smith, silver-smith, iron-smith, and the like. On this day also takes place the annual bonfire fête of the Fushimi Inari shrine in Kyoto and elsewhere.

15th Celebration for children of 3, 5 and 7 years of age—This is known as "shichigosan (7, 5, 3) festival". On this day boys who have attained the age of 5 years and girls who attained that of 3 or 7 years of age are taken to the shrines of their tutelary deities, in their best clothes, and worship at the shrines by way of expressing their gratitude for the protection of the guardian deities and their safe growth throughout the period of early childhood, at the same time beseeching future protection and happiness.

23rd Festival of Niinamé-sai—The Emperor observes Niinamé-sai, a national holiday, with the ancient court ceremony of offering new grain to the Sun Goddess and other Imperial ancestors, and partaking of it himself. The occasion is one of thanksgiving, when the Emperor and

his subjects return thanks for the harvest.

28th Anniversary of the death of St. Shinran—A religious fête in commemoration of the death of St. Shinran, founder of the Shin sect of Buddhism, is celebrated at the Hongwanji temples in Kyoto and Tokyo.

### December

December 22nd Winter Solstice—On this day people take baths in hot water in which sour oranges have been placed, according to the time-honoured custom.

25th Anniversary of the death of Emperor Taisho, father of the present Emperor, a national holiday.

25th Christmas—Christmas has become an important affair for the Japanese living in cities. Although at first it was regarded by the general public as an event entirely foreign to Japan, it has now become a season of rejoicing for children in large cities, and the day is a regular annual feature, included in the Japanese calendar as such.

29th Close of official business—All government and public offices close for the year-end and New Year holidays.

31st Eating of noodles on the last day of the year—It being the last day of December, many businessmen eat noodles at their evening meal to bring the year to a happy conclusion. The noodle is regarded as a symbol of long life and continued prosperity.



## CHAPTER XXXVIII

## TOKYO

## Historical Sketch

In 1192, Yoritomo Minamoto, a mighty general of the mediæval period, established a military régime at Kamakura, 56.33 kilometres south-west of the present Tokyo, and it was about this time that the name of Yedo was given, by a powerful local lord Shiro Kanetsugu Yedo, to a small village.

After the fall of the Yedo family the district was occupied by a feudal lord called Sadamasa Uyesugi; and Dokan Ohta, one of his retainers, discovering the strategic importance of Yedo decided to construct a castle there. This was really the origin of the city of Tokyo and dates back 467 years. After changing hands a few times, it fell, 135 years later, into the possession of Iyeyasu Tokugawa, who settled down there to be the over-lord of the eight provinces of Kanto. In 1593, Iyeyasu decided to make Yedo his headquarters and from that time it gradually expanded until it became not only the capital of Kanto but the seat of the Tokugawa Shogunate during 15 generations. During the 268 years of the Shogunate the obscure village of Yedo became a thriving town and it is said that 2 million people lived there in the height of its prosperity in the Bunsei (1818-1829) and Tempo (1830-1843) eras.

With the Restoration, 1868, the Emperor Meiji transferred the Imperial capital to Yedo and renamed it Tokyo, or Eastern Capital. Then came still further growth and prosperity. Contact had just been made

with Western countries and as Tokyo was serving as the gateway for Western civilization much attention was given to building the city on modern lines.

The fifty years of Tokyo culture met with a terrible catastrophe in September, 1923, when earthquake and fire, unprecedented in history, dealt the city an almost fatal blow. Nearly one-half of the entire city was completely reduced to ashes. But with hard work and the enthusiastic support of the whole country and the citizens of Tokyo, and encouraged and supported by the different nations of the world, a new and better Tokyo has arisen from the earthquake ruins of ten years ago. None, at the time of the catastrophe, could have imagined such a wonderful and speedy restoration.

## Location and Climate

Tokyo is situated at the south-east corner of Kanto plain, Tokyo prefecture, in 35° 48' N. latitude, 139° 45' E. longitude. The climate of the city is generally mild; the highest temperature in 1932 was on July 30 34.7° C (94.5° F), the lowest—3.9° C (25° F). Rainfall was recorded on 143 days during the same year but snowfall on 9 days as compared with 21 days in the previous year. Wind is most frequent in autumn, winter and early spring. The mean velocity in 1932 was 3.1 metres per second, but on the strongest windy day the velocity was 21.2 metres per second, which occurred in November.

## Population and Area

**Growth of Population** The growth

of the population of the city will be seen from the following:

| Year              | Population | Household |
|-------------------|------------|-----------|
| 1878              | 813,400    | 235,943   |
| 1888              | 1,208,641  | 287,833   |
| 1898              | 1,425,366  | 316,527   |
| 1908              | 1,626,103  | 376,428   |
| 1920              | 2,173,200  | 456,816   |
| 1923 <sup>1</sup> | 1,527,489  | 340,278   |
| 1924              | 1,326,310  | 417,833   |
| 1925              | 1,995,567  | 429,852   |
| 1930              | 2,070,913  | 414,710   |
| 1931              | 2,085,560  | 417,950   |
| 1932              | 5,311,926  | 1,138,220 |
| 1933              | 5,456,200  | 1,176,810 |

<sup>1</sup> Earthquake year.

The area increased from 19,455,552 tsubo in 1888, to 25,356,811 tsubo in 1931, and to 167,163,432 tsubo in 1932.

**Births** There were 148,660 births in the new city during 1932, of which 8,706 were still-births. Of the living, there were 72,415 males and 67,539 females.

**Deaths** The deaths of 71,096 persons, 37,905 males and 33,191 females were registered in 1932.

## Tokyo Enlarged

The development of modern Tokyo is best endorsed by the giant growth of the adjoining towns and villages.

Socially and economically the towns outside the city area have been closely connected with the city itself. The position regarding Tokyo during the 10 years ending 1930 was that the 82 adjoining towns and villages increased in population by 1,720,000, while the city of Tokyo lost 100,000 within the same period. In road construction, extension of communication facilities and in the execution of various municipal regulations the city experienced enormous difficulties due to the existence of over 80 different self-governing bodies surrounding the city area.

As is generally the case with great cities, a large number of people, in

the case of Tokyo 800,000, living in adjoining towns enter the city to earn their living. They are placed on exactly the same footing with the citizens in so far as the utilization of metropolitan facilities is concerned. Besides, as most of them are salaried men belonging to middle or intelligent class, to let them stand aloof from city government means an enormous loss to both.

It was after taking into careful consideration all these practical phases of administration that on October 1, 1932, new Tokyo was founded by amalgamating 20 more wards. The newly annexed suburban towns have 3,211,580 inhabitants and 469,029 sq. km., a density of 9,034 persons to the square kilometre.

The enlarged Tokyo now covers 550,248 square kilometres and has 5,486,200 inhabitants, while the number of wards comes up to 35.

## Administration and Government

**History** In July, 1868, the Emperor Meiji granted an Imperial message on the proposed removal of the capital to Tokyo. It was the beginning of the regeneration of Tokyo. At the same time the downfall of the Shogunate régime was announced and new Japan was born.

The Tokyo prefectural office was established soon after the issuing of the Imperial Rescript. In 1871, the city was divided into 6 large wards, but seven years later the large wards were abolished and 15 smaller wards established. In 1879, as the governor of the prefecture saw that these 15 wards were firmly established, he issued a decree concerning the formation and functions of ward assemblies, and thus instituted the first representative government system in this country.

**Legislative Body** To control municipal business the city has a city council and board of aldermen with



a mayor as the head. Further, there are several departments, bureaux, sections, etc., for the execution of municipal affairs and office work.

Membership of the city council is an honorary position, the term of service being 4 years. The membership at present is 144, but owing to resignation of a member, the actual membership is 143. The principal functions of the council are the enactment and reorganization of city regulations, decisions as to finance, approval of settled accounts, imposition and collection of city taxes; and the right of proposing any bill, except the budget for annual revenue and expenditure. The board of aldermen of Tokyo once was the executive body, but in

1911 it became a legislative body. It is composed of 15 honorary aldermen to whom the mayor is added as chairman. The functional powers include the right of proposing any bill or expressing opinions on other matters.

**Executive** From 1889 till 1898 the function of the mayor of Tokyo was entrusted to the governor of Tokyo prefecture, but on October 1, 1898 the city became self-governing. The mayor is elected by the city council. Under the mayor there are three deputy mayors, a city counsellor, a treasurer, directors of departments, chiefs of bureaux, ward heads and other numerous offices. There are various kinds of committees as consultative bodies. The organization of the municipality is as follows:

#### THE DEPARTMENTAL ORGANIZATION OF THE TOKYO MUNICIPALITY

| Bureaux                  | Functions  |
|--------------------------|--|
| Secretariat              | Personnel administration and secretarial affairs   |
| General Affairs          | General affairs, municipal research, elections, legal affairs, etc.  |
| Accounts                 | Receipts and disbursements   |
| Departments              |  |
| Audit                    | Supervision and inspection of municipal affairs  |
| Finance                  | Budget, loans, public land, taxation, purchasing, etc.   |
| Education                | Management of schools; education, libraries, museums, etc.   |
| Social Work              | Protection and correction. Management of lodging houses, housing, labour exchanges, commercial training, etc.                      |
| Public Health            | Management of hospitals, social hygiene, refuse disposal, parks and playgrounds, auditoriums, cemeteries, zoological gardens, etc. |
| Water Works              | Water supply and extension   |
| Public Works             | Roads, bridges, harbours and rivers, sewage disposal, buildings, etc.  |
| Electric                 | Supply of light and power; electric cars, motor buses, subways, etc.   |
| Poor House               | Assistance to the children of the poor   |
| Central Wholesale Market | Wholesale of food  |

#### Finance

When Tokyo became an independent self-governing city in 1898, its net annual expenditure was only ¥3,355,340, but this had grown to an

estimated amount of ¥261,524,814 for the fiscal year 1933, but when the part set aside for special reserve fund is deducted the actual expenditure will be ¥185,719,885. Expenditure on electric enterprises rank first,

followed in order by city loans, civil engineering, education, water works and social work.

**Expenditure and Revenue** The estimated expenditure and revenue for 1933 are as follows:

| Category of account                  | Gross annual expenditure |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Office expense                       | ¥ 12,720,409             |
| Education                            | 21,811,853               |
| Industries                           | 4,143,205                |
| Public health                        | 6,163,757                |
| Social work                          | 5,207,308                |
| Roads, bridges, rivers               | 14,804,459               |
| Harbours                             | 4,140,953                |
| Sewage                               | 8,453,121                |
| Parks                                | 1,011,148                |
| Other civil engineering works        | 128,382                  |
| Electric enterprises                 | 24,858,827               |
| Bus                                  | 6,188,309                |
| Water works                          | 13,872,086               |
| Loan redemption                      | 30,404,531               |
| Public enterprise                    | 27,388,355               |
| Loan                                 | 1,820,961                |
| Miscellaneous                        | 3,597,271                |
| Amount set aside for special reserve | 75,804,929               |
| Total                                | 261,524,814              |

#### ESTIMATED REVENUE FOR 1933

| Items                              | Amount      |
|------------------------------------|-------------|
| Income from properties             | ¥ 2,942,605 |
| Fees and charges                   | 53,784,652  |
| Government subsidy                 | 17,392,792  |
| Subsidy from Tokyo prefecture      | 1,386,572   |
| Compensation                       | 1,735,303   |
| Receipt from landowners            | 1,675,940   |
| Principals and interest paid in    | 4,517,398   |
| Sales of city property             | 3,868,353   |
| City tax                           | 28,910,008  |
| Loans and borrowing                | 42,306,990  |
| From reserve                       | 5,743,349   |
| Revenues from other sources        | 81,929,538  |
| Brought forward from previous year | 1,845,718   |
| Total                              | 261,524,814 |

**City Property** At the end of October, 1932, the property of the city of Tokyo was estimated at ¥814,369,033.

The figures are made up of ¥348,046,056 for land, ¥173,457,478 for manufactured articles, ¥52,916,276 for buildings, ¥47,473,404 for electric tracks, ¥44,740,880 for electric wire lines, ¥34,703,178 for rolling stock and ¥16,189,541 in cash to be paid as salaries and for other purposes. Besides these, the city has outstanding amounts owing from pawnshops, constructors and others to the amount of ¥48,800,000.

With reference to the liabilities of Tokyo, it amounted in total to ¥757,598,968. But the greater part of this amount represents the city's investments in productive undertakings, the actual amount of indebtedness not so represented being about one-third of the amount.

Table showing the property of the city of Tokyo at the end of October, 1932, follows:

|                              |              |
|------------------------------|--------------|
| Ordinary property            | ¥150,867,508 |
| Related with ward offices    | 9,708,105    |
| Education                    | 8,035,675    |
| Enterprises                  | 15,206,176   |
| Public health                | 51,008,319   |
| Social work                  | 17,946,226   |
| Public works                 |              |
| Harbours                     | 6,941,543    |
| Roads, bridges, rivers       | 68,718,782   |
| Sewage                       | 78,692,835   |
| Parks                        | 69,162,458   |
| Miscellaneous                | 283,623      |
| Water works                  | 146,059,479  |
| Electric and bus enterprises | 182,648,304  |
| Total                        | 814,369,033  |

**Enterprises** It is proposed to carry out gigantic enterprises over the next 15 or 20 years in order to make Tokyo worthy of the name and convert it into a real modern city. The municipality hopes to appropriate ¥859,428,000 for the work, made up as follows:

| Categories of enterprises    | Old city section (Yen) | New city section (Yen) | Total (Yen) |
|------------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| Educational facilities       | 19,543,000             | 22,665,000             | 42,208,000  |
| Social work                  | 164,000                | 2,287,000              | 2,451,000   |
| Hygiene system               | 2,615,000              | 10,883,000             | 13,498,000  |
| Nightsoil disposal equipment | 2,080,000              | 2,492,000              | 4,572,000   |



| Categories of enterprises         | Old city section<br>(Yen) | New city section<br>(Yen) | Total<br>(Yen) |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|----------------|
| Disposal of refuse                | 2,689,000                 | 1,685,000                 | 4,374,000      |
| Equipment for parks               | 12,122,000                | 12,451,000                | 24,573,000     |
| Construction of markets           | 3,500,000                 | —                         | 3,500,000      |
| Water works                       | 49,200,000                | 47,200,000                | 96,400,000     |
| Sewerage enterprises              | 62,290,000                | 108,008,000               | 170,298,000    |
| Roads and bridges                 | 190,000,000               | 140,000,000               | 330,000,000    |
| Rivers and canals                 | 38,800,000                | 35,733,000                | 74,533,000     |
| Electric railways                 | 51,655,000                | —                         | 51,655,000     |
| Omnibuses                         | 4,995,000                 | —                         | 4,995,000      |
| Electric supply                   | 6,871,000                 | —                         | 6,871,000      |
| Construction of municipal offices | 9,000,000                 | 1,000,000                 | 10,000,000     |
| Total                             | 475,024,000               | 334,404,000               | 809,428,000    |

### Education

Most kindergarten work is undertaken by private persons, about one-third only of the 96 kindergartens being under municipal management. Elementary education, with the exception of a very few schools, is undertaken by the municipality. In addition to the elementary schools there are night elementary schools, with courses extending over three years for poor children who are unable to attend day school. They are all municipally established and pupils who complete the course are recognized as having finished their compulsory education.

For secondary education there are in the city 28 boys' middle schools and 37 girls' high schools, some of them being municipal, others prefectural and the remainder private. The city spends ¥157,500 per middle school and ¥121,200 per girls' high school yearly, which works out at about ¥78 per boy and ¥63 per girl. Education of a supplementary nature, industrial, commercial or technical is well looked after, as the

following statistics will show.

Five schools exist for the deaf and dumb, and the blind, and in 27 elementary schools there are held 37 classes for backward or feeble-minded children.

School hygiene is carefully looked after by the municipality. In 1933 the executive consisted of 3 municipal experts and 15 ward experts, one from each of the 15 wards. Then there are 380 school physicians, commissioned by the governor of Tokyo prefecture, to look after the health and sanitation of the schools; 70 nurses and pharmacists assist.

For the physical education of the children there are drill sheds and grounds, roof playgrounds, small public gardens, shower-baths, pools and lavatories. Weak children are taken by the Tokyo municipal educational authorities to sea-bathing or camping during the summer holidays. This system has increased considerably of late, in 1930 there were 16 camping schools and 70 seaside schools, attended by about 10,000 children.

### EDUCATIONAL STATISTICS For the Year Ending March 31, 1933

|                                     | No. | No. of instructors | Students | Passed out |
|-------------------------------------|-----|--------------------|----------|------------|
| Kindergartens                       | 278 | 609                | 15,283   | 8,964      |
| Elementary schools                  | 543 | 12,693             | 639,440  | 105,586    |
| Elementary night schools            | 68  | 146                | 5,803    | 1,658      |
| Blind, deaf and dumb schools (1932) | 6   | 159                | 1,090    | 281        |

|   | No. | No. of instructors | Students | Passed out |
|---|-----|--------------------|----------|------------|
| Middle schools (1932)                             | 51  | 1,373              | 35,068   | 6,568      |
| Girls' high schools (1932)                        | 74  | 1,644              | 38,956   | 7,276      |
| Technical (business) schools (1932)               | 103 | 2,000              | 35,520   | 7,292      |
| Business continuation schools (1932)              | 186 | 253                | 13,713   | 5,207      |
| Normal schools                                    | 3   | 107                | 1,626    | 530        |
| Higher normal school (1931)                       | 1   | 131                | 1,028    | 268        |
| Girls' higher normal school                       | 1   | 66                 | 433      | 131        |
| Training institutes for technical school teachers | 3   | 55                 | 188      | 131        |
| High school (Government)                          | 1   | 70                 | 1,132    | 322        |
| Colleges (1931)                                   | 70  | 3,772              | 40,152   | 10,015     |
| Universities (1931)                               | 22  | 3,446              | 44,020   | 12,921     |
| Other private schools (1931)                      | 318 | 5,086              | 67,903   | 38,016     |
| High schools with middle school courses combined  | 3   | 230                | 1,192    | 362        |
| Peers' schools (1932)                             | 2   | 153                | 1,679    | 297        |

**Social Education** The Social Education Bureau of Tokyo municipality, established in 1921, looks after the social education of the capital.

Adult education is effected through the medium of Commercial and Industrial Young Men's Cultural Schools and citizens' lecture courses, both of which give lectures to citizens for a term of half a year, at night or on Sundays and holidays. At other times short time lecture or training courses are arranged for citizens in general. Free use is made of music and the cinema.

The Tokyo Self-Government Hall, Hibiya park, is a permanent organ for social education with the object of fostering an autonomous spirit among the citizens, as its principal *raison d'être*.

**Training of Young Men** In October 1932, there were 130 Young Men's Training Groups with a total number of 12,541 members. Training is given for four years.

The Tokyo Municipal Federated Young Men's Association represents the Young Men's Associations of the different wards. Besides being sub-

jected to physical and mental training the members are expected to render assistance in all public welfare services. In 1932, there were 569 such associations in the federation, the total number of members being 88,178.

The Tokyo Federated Boy Scouts movement was established in 1922. It made rapid growth and in October, 1932, the total number of members amounted to 6,241.

**Public Libraries** There are twenty-five libraries owned by the municipality, five of which are open day and night, but the rest, being attached to elementary school buildings, are open after school hours. In Hibiya, Surugadai, Kyobashi, Fukagawa and Shinagawa libraries an admission fee is charged, but the remaining 20 are free. There were 2,684,326 visitors during 1932.

### Religion

The number of shrines, temples, churches and missions, and that of preachers and adherents of each religion follows:



## NUMBER OF SHRINES, TEMPLES, CHURCHES, ETC. 1932

|                        | No. of shrines, temples, churches, and missions | No. of preachers | No. of adherents |
|------------------------|---|------------------|------------------|
| Shintoism              | 825   | 872              | —                |
| Missions for Shintoism | 932   | 5,497            | 416,344          |
| Buddhism               | 1,868   | 4,266            | 254,686*         |
| Missions for Buddhism  | 220   | 350              | 76,841           |
| Christianity           | 210   | 430              | 51,934           |

\* Refers to the number of Buddhist households.

## Social Work

The Department of Social Work, established in 1919, controls the social work in the city. The department has three bureaux, Protection, Public Welfare, and Occupations.

**Child Welfare** There are three maternity and fourteen infants' hospitals within the old city quarters. Protection is given to expectant mothers and infants of the poor.

The city started a travelling maternity hospital in 1929. Working from a centre, a motor ambulance fitted up as a small hospital visits different districts to carry on maternity work. Infants taken in were 119 and the number of tours by the staff was over 1,000 in the first year.

There are sixteen municipal nurseries where labourers can leave their children when going to their daily

work. Those taken care of are babies from 6 months old to school age.

The city has fourteen Infant Welfare Centres which give advice on the rearing of babies, arrange mothers' meetings and exhibitions on infant hygiene and assist in supplying fresh milk for babies of the poor at a reduced price or gratis.

The city established the Tokyo Juvenile Shelter Office in 1921 to give social protection to those youths who are in need of public care, such as those who are unmanageable at home.

The city has a few juvenile recreation grounds laid out in slum districts where children have no gardens and almost no opportunity to enjoy landscapes, flowers and trees.

**Labour Exchanges** In the old city section there are 18 offices and in the newly amalgamated suburbs 25.

## RESULTS OF THE ACTIVITIES OF THE MUNICIPAL LABOUR EXCHANGE OFFICES (1933)

|                   | No. of jobs |         |           | No. of persons wanting jobs |         |           |
|-------------------|-------------|---------|-----------|-----------------------------|---------|-----------|
|                   | Men         | Women   | Total     | Men                         | Women   | Total     |
| General employees | 184,518     | 130,097 | 314,615   | 257,868                     | 134,879 | 392,747   |
| Day labourers     | 2,739,960   | 76,228  | 2,816,178 | 4,207,200                   | 85,452  | 4,292,652 |

  

|                   | No. of introductions |        |           | No. of jobs secured |        |           |
|-------------------|----------------------|--------|-----------|---------------------|--------|-----------|
|                   | Men                  | Women  | Total     | Men                 | Women  | Total     |
| General employees | 128,149              | 85,521 | 213,670   | 52,436              | 36,917 | 89,353    |
| Day labourers     | 2,733,509            | 76,228 | 2,814,737 | 2,789,950           | 76,228 | 2,816,178 |

**Municipal Women's Workhouses** There are 6 women's workhouses in the old city, where domestic manual work is given to women of the lower

middle class. This enterprise of the municipality was started in 1925 as a part of the capital reconstruction work. Less than 10 years have

passed since its initiation, but the development which it has made deserves attention.

**Unemployment Relief Work** The city has been undertaking relief work for daily labourers since 1925, with good results. The work carried out in 1931 is roughly, repairing of water works, sewers, streets and dredging of rivers and the harbour: total expenditure ¥3,347,345; total wages to labourers ¥1,264,776; total number of labourers 659,419; daily average wage for skilled labour ¥2.60 and for unskilled ¥1.80.

Besides having labour exchanges for daily labourers, the city arranges to find jobs for the unemployed among the educated and lower salaried classes.

**Promotion of Economic Welfare** In the old city section the city had 9 public pawnshops. They were established after the great earthquake as a means of helping those in need of ready money. In 1932, the city had 20 municipal pawnshops and 9 private pawnshops, and the total amount of loans made during that year was ¥1,405,066.

There are 24 public and 9 private dining halls in the city serving cheap nutritious meals. The origin of this municipal undertaking dates back to 1920.

The city first established lodging-houses attached to labour exchanges in 1911. In 1932 there were 75 such houses giving shelter to those who were out of employment.

The housing enterprises of the city commenced in 1919, when the shortage of houses reached its climax. In March, 1933, it possessed 2,208 houses built under its housing scheme. The houses are let at a low rent.

In addition to all these various kinds of undertakings Tokyo municipality runs 3 public bath-houses, has a house exchange agency and controls House Building Associations.

**The Tokyo Poor Asylum** The Tokyo Asylum was founded some sixty years ago. It takes care of the poor, those taken sick in the street, lost children and depraved boys. In connection with this work mention should be made of Viscount Shibusawa who devoted 60 years of his life to it as its director. The admission report shows that during 1931 men taken in numbered 1,638 and women 352.

## Public Health

**Prevention of Epidemics** The number of cases of epidemic diseases in the city during 1933 was 9,034.

## TABLE SHOWING EPIDEMIC PATIENTS, 1932

|                              |       |
|------------------------------|-------|
| Dysentery                    | 3,771 |
| Suspected cases of dysentery | 536   |
| Cholera                      | 2     |
| Typhoid fever                | 1,453 |
| Paratyphoid fever            | 245   |
| Scarlet fever                | 1,837 |
| Diphtheria                   | 1,387 |
| Epidemic meningitis          | 17    |
| Small pox                    | —     |
| Total                        | 9,247 |

The city enforces annual periodical vaccination. Persons vaccinated during 1932 were 124,170 for the first term and 88,689 for the second term.

The prevention of plague and typhoid fever is with what the city is most concerned. As for the former the rats captured numbered 157,083, and those collected 38,412, with the total of 195,495. For the prevention of typhoid fever, the method mainly employed is that of injection, and the number of people injected during 1932 was 435,761. For effecting the prevention of epidemic diseases of the digestive organs the city holds an annual medical examination for the employees of the public water reservoirs, public markets, dining-halls, etc. As another preventive measure the city



takes every opportunity of spreading preventive knowledge.

**Municipal and Isolation Hospitals** The city has two municipal isolation hospitals, at Komagomé and Honjo. As a part of the capital reconstruction work, the city has erected five charity hospitals of Tsukiji, Hiroo, Otsuka, Okubo and Fukagawa, whereas before the earthquake it had only one. In the year 1932-33, these 7 hospitals took care of 12,060 in-patients and 775,861 out-patients.

The Tokyo Municipal Sanatorium located in a suburb of Tokyo was opened from May, 1920. It admits those citizens who are suffering from consumption or laryngeal tuberculosis but cannot afford to undergo medical treatment. Since its establishment the sanatorium has several times increased its capacity. During 1932 it handled 2,620 patients.

There are five hospitals owned and managed by the towns and villages within the newly annexed city area.

**Refuse Disposal** The disposal of garbage is undertaken by the municipality. From dust-bins at each house the garbage is gathered by hand carts or trucks, carried to 27 refuse dumps located along creeks, loaded into barges and taken to the reclaimed land while part of it is burned in the open air. In recent years garbage has amounted to 930 tons daily on an average, and the annual expenditure amounts to ¥1,600,000.

The disposal of night-soil forms the main function of the Bureau of Cleaning of the Municipal Office. At present refuse is carried to the Mikawajima sewage disposal station, purified and emptied into the Arakawa River. When the construction of the sewerage system, now proceeding, is completed, the problem of night-soil disposal will virtually be solved because the lavatory in

each house will drain direct into the sewerage system.

**Hygiene Laboratory** The Tokyo Hygiene Laboratory was founded in 1902. It has gradually extended its functions and at present undertakes, besides testing the city water, various kinds of technical research, microscopic, medico-chemical, scientific and chemical examinations, certifying or sealing drugs, physical examinations and preventive inoculation. Besides the work of experiment and research, the laboratory has a consulting bureau for sanitary problems and carries out education work on sanitation. For the latter purpose it holds various sanitary exhibitions at different places and gives lecture meetings. The compounding of medicines, such as oil emulsion, is another job undertaken by the municipal laboratory.

#### Parks and Cemeteries

**Parks** The absolute necessity of parks is more keenly felt in Tokyo than in other cities in Japan, not only because they are like oases in a large city, but because many lives were saved through the existence of parks on the occasion of the terrible earthquake of September, 1923.

In the old city area there are three large parks: Sumida, Kinshi and Hamacho and 89 others of about 2,682,136 sq. m., whereas before the earthquake the city had only Ueno, Hibiya and 32 other parks. Within the newly annexed quarters of the city there are two at Shinagawa covering an area of 3,900 tsubo.

Sumida park has an area of 174,400 sq. m., Hamacho park 36,000 sq. m. and Kinshi park 56,000 sq. m. All of the numerous small parks are laid out adjoining the elementary schools. They serve as local parks, the largest being 4,700 sq. m. and the smallest 1,700 sq. m. in area.

Control of these parks comes under

the Bureau of Parks and Cemeteries in the Department of Public Health.

**Municipal Cemeteries** Common cemeteries originated in 1874 (7th year of Meiji). There are at present 7 municipal cemeteries, with a total area of 1,028,188 sq. m. Cemeteries at temples are scattered all over the city, and the total number is 609, but burials in such cemeteries have been forbidden since 1874 when the common cemeteries were started.

#### Commerce and Industry

**Encouragement of Industries** The city is always ready to extend every possible assistance to any traders and manufacturers who send their exhibits to exhibitions in and out of the country.

As regards industrial and commercial associations there are, according to the statistics taken in 1933, 84 in all, of which 42 are industrial, and the rest commercial associations. Of these industrial associations, 6 are textile industry, 6 chemical, 4 each of machinery and food-stuff, 3 metal, 1 ceramics and 18 miscellaneous industries. Of 42 commercial associations, 40 consist of sales business, 1 foreign trade and 1 miscellaneous.

The Tokyo Marine Products Society has its office in the Municipal Office and receives a yearly subsidy.

**Banking Facilities** Buildings destroyed by the earthquake and fire reached 17,000. For their reconstruction the city rendered assistance by establishing the Reconstruction Building Promotion Company. Up to 1928, ¥14,000,000 were advanced to the city by the Government for reconstruction work. The work was carried out by each ward creating a commercial and industrial credit association, the ¥14,000,000 being advanced to them. On May 1, 1930, members of such associations numbered 5,000.

Since financial circles received a

severe blow from the earthquake and fire of 1923 and the monetary panic of 1927, the city, with financial support from the Central Deposits Bureau, arranged in 1928 to let the building reconstruction credit association in each ward make advances and carry on banking business for hard-up merchants and manufacturers.

**Supervision of Weights and Measures** The city supervises the weights, measures and scales used for business transactions within the city.

**Public Wholesale Markets** The city owns and controls the Central Wholesale Market the construction of which has just been completed on 194,700 sq. metres of land at a cost of ¥15,000,000. The market is for fish, poultry, meat, vegetables and fruits. It is one of the largest markets of the kind in the world. According to the figures for 1932, the daily number of fish buyers was 23,000 and the amount of fish sold was from 440 to 810 tons a day. The fish comes from all over the Empire.

There are two branch wholesale markets under municipal control. They are the Kanda and Koto markets, and both handle only vegetables and fruits.

In the newly annexed city area 4 new branch markets are to be constructed.

The city keeps an office on the market premises and exercises direct control, paying particular attention to sanitary arrangements, washing, disinfecting and deodorizing.

**Public Retail Markets** Tokyo has 11 municipal retail markets. The Bureau of Commerce and Industry exercises strict supervision over the traders, quality of commodities, correctness of quantity, fairness of price, etc. In addition to these there are 36 retail markets which are run by the Tokyo prefectural government



and which are located in the municipality.

Business Companies Number of companies, etc., at the end of 1932,

as returned by the Department of Commerce and Industry, was as follows:

|                | Joint stock companies | Limited partnerships | Unlimited partnerships | Limited joint-stock partnerships | Mutual companies | Total |
|----------------|-----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------|-------|
| Agriculture    | 51                    | 23                   | 4                      | —                                | —                | 78    |
| Fisheries      | 21                    | 2                    | —                      | —                                | —                | 23    |
| Mining         | 93                    | 12                   | 2                      | —                                | —                | 107   |
| Industries     | 1,171                 | 2,163                | 350                    | 1                                | —                | 3,684 |
| Trade          | 1,629                 | 4,100                | 705                    | 1                                | 8                | 6,434 |
| Transportation | 213                   | 123                  | 14                     | —                                | —                | 350   |

The above figures for 1932 as classified according to the amount of paid-up capital are as follows:

COMPANIES CLASSIFIED ACCORDING TO AMOUNT OF PAID-UP CAPITAL

| Capital                    | No.   | Sum of capital |
|----------------------------|-------|----------------|
| Under ¥ 10,000             | 4,878 | ¥ 16,810,130   |
| Between 10,000 and 100,000 | 3,054 | 92,209,130     |
| " 100,000 and 500,000      | 1,430 | 159,824        |
| " 500,000 and 1,000,000    | 425   | 231,253,128    |
| " 1,000,000 and 5,000,000  | 600   | 1,012,283,500  |
| " 5,000,000 and 10,000,000 | 101   | 572,572,500    |
| Over 10,000,000            | 189   | 5,899,611,150  |

Banks The bank statistics for 1932 are as follows:

NUMBER OF BANKS

|                | No. of banks | No. of branches | Total |
|----------------|--------------|-----------------|-------|
| Special banks  | 4            | 7               | 11    |
| Ordinary banks | 20           | 251             | 271   |
| Savings banks  | 7            | 93              | 100   |

BANK CAPITAL, ETC. 1928—1932

(in ¥ 1,000)

| Banks    | Authorized capital | Deposits  | Loans     | Net profits |
|----------|--------------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|
| 1928     |                    |           |           |             |
| Special  | 216,000            | 641,339   | 1,319,870 | 28,047      |
| Ordinary | 576,803            | 3,284,695 | 2,284,695 | 46,833      |
| Savings  | 21,035             | 693,265   | 249,135   | 5,057       |
| Total    | 813,838            | 4,619,299 | 3,610,620 | 79,937      |

(in ¥ 1,000)

| Banks    | Authorized capital | Deposits  | Loans     | Net profits |
|----------|--------------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|
| 1929     |                    |           |           |             |
| Special  | 217,000            | 703,003   | 1,318,712 | 28,254      |
| Ordinary | 621,973            | 3,295,051 | 2,085,850 | 44,842      |
| Savings  | 23,035             | 785,793   | 287,009   | 4,633       |
| Total    | 862,008            | 4,783,847 | 3,691,571 | 77,789      |
| 1930     |                    |           |           |             |
| Special  | 225,750            | 663,490   | 1,574,189 | 28,447      |
| Ordinary | 538,873            | 2,207,945 | 2,074,270 | 83,054      |
| Savings  | 22,535             | 856,499   | 370,033   | 5,257       |
| Total    | 787,158            | 4,727,934 | 4,018,492 | 116,758     |
| 1931     |                    |           |           |             |
| Special  | 225,750            | 580,037   | 1,646,481 | 28,754      |
| Ordinary | 520,873            | 3,121,550 | 2,097,092 | 7,299       |
| Savings  | 22,535             | 924,359   | 363,547   | 4,495       |
| Total    | 769,158            | 4,625,946 | 4,107,120 | 40,544      |
| 1932     |                    |           |           |             |
| Special  | 225,750            | 622,833   | 1,762,008 | 40,586      |
| Ordinary | 515,488            | 3,332,601 | 1,993,874 | 40,035      |
| Savings  | 22,535             | 960,369   | 302,344   | 4,763       |
| Total    | 763,773            | 4,915,803 | 4,058,226 | 85,384      |

Factories The factories in the old city area are classified as follows according to the nature of industry, for 1932:

| Kind of industry | No. of factories | No. of workers | Average wages |
|------------------|------------------|----------------|---------------|
| Textile          | 1,010            | 32,628         | ¥ 1.24        |
| Metal            | 1,400            | 26,102         | 1.42          |
| Machine and tool | 2,609            | 71,510         | 1.55          |
| Ceramics         | 270              | 6,694          | 1.45          |
| Chemical         | 916              | 30,692         | 1.44          |
| Wood             | 502              | 6,566          | 1.38          |
| Printing         | 1,130            | 26,113         | 1.64          |
| Food             | 753              | 12,838         | 1.27          |
| Gas and electric | 7                | 1,042          | 3.43          |
| Miscellaneous    | 952              | 15,777         | 1.23          |
| Total            |                  |                |               |

Industrial Production Industrial production in its main branches is as follows (including suburban towns later annexed to Tokyo):

|                  | 1930        | 1931        | 1932        |
|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| Textile          | ¥96,197,466 | ¥89,986,052 | ¥91,956,141 |
| Mechanical       | 86,457,401  | 84,088,286  | 118,424,290 |
| Machine and tool | 167,949,426 | 132,337,026 | 176,035,062 |
| Pottery          | 11,315,814  | 11,035,247  | 12,177,861  |
| Chemical         | 201,284,442 | 175,547,191 | 180,109,325 |
| Wood             | 18,459,988  | 17,796,313  | -15,033,059 |
| Printing         | 75,127,201  | 74,923,134  | 83,966,055  |
| Food             | 166,174,334 | 132,267,282 | 104,332,452 |
| Gas and electric | 83,540,501  | 85,034,161  | 24,230,575  |
| Miscellaneous    | 43,541,785  | 42,168,002  | 41,874,491  |
| Total            | 950,148,358 | 845,191,694 | 848,189,238 |



### Waterworks

The construction of modern water reservoirs was first commenced in 1890 and it was twenty years before the Yodobashi water reservoir was completed. But this proved inadequate to meet the ever growing water consumption and the Murayama water reservoir was constructed in 1916, with a capacity of 12,400,000 cubic metres. In view of the ever increasing population and increase in water consumption the city started the construction of another reservoir in Yamaguchi-mura on completion of which the daily water supply will reach 480,800 cubic metres, whereas in 1931, the daily capacity was 390,000 cubic metres, and the total volume actually supplied during that year was 75,599,560 cubic metres, an average daily consumption of 207,622 cubic metres. Another reservoir, six times as large as the combined Murayama and Yamaguchi reservoirs, is to be constructed in the neighbourhood of Ogauchi-mura in Tokyo prefecture.

For the expansion of waterworks within the old city area ¥49,200,000 is estimated for, and for the new area ¥29,900,000. In addition, the city will appropriate ¥17,300,000 to buy up private enterprises which supply much of the water to the towns of the newly added area.

### Sewerage Works

**General Conditions** Until half a century ago waste water used to be discharged into moats, navigable canals and rivers. In 1876, there

was a violent outbreak of cholera which impressed upon the Government the urgent need of a general water and sewerage system, but it was not until between 1883 and 1885 that Tokyo prefecture laid the first sewers, with a government subsidy. The subject of sewage disposal was not undertaken in earnest until 1911, and it was not until ten years later that the modern Mikawajima Disposal Works were opened. Extensions and modernization are still going on. At present there are 7 pumping stations and 2 sewage disposal works, at Sunamachi and Mikawajima. The Mikawajima Sewage Disposal Works are said to be the largest and best equipped in the Orient. The present Sunamachi works are of only a temporary nature.

Within the old city limits there are no longer any open street drains visible, the same, unfortunately, cannot be said of the new city area.

Further development of the sewerage system is planned within the old city area at an estimated cost of ¥82,290,000, of which ¥64,730,000 are to be spent for the construction of pumping stations and ¥17,560,000 for sewage disposal works; while in the new city district estimated expenditure amounts to ¥108,008,119, of which ¥81,366,119 are to be used for the erection of pumping stations and ¥26,642,000 for sewage disposal works.

According to the data for 1932, sewage pumping and disposing capacities are as follows:

| Drainage district  | Area covered (in are) | Total length of sewers (in metres) |
|--------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------------|
| No. 1              | 491,537               | 1,060,573                          |
| No. 2              | 82,479                | 297,254                            |
| No. 3              | 125,190               | 354,073                            |
| Sunamachi district | 275,537               | 13,670                             |
| Oshikamil "        | 466,446               | 32,510                             |
| Haneda "           | 627,801               | 58,020                             |

### Streets and Bridges

**Streets** Tokyo was first laid out for street-fighting, so there still remain many narrow and crooked streets which cannot accommodate modern traffic, but in the busy and important parts of the city these are quickly disappearing and are being replaced by wide and well constructed thoroughfares.

The present streets of the city are divided into three categories, State, prefectural and municipal, and in 1930, the total area hardly exceeded 19% of the whole area of the city, although the street area in the reconstructed region amounted to 27% of the entire city area. All streets are adequately lighted.

**Bridges** The city of Tokyo has a network of rivers and canals and the beauty of the city is greatly enhanced by the bridges of manifold designs which traverse them. Before the earthquake the bridges under municipal management numbered 668, of which 426 were of wood. At the earthquake 289 bridges collapsed or were reduced to ashes but thanks to the untiring efforts of both the Reconstruction Bureau and the city, all the bridge reconstruction work was successfully brought to an end in May, 1932. The new city area has 3,968 bridges.

**New Enterprises** For street construction and improvement it is estimated that ¥190,000,000 are necessary for the old city area and ¥140,000,000 for the new part. The percentage of the street and road area of the new city to its total area is at present only 5.5 per cent., but this will be increased to 7.5 per cent. by the completion of the present road-building schemes.

### Rivers, Canals and Harbour

**Rivers and Canals** The city is served with a veritable network of canals

and rivers many of which are used for transportation purposes. Dredging has to be carried out continuously to keep them navigable. The expenditure on this work in 1932 was ¥458,935.

Previous to 1923 there were more than 20 ferries in the city, but as many bridges have since been built, only 4 ferries remain.

**Harbour** At the time of the great earthquake in 1923 the city of Tokyo keenly felt the necessity of better facilities for maritime transportation, and when rebuilding of the city took place it was decided to construct a pier, sheds and warehouses at Shibaura, Tokyo. ¥1,466,500 were appropriated for the work and construction was completed in February 1926. The length of the reinforced concrete pier is 564 metres and width 13.6 metres. Six steamers of 1,000 to 3,000 tons can be moored alongside at a time. Furthermore, there are 12 mooring buoys and 8 sheds. At present 20 to 30 steamers of 3,000 tons and thereabouts daily arrive at the harbour for loading and unloading. During 1932, the total number of steamers entered was 14,053 with an aggregate tonnage of 6,501,059 tons; and in 1932 cargo handled amounted to 3,970,915 tons of import cargo, and 421,104 tons of export cargo. The repairing and construction of the port of Tokyo was started in September 1930, at an estimated cost of ¥33,000,000, the work to be completed in 10 years. When the whole work is completed Tokyo will become one of the largest ports in the Orient, being capable of handling 7,500,000 tons of cargo a year and letting as many as 80 steamers of 6,000 tons moor within the harbour. For further extension of quays, railways, roads and other land facilities ¥31,000,000 are to be appropriated.



## Electric Railways

**Electric Railways** The results of the operation of electric railways in 1932 show that passengers carried were 287,829,849 and the revenue therefrom ¥18,810,840.16 in ordinary districts, where the fixed fare is charged. In the special districts the passengers carried numbered 12,947,817 and the fares ¥387,284.81. The number of passengers totalled

300,777,666, while fares amounted to ¥19,198,124.97. Compared with the previous year, the number of passengers decreased by 34,662,326 or 10.3 per cent. and the fares by ¥2,364,190.81 or 11 per cent. This decrease is due to the continued depression and to the development of other advanced transportation facilities.

## REPORT ON ELECTRIC RAILWAYS

| Year | Total length of track (km.) | No. of cars | Maximum no. of cars operated per diem | Distance covered daily (km.) |
|------|-----------------------------|-------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1927 | 317,562                     | 1,612       | 1,171                                 | 298,962                      |
| 1928 | 328,478                     | 1,630       | 1,168                                 | 295,087                      |
| 1929 | 336,270                     | 1,632       | 1,145                                 | 295,787                      |
| 1930 | 345,078                     | 1,594       | 1,041                                 | 276,643                      |
| 1931 | 345,283                     | 1,340       | 950                                   | 267,053                      |
| 1932 | 331,982                     | 1,339       | —                                     | 259,878                      |

| Year | No. of passengers | Fares collected (Yen) | Year | No. of passengers | Fares collected (Yen) |
|------|-------------------|-----------------------|------|-------------------|-----------------------|
| 1927 | 489,673,184       | 28,859,925.59         | 1930 | 365,236,863       | 23,573,915.31         |
| 1928 | 445,085,238       | 29,078,051.90         | 1931 | 335,439,092       | 21,562,315.75         |
| 1929 | 421,190,264       | 27,201,754.01         | 1932 | 287,054,331       | 18,763,930.39         |

**Motor Buses** It was in January, 1933, the year following the great earthquake, that the motor bus service was started as a temporary

measure to meet the transport emergency, but its development was so healthy that it was decided to put it into permanent operation.

## STATISTICS FOR MOTOR BUSES, 1932

| Operating body                                       | Distance in operation (km.) | No. of cars | Distance covered in operation (km.) | No. of passengers per day | Fares collected per day (Yen) |
|--|-----------------------------|-------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Municipality   | 144.6                       | 662         | 59,498                              | 112,963                   | 8,481                         |
| Tokyo Motor Bus Co., Ltd.                            | 47.7                        | 403         | 56,091                              | 202,024                   | 9,881                         |
| 7 private companies operating in old city districts  | 32.5                        | —           | 39.2                                | 27,462                    | 1,450                         |
| 44 private companies operating in new city districts | 746.7                       | —           | 811.5                               | 374,304                   | 375,330                       |

**Underground Railways** The urgent need of a high speed underground communications to relieve the congestion and pressure of surface traffic has long been felt necessary. A private company opened its first

section of an underground railway, from Asakusa to Ueno, in the latter part of 1927, and is pushing forward its line under the very centre of the city to Shinagawa. It completed the construction of the line to Shimbashi

in June, 1934, and the distance in operation now is 8 kilometres. The municipal authorities have under contemplation the construction of other lines totalling 65 kilometres and by the end of 1930 had completed geological survey borings in 367 places.

## Electricity

**Power Supply** In August, 1911, the city bought up the electric power supply business managed and operated by the Tokyo Railway Co., Ltd. At the beginning of municipalization results were rather poor but business of late has been good, in spite of the general depression in economic

circles. The city supervises the private electric concerns in order to see that the consumers are not exploited. In 1932, light was supplied to 1,070,451 families, and power was consumed by 57,719 factories.

Both the municipal Shinagawa and Shibaura fuel-burning power plants were destroyed by the earthquake of 1923, and the city has had to get electric power from the Kinugawa Hydro Electric Company and Tokyo Electric Light Company. At the end of 1928, the city re-opened its power plant at Shibaura. During 1929 supplies of power were obtained as follows:

|  |                  |
|--|------------------|
| Tokyo Electric Light Co., Ltd.                   | 59,678,040 kw.h. |
| Kinugawa Hydro Electric Power Co., Ltd.          | 183,224,780 "    |
| Nihon Electric Power Co., Ltd.                   | 19,164,034 "     |
| Keihin Electric Railway Co., Ltd.                | 34,172 "         |
| Shibaura Power House (Generated for its own use) | 36,550 "         |

**Electric Research Institute** This, with a floor space of 5,534 square metres, was constructed by the city at a cost of ¥1,200,000 to investigate and examine all matters concerning electricity. It disseminates knowledge regarding electricity by all

methods of propaganda and by exhibitions.

## Gas

Gas is supplied to the city by Tokyo Gas Co., Ltd. Figures for supply and consumption of gas since 1923 follow:

| Year | Length of pipes laid in (in 1,000 m.) | No. of gas metres installed | Supply of gas              |                   | Quantity of gas manufactured (in 1,000 cu. m.) | Consumption of coal in metric tons |
|------|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------|--|------------------------------------|
|      |                                       |                             | Quantity (in 1,000 cu. m.) | Value (in ¥1,000) |  |                                    |
| 1923 | 1,012                                 | 142,504                     | 189,043                    | 11,294            | 150,196  | 279,038                            |
| 1928 | 1,782                                 | 446,360                     | 270,125                    | 22,293            | 279,809  | 488,212                            |
| 1929 | 2,310                                 | 604,378                     | 318,355                    | 26,030            | 339,284  | 593,956                            |
| 1930 | 2,877                                 | 690,123                     | 351,456                    | 28,875            | 359,084  | 574,186                            |
| 1931 | 3,021                                 | 731,323                     | 386,307                    | 29,900            | 412,311  | 633,594                            |
| 1932 | 3,191                                 | 775,820                     | { 157,869<br>* 85,186      | 29,580            | { 146,611<br>* 88,387                          | 572,189                            |

\* In 10,000,000 k. calories.

## Reconstruction of Capital

The great Kanto earthquake of September 1, 1923 completely undermined the five hundred years' cul-

ture of the capital. All wards except Ushigomé ward were more or less devastated. About 34,600,000 square metres, or 43 per cent. of the old city area, and 219,000 buildings



involving 1,484,000 people were destroyed. The approximate loss was estimated at ¥3,700,000,000.

Naturally the reconstruction of the city was a gigantic task both in its volume and scale, and its successful discharge was made possible through

the State, the prefecture of Tokyo and the city of Tokyo undertaking the fixed shares of the burden, the total expenditure having reached to nearly 700 million yen. The sum born by each and the nature of works undertaken follow :

|                                  |              |  |
|----------------------------------|--------------|--|
| Execution by the Government      | ¥324,957,465 | Construction of 65 trunk lines; canals; parks; etc.<br>Land readjustment of 65 zones.  |
| Execution by Prefecture of Tokyo | 22,004,036   | Improvements on the State and prefectural roads; construct of middle schools, etc.   |
| Execution by City of Tokyo       | 343,324,514  | Construction of auxiliary roads; bridges; small parks; etc.<br>Construction of 106 elementary schools, Central Wholesale Market, 5 municipal hospitals, etc. |

The reconstruction work was completed seven years after the earthquake. The new Tokyo appeared in the gorgeous new attire of a modern city. Especially remarkable in this connection was the re-laying of the streets, which involved a complete revision of city lots. The grandness of the scale of this land readjustment marks an epoch in the world's history of city planning.

#### Wards

On October 1, 1932, the new Tokyo materialized by amalgamating 20 more wards with the existing 15 old

ones. The 35 wards are: Kojimachi, Kanda, Nihombashi, Kojimachi, Shiba, Azabu, Akasaka, Yotsuya, Ushigomé, Koishikawa, Hongo, Shitaya, Asakusa, Honjo, Fukagawa, Shinagawa, Meguro, Ebara, Omori, Kamata, Setagaya, Shibuya, Yodobashi, Nakano, Suginami, Toshima, Takinogawa, Arakawa, Oji, Itabashi, Adachi, Mukojima, Joto, Katsushika and Edogawa.

Each ward has a ward-assembly to decide matters concerning ward affairs, and a ward-chief and officials as the executive body.

#### DEPARTMENTAL ORGANIZATION OF WARD OFFICES

| Department      | Section   |
|-----------------|---|
| Ward-chief      |   |
| General Affairs | General affairs, education, elections                                     |
| Registration    | Original residence, temporary residence, military affairs                 |
| Taxation        | National tax, House tax, business and sundry taxes, adjustment of arrears |
| Accounts        | Receipts, payments, supplies  |

The city has about 1,300 street associations throughout the old and new city areas. They serve as the

best medium for spreading notices and orders issued by the ward offices to the citizens.

## CHAPTER XXXIX

### FIVE BIG CITIES

#### Osaka

##### General

**Geographical Position** The city of Osaka is situated nearly in the centre of Japan proper, near the eastern entrance of the Inland Sea with easy access to the Pacific Ocean, while on the other sides extend the fertile plains of the provinces of Settsu, Kawachi and Izumi. The city of Kyoto, the ancient capital of Japan, is situated 43 kilometres to the north-east, and the city of Kobe lies 32 kilometres to the west. The river Yodo runs through the city, and with the numerous canals that connect with it affords excellent transportation facilities by water. The Yodo rises in Lake Biwa, the largest fresh water lake in Japan, and branches off into the Shin Yodogawa, Okawa, Dojimigawa, Tosaborigawa, Ajikawa, Kizugawa and the Shirinashigawa, which in turn connect with numerous canals, the most famous being the Dotombori Canal.

**Area** The area of Osaka was 10 square kilometres in 1703; it was extended to 15 square kilometres in 1889, in which year it was made into a municipality; it was increased to 56 square kilometres in 1897, by the annexation of adjacent villages, and in April 1925, more annexations were made until today it covers 185 square kilometres. Osaka is the second greatest city in Japan, being next only to Tokyo.

**Population** The population of Osaka on October 1, 1930, when the last national census was taken, was 2,453,573. The population over the

same area in 1920 was 1,768,295 and in 1925 it was 2,114,804. It is ever on the increase but the ratio of increase in recent years has been declining. The population on October 1, 1933, as estimated by the Cabinet Bureau of Statistics, was 2,654,000, of which 1,408,900 were men and 1,245,100 were women.

The density of population in 1933 was 14,200 to a square kilometre, and was the first in Japan in that respect.

In 1932 births registered were 82,783, that is, 227 a day, still births totalled 5,276, or 14 a day, and deaths 42,623, or 117 a day. The natural increase, therefore, was 40,160, or a little over 112 a day.

Of the deaths registered, 22,674 were men and 19,949 were women. The rate of mortality was 16 to a thousand. The ratio of deaths of men to women was 118:100. The mortality of infants was 23 per cent. and of children between one year and fifteen years of age 17 per cent. of the total deaths.

The causes of deaths registered during 1932 show that old age accounted for 3 per cent., diseases were responsible for 93.3 per cent., external causes 2.4 per cent., and suicide 1.3 per cent. Pneumonia and broncho-pneumonia were accountable for 11.9 per cent. of the total deaths, followed by pulmonary tuberculosis with 11.4 per cent.

**Houses** The number of dwelling houses in 1930 was 509,874, of which 26,963 were vacant, that is, 5.28 houses to every 100, which is far larger than the ratio of 3 to 100, for



other large towns in the country.

|      | Dwelling houses |         | Percentage vacant |
|------|-----------------|---------|-------------------|
|      | Vacant          | Total   |                   |
| 1925 | 17,161          | 441,881 | 3.88              |
| 1926 | 19,139          | 459,938 | 4.16              |
| 1927 | 24,084          | 470,524 | 5.11              |
| 1928 | 24,760          | 484,446 | 5.11              |
| 1929 | 24,197          | 502,084 | 4.81              |
| 1930 | 26,963          | 509,874 | 5.28              |

### Industries

The city of Osaka holds an important position as a centre of industry as well as of commerce. The number of factories, excluding government concerns and small ones employing less than five workmen, was 6,529 at the end of 1932, which was 9 per cent. of the number of factories throughout the country. The following table shows the distribution of various industries.

| Principal industries  | No. of factories | No. of workmen | Production in ¥1,000 |
|-----------------------|------------------|----------------|----------------------|
| Textile               | 927              | 37,596         | 146,893              |
| Metallurgical         | 1,276            | 26,541         | 182,750              |
| Machinery             | 1,237            | 28,977         | 102,292              |
| Ceramics              | 247              | 9,157          | 26,103               |
| Chemical              | 597              | 17,257         | 145,066              |
| Milling and wood work | 405              | 5,868          | 20,341               |
| Printing and building | 347              | 7,574          | 33,828               |
| Foodstuffs            | 521              | 5,912          | 48,676               |
| Gas and electric work | 11               | 1,069          | —                    |
| Miscellaneous         | 961              | 14,373         | 43,584               |
| Total                 | 6,529            | 154,324        | 755,523              |

The number engaged in various industries shows an increase of 14,949 as compared with 1931.

### AGE AND SEX OF WORKERS

| Age      | Men     | Women  |
|----------|---------|--------|
| Above 15 | 107,493 | 37,536 |
| Below 15 | 2,244   | 7,951  |
| Total    | 109,737 | 44,587 |

The number of small factories employing less than five operatives at the end of 1931 was 24,260, the office clerks at such factories number-

ing 178, technicians 194, workmen 20,502, the members of the factory owners engaged in the works 32,073. 93 per cent. of these members consist of textile, metallurgical, machinery, woodwork, foodstuffs and miscellaneous industries. They have 9,307 prime movers producing 11,328 h.p. most of which are electric motors. The production by these factories in 1931 amounted to ¥44,726,000 in value.

### Commerce

**Exchanges** There are four exchanges in Osaka—Osaka Stock Exchange, Dojima Rice Exchange, Osaka Sampin (Raw cotton, Cotton yards and Cotton tissues, although the latter two only are handled at present) Exchange and the Osaka Sugar Exchange. The three first mentioned are joint stock companies while the Sugar Exchange is organized on a membership system.

The turnover of the Osaka Stock Exchange during 1931 was 53,720,000 shares, which include both short and long term transactions, and the value of which reached ¥6,938,000,000.

The Dojima Rice Exchange, which is the oldest established rice exchange in Japan dealt in 81,000,000 koku valued at ¥1,934,000,000 during the same year. Dealings in Sampin Exchange were 740,000 bales of cotton yarn, valued at ¥118,000,000 and 2,940,000 bales of cotton, valued at ¥445,000,000. The Sugar Exchange transacted 4,510,000 sacks of sugar, amounting to ¥77,000,000.

**Commodity Movements** Osaka handled during 1931 24,340,000 tons of commodities, of which 16,070,000 tons were by water. Compared with the previous year it showed an increase of 814,000 tons in incoming goods and also a gain of 551,000 tons in outgoing commodities.

The following table shows further details of these commodities:

### OUTWARD SHIPMENTS

| Kinds                 | By water               |                 | By land                |                 |
|-----------------------|------------------------|-----------------|------------------------|-----------------|
|                       | Quantity in 1,000 tons | Value in ¥1,000 | Quantity in 1,000 tons | Value in ¥1,000 |
| Foodstuffs            | 410                    | 77,000          | 420                    | 61,000          |
| Raw materials         | 809                    | 60,000          | 1,506                  | 120,000         |
| " " for manufacturing | 1,281                  | 264,000         | 725                    | 75,000          |
| Manufactured goods    | 2,169                  | 886,000         | 2,362                  | 990,000         |
| Miscellaneous         | 32                     | 1,000           | 29                     | 1,000           |
| Total                 | 4,700                  | 1,286,000       | 5,045                  | 1,248,000       |

### SHIPMENTS RECEIVED

| Kinds                 | By water               |                 | By land                |                 |
|-----------------------|------------------------|-----------------|------------------------|-----------------|
|                       | Quantity in 1,000 tons | Value in ¥1,000 | Quantity in 1,000 tons | Value in ¥1,000 |
| Foodstuffs            | 1,641                  | 233,000         | 694                    | 109,000         |
| Raw materials         | 6,549                  | 281,000         | 611                    | 22,000          |
| " " for manufacturing | 2,404                  | 300,000         | 245                    | 97,000          |
| Manufactured goods    | 605                    | 272,000         | 1,663                  | 720,000         |
| Miscellaneous         | 171                    | 14,000          | 16                     | 2,000           |
| Total                 | 11,370                 | 1,100,000       | 3,219                  | 951,000         |

**Central Wholesale Market** The Osaka Central Wholesale Market handles under supervision of the city foodstuffs which are liable to deteriorate, such as fish, meat, eggs, vegetables and fruits. The amount handled during 1933 reached ¥58,731,000 in value.

**Municipal Retail Markets** The municipality of Osaka operates fifty-four retail markets which handle daily necessities. The sales by these municipal markets during 1932 amounted to ¥23,380,000. Owing to the decline of prices the value of necessities handled by these markets shows a declining tendency every year.

### Foreign Trade

The Osaka Customs Office handled, during 1933, 1,315,000 tons of goods valued at ¥463,530,000 for export and 4,008,000 tons valued at ¥441,690,000 for import, which shows an excess of imports over exports of 2,693,000 tons and excess in value of exports

over imports by ¥21,840,000. Compared with the previous year, it showed an increase of ¥129,320,000 or 39 per cent. in exports, and a gain of ¥173,700,000 or 65 per cent. in imports. The sum of the excesses in exports and imports reached ¥303,020,000 or 50 per cent.

Of Osaka's foreign trade during 1933 about 50 per cent. was with Asiatic nations, of which India heads the list with ¥128,378,000 or 14.2 per cent., followed by China with ¥98,260,000 or 10.8 per cent., Kwantung Peninsula with ¥87,765,000 or 9.7 per cent., Manchoutikuo with ¥73,954,000 or 8.2 per cent. Of the nations outside Asia the U. S. A. leads with ¥192,608,000 or 21.3 per cent., followed by Dutch Indies with ¥92,547,000 or 10.2 per cent., Australia with ¥37,842,000 or 4 per cent. and Great Britain with ¥24,194,000 or 2.7 per cent. The following table shows Osaka's trade with other countries from 1930 to 1933 inclusive.

### EXPORTS (in ¥1,000)

| Countries          | 1930   | 1931   | 1932   | 1933   |
|--------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Dutch Indies       | 26,087 | 29,204 | 52,802 | 85,561 |
| India              | 57,155 | 46,952 | 86,116 | 84,728 |
| Kwantung Peninsula | 34,622 | 22,666 | 46,991 | 79,980 |



| Countries     | 1930    | 1931    | 1932    | 1933    |
|---------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| China         | 181,246 | 77,400  | 38,903  | 50,337  |
| Manchoutikuo  | —       | —       | 9,603   | 54,167  |
| Australia     | 737     | 899     | 2,092   | 3,487   |
| The U.S.A.    | 8,218   | 2,163   | 2,052   | 3,184   |
| Great Britain | 8,968   | 6,203   | 4,041   | 3,737   |
| Others        | 32,226  | 33,472  | 55,053  | 80,310  |
| Total         | 290,319 | 218,914 | 334,212 | 463,529 |

## IMPORTS (in ¥1,000)

| Countries          | 1930    | 1931    | 1932    | 1933    |
|--------------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| Dutch Indies       | 6,172   | 5,074   | 6,098   | 6,986   |
| India              | 31,952  | 27,805  | 16,461  | 43,652  |
| Kwantung Peninsula | 15,062  | 16,713  | 11,947  | 7,785   |
| China              | 33,759  | 37,330  | 20,671  | 35,903  |
| Manchoutikuo       | —       | —       | 3,949   | 19,787  |
| Australia          | 11,825  | 15,874  | 18,820  | 34,355  |
| The U.S.A.         | 83,188  | 72,595  | 133,700 | 189,424 |
| Great Britain      | 6,997   | 5,508   | 10,401  | 20,437  |
| Others             | 41,445  | 34,437  | 45,940  | 80,363  |
| Total              | 231,345 | 215,786 | 334,212 | 441,692 |

## COMPARISON OF THREE MAJOR PORTS IN JAPAN

(in ¥1,000,000)

| Year | Osaka | Kobe  | Yokohama |
|------|-------|-------|----------|
| 1927 | 628   | 1,672 | 1,324    |
| 1928 | 707   | 510   | 1,357    |
| 1929 | 762   | 1,584 | 1,364    |
| 1930 | 531   | 1,087 | 843      |
| 1931 | 435   | 867   | 676      |
| 1932 | 602   | 1,035 | 756      |
| 1933 | 906   | 1,292 | 957      |

## EXPORTS (in ¥1,000,000)

| Year | Osaka | Kobe | Yokohama |
|------|-------|------|----------|
| 1927 | 363   | 706  | 749      |
| 1928 | 410   | 631  | 742      |
| 1929 | 445   | 702  | 782      |
| 1930 | 300   | 523  | 450      |
| 1931 | 219   | 409  | 371      |
| 1932 | 334   | 499  | 401      |
| 1933 | 464   | 651  | 501      |

## IMPORTS (in ¥1,000,000)

| Year | Osaka | Kobe | Yokohama |
|------|-------|------|----------|
| 1927 | 265   | 966  | 565      |
| 1928 | 297   | 879  | 614      |
| 1929 | 317   | 882  | 582      |
| 1930 | 231   | 564  | 393      |
| 1931 | 216   | 458  | 306      |
| 1932 | 268   | 536  | 355      |
| 1933 | 442   | 641  | 456      |

Municipal Industrial Research Laboratory The Osaka Municipal Industrial

Research Laboratory was established in 1916, with an imperial bounty to cover part of the expenses, for the purpose of pursuing technical studies and giving guidance to manufacturers. The institution has since been reconstructed and enlarged with an expenditure of some ¥500,000.

In 1925, the Institute for the Encouragement of Industry was established in the compounds of the Laboratory to ensure more competent activities. The new institute was built, at an expenditure of ¥200,000, in commemoration of the wedding of the Crown Prince. For the maintenance of these two institutes a sum of ¥150,000 is expended annually by the municipality. Besides taking the initiative in experimental work aiming at the improvement of production methods, they conduct scientific experiments at the request of private individuals and answer technical enquiries.

## Social Welfare Work

**Relief of the Poor** Since the issuance by the Government in 1874 of the relief regulation, the municipality of Osaka has given financial assistance to bodies engaging in the

relief of the poor, the aged and deserted children. More recently it has undertaken the maintenance of diverse social welfare institutions aiming at the prevention of poverty. There are three municipal and one private maternity homes which, during 1932, received 6,496 expectant mothers. There are also 46 institutions (municipal 11 and private 35) engaging in the protection of infants, children below school age, abnormal or blind children and youthful delinquents.

The municipality maintains fourteen lodging-houses for the unemployed and labourers, while there are eight more similar establishments maintained privately. Together they furnished sleeping quarters, during 1931, for an average of 2,797 persons a night.

The municipality also maintains dwelling houses, sells more by instalment payments and conducts public pawnshops. The last named loaned ¥466,042 during 1932.

**Employment Agencies** The municipality maintains eleven employment agencies, three of which deal exclusively with unskilled labourers, while another deals only with women. Besides numerous employment agencies conducted as business enterprises there are six privately maintained employment agencies whose object it is to ease unemployment.

**Charitable Medical Institutions** The municipality maintains nineteen medical institutions where citizens of the lower classes may receive treatment, free of charge or with payment of the bare cost. There are ten more such hospitals privately maintained. Together they attended to patients averaging as follows:

|              | Private | Municipal |
|--------------|---------|-----------|
| In-patients  | 1,363   | 505       |
| Out-patients | 3,576   | 2,953     |

## Education

There are 238 municipal, 2 prefectural and 6 private elementary schools, with an enrollment of 98.51 per cent. of the children of school age. Among the higher grade technical educational institutions the following may be mentioned: Osaka School of Foreign Languages (governmental); Osaka Girls' College (prefectural); Osaka University of Commerce (municipal); Kwansai University (private); Osaka Pharmaceutical College (private); Soai Girls' College (private); Otani Girls' College (private); Osaka High School (governmental); Osaka Imperial University (governmental). The municipality pays an annual sum of some ¥14,421,000 for the maintenance of educational institutions in the city.

**Public Libraries** There are one prefectural, six municipal and six private public libraries in Osaka. During 1932, the number of persons visiting the publicly maintained libraries was 850,440. The number of those using public libraries has in recent years shown a decrease.

**Young Men's Training Institutes** The number of training institutes for young men was 115 in 1933, the members being 16,120.

## Waterworks and Sewerage

The first waterworks in Osaka were completed in October, 1895, at a cost of ¥2,390,000. Water was then drawn from the Yodo River at Sakuranomiya and was conveyed to a reservoir in Osaka castle for distribution to a population of 610,000. Reconstructions and expansions have since been made and today the Osaka Waterworks supply the citizens with a daily 383,000 cubic metres of water.

From 1894 on, several minor additions and reconstructions to the sewerage system of the city were



attempted but it was not until 1911 that anything really big was undertaken. Then from 1911 to 1927, three big schemes, the last to be completed in 1935, at an aggregate cost of ¥17,000,000, have been put into effect.

#### City Planning

City planning was advocated as early as 1886 in Osaka, but nothing definite took shape until 1917 when the City Improvement Investigation Commission was organized to make investigations.

After many years of investigation, the city decided in April, 1922, to fix the area for the new city at 220 square kilometres, which includes the old city. The future city was to be divided into the dwelling district 33.3 per cent., the business district 11 per cent. and industrial district 30.2 per cent., leaving 25.5 per cent. for future division. Some of these districts were marked off as fire proof districts, where fire proof buildings alone were permitted to be constructed. Owing to the experiences gained by the great Kwanto earthquake of 1923, drastic changes were made in the above plan, which cost some ¥234,570,000.

In order to wash into the sea the polluted water in branch rivers and canals, the city intends to set up movable weirs.

#### Transportation

**Tramways and Bus Lines** The first electric tramway in Osaka was built in September, 1903, between Hanazonobashi and the harbour, a distance of 4.328 kilometres. At the end of the same year it was decided that all electric railway lines within the city limits should be constructed and operated by the municipality. The length today reaches 104 kilometres. In addition to the tramcar service the municipal authorities operate

motor-bus lines. Private bus lines operate over certain districts of the city.

**Suburban Electric Railways** Ten private companies operate suburban electric lines—The Hanshin Electric Railway Company and the Hankyu Electric Railway Company operate the service between Osaka and Kobé; the Kéihan Electric Railway Company line connects Osaka with Kyoto; the Daiki, Sangu and Daitétsu lines bring Nara and vicinity to within easy reach of Osaka, while two companies, the Nankai and the Osaka-Wakayama Electric Railway Company, operate between Osaka and Wakayama. The total length of suburban electric lines reaches 874.4 kilometres. These electric lines, coupled with the railway lines operated by the Railway Ministry, make up the land transportation lines of Osaka.

**Airways** The Japan Air Transport Co., Ltd., operates a regular passenger and mail service with its airport at the mouth of the Kitsugawa. It takes 2.30 hours between Osaka and Tokyo, the distance being 425 kilometres. Fukuoka, Kyushu, may be reached in three hours, the distance being 500 kilometres. It is 1,684 kilometres to Dairen, via Fukuoka, Urusan, Seoul and Héijo. The planes leave and arrive twice a day both ways. The fare to Tokyo is ¥30 per passenger and that between Osaka and Fukuoka is ¥35. The number of passengers during 1933 was 2,540, and is annually increasing.

#### Harbour Construction

Half a century ago the harbour facilities of Osaka were in such a poor condition that it was feared they would fail to keep pace with the rapid growth of trade. Osaka Bay, which lies to the west, was constantly subject to huge waves and ex-

posed to high winds, and the mouths of the rivers were always choked with sand. In 1897, the municipality started construction work on a carefully worked out plan with a subsidy from the national treasury. By 1915, the greater part of the plan had been completed at an expenditure of ¥25,000,000, and thereafter the work was temporarily suspended owing to the financial difficulties of the municipality. Work was resumed in 1917. As part of the second plan of construction, the municipality started the construction of the pier and extension of the moorings in 1929. The work is expected to be complet-

ed in 1935.

The water area inside the break-water is 6.545 square kilometres and the maximum depth within this area is 10 metres at mean low water. This depth enables the harbour to accommodate steamers of 10,000 tons without difficulty.

#### Municipal Loans

Like any other large city in Japan and elsewhere, the municipality of Osaka has contracted huge debts to facilitate its rapid expansion. The following table will show how the money has been spent.

|                                      | Loans        | Percentage |
|--------------------------------------|--------------|------------|
| Electric light and power enterprises | ¥109,000,000 | 25.4%      |
| City planning                        | 80,000,000   | 18.8 ..    |
| Electric railway                     | 63,000,000   | 14.8 ..    |
| Harbour construction                 | 39,000,000   | 9.0 ..     |
| Education                            | 26,000,000   | 6.0 ..     |
| Water works                          | 24,000,000   | 5.6 ..     |
| High speed railway and enterprises   | 24,000,000   | 5.6 ..     |
| Central wholesale and retail market  | 18,000,000   | 4.3 ..     |
| Others                               | 44,420,000   | 10.5 ..    |
| Total                                | 427,420,000  | 100.0 ..   |

Municipal loans on May 1, 1933, were ¥161 per capita of the population, which is far less than the burdens carried by the citizens of Tokyo and Yokohama.

#### Other Items of Interest

**Temples and Shrines** The city of Osaka contains 814 Buddhist temples, comprising Shin sect, 374; Jodo 196; Nichiren, 77; Shingon 47; other sects 120; and 120 Shinto shrines.

**Radio Station** The Osaka Broadcasting Station was opened on June 1, 1925. The number of subscribers,

at the end of 1933, within the jurisdiction of the municipality of Osaka was 193,000, which corresponded to 73 of every 1,000 of the population.

**Police** There are thirty-three police stations with a police force which corresponds to one policeman to every 612 of the population.

**Fires** During 1932, the number of fires reported was 521, of which 400 were caused through carelessness, 99 were due to lightning and unknown causes, while 22 were accounted for by incendiarism. The damage done was estimated at ¥1,764,000.

#### Kyoto

Kyoto, known in antiquity by the name of "Heian" (the city of peace), was for about a thousand years the metropolis of Japan. At



the Restoration, the Emperor Meiji moved his capital to Tokyo but Kyoto retained its position as a cultural centre, and today it is looked upon as "the classic city" and the leader of culture in the western part of the country. The city, lying in what is called the Kyoto basin, is surrounded by many famous hills and mountains such as Arashiyama, Atagoyama, Kuramayama, Hieizan and Higashiyama. The area of the city is about 289 square kilometres, the greatest length from N. to S. is a little over 8.047 kilometres and the greatest breadth is about 9.656 kilometres, the form being roughly rectangular. Osaka lies 43 kilometres to the south-west.

**Boundaries** The boundaries of the city have undergone considerable changes since 1888. At that date the first annexation of adjacent villages was made, a second extension was made in 1902 and a third in 1918. In 1929 three wards, Nakagyo-ku, Sakyo-ku, and Higashiyama-ku were newly added to the city. In 1931 the last annexation was made and two more wards, Ukyo-ku and Fushimi-ku, were constituted.

**Population** The population grew from 717,100 in 1927, to 736,000 in 1928, to 755,200 in 1929, and due to the above mentioned extensions in the boundaries, was found in 1930, to be 952,397. Below is given a table of population (estimated) and area for 1933:

| Ward           | Area (Sq. km.) | Population |
|----------------|----------------|------------|
| Kamikyo-ku     | 45,288         | 233,700    |
| Sakyo-ku       | 31,573         | 117,400    |
| Nakagyo-ku     | 7,418          | 177,400    |
| Higashiyama-ku | 35,295         | 115,800    |
| Shimokyo-ku    | 19,290         | 227,000    |
| Ukyo-ku        | 99,254         | 70,700     |
| Fushimi-ku     | 59,763         | 84,900     |
| Total          | 288,986        | 1,026,900  |

The following table shows the number of births and deaths in recent years:

| Year | Births | Deaths |
|------|--------|--------|
| 1927 | 18,271 | 12,884 |
| 1928 | 19,723 | 12,735 |
| 1929 | 18,954 | 12,797 |
| 1930 | 18,750 | 12,380 |
| 1931 | 22,495 | 16,278 |
| 1932 | 25,194 | 15,811 |

**Parks and Gardens** There are four parks, Maruyama Park, Okazaki Park, Gojo Park, and Arashiyama Park, the whole area amounting to 90,000 tsubo. In addition there are the Kyoto Botanical Garden and the Kyoto Memorial Zoological Garden.

**Shrines and Temples** The number of Buddhist temples and Shinto shrines based on the Religion Bureau report of 1932 was as follows:

| SHRINES       |                  |                     |                  |       |
|---------------|------------------|---------------------|------------------|-------|
| State shrines | National shrines | Prefectural shrines | Communal shrines |       |
| 11            | 4                | 13                  | 12               |       |
| TEMPLES       |                  |                     |                  |       |
| Tendai        | Shingon          | Jodo                | Rinzai           | Soto  |
| 67            | 79               | 528                 | 222              | 26    |
| Obaku         | Shin             | Nichiren            | Others           | Total |
| 12            | 263              | 204                 | 28               | 1,429 |

#### Rivers, Water-Power Works

**Rivers** Almost all the rivers that meet in the Kyoto Basin, rise in the Tamba tableland. The Hozu River, which later changes its name into the Katsura River, touches the western side of the city; the Kamo River and the Takano River, rise in the southern part of the tableland, join together and flow across the city to empty into the Katsura River. The Uji River, starting from Lake Biwa, and the Katsura River meet in the southern suburbs of the city to form the Yodo River which flows south-westwards, through Osaka, into Osaka Bay.

**Canal and Water-power Work** The

first Biwa Canal, completed in 1895 at the cost of ¥1,838,317, was designed for the conveyance of passengers and goods and for the supply of water power, while the second canal, completed lately at the cost of ¥4,477,805, supplies water for drinking, fire-brigades and for producing electricity, etc.

The waterworks were started in 1908 and completed in March, 1912, at the cost of ¥3,000,000 of which ¥750,000 came from the State treasury. The water is drawn from Lake Biwa by means of the second canal mentioned above and supplies water to 500,000 people. Further work, to cater to the needs of 200,000 people, is on the way. The supply in 1930 was 30,850,872 cubic metres to 122,250 households.

#### Transportation

**Roads and Bridges** The roads in the city proper were built straight and formed the squares of a chess-board but remained narrow due to the modes of conveyance used in ancient times, but many of them are being widened to meet the needs of modern traffic. The main streets are Sanjo, Shijo, Karasumaru (27m. wide) streets traversing the city proper and Kawaramachi Street running from N. to S. The latter has recently been enlarged and modernized.

|             | Length of roads | No. of bridges |
|-------------|-----------------|----------------|
| State       | 40,780 km.      | 37             |
| Prefectural | 174,100         | 166            |
| Municipal   | 1,971,379       | 921            |
| Total       | 2,186,259       | 1,124          |

**Electric Railways** It was in this city that the Kyoto Electric Company began the first electric car enterprise in Japan in 1895. In 1932, there were 59.5 km. of municipal electric tramways in the city. In addition there were many electric

lines connecting with outlying towns and districts.

#### Finance

The annual revenue and expenditure, both general and special, of Kyoto amounted to:

| Fiscal year | Revenue<br>(in ¥1,000) | Expenditure |
|-------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 1931-32     | 40,548                 | 40,444      |
| 1932-33     | 37,517                 | 37,002      |
| 1933-34     | 26,083                 | 36,302      |

Municipal debts outstanding on Aug. 1, 1933 totalled ¥61,806,010 or ¥60 per capita of the population.

#### Industry

The latest figures on factories and employees are as follows:

| Textile                 | 796   | 18,658 |
|-------------------------|-------|--------|
| Metallurgical           | 79    | 1,044  |
| Machinery               | 89    | 959    |
| Ceramics                | 59    | 738    |
| Chemical                | 45    | 655    |
| Saw milling & wood work | 98    | 858    |
| Printing & binding      | 52    | 724    |
| Foodstuffs              | 287   | 4,142  |
| Electric & gas          | 10    | 61     |
| Miscellaneous           | 76    | 889    |
| Total                   | 1,591 | 67,761 |

#### PRODUCTION OF PRINCIPAL INDUSTRIES, 1932

|                           | (in ¥1,000) |
|---------------------------|-------------|
| Silk fabrics              | 53,276      |
| Bleached and dyed fabrics | 17,272      |
| Ceramics                  | 5,390       |
| Laquered wares            | 3,707       |
| Wood works                | 4,176       |
| Cotton textiles           | 11,245      |
| Silk yarn                 | 3,065       |
| Silk and hemp fabrics     | 27,667      |
| Machinery, etc.           | 6,176       |
| Metallurgical             | 6,718       |
| Brewery                   | 15,989      |
| Drugs & soft drinks       | 4,078       |
| Foodstuffs                | 8,271       |
| Others and total          | 203,089     |

#### Foreign Trade

Not being a port Kyoto cannot carry on trade with foreign coun-



tries direct except by parcel post, but the goods consigned to and from foreign countries through other ports were in ¥1,000,

|                                | 1930   | 1931   | 1932   |
|--------------------------------|--------|--------|--------|
| Exports                        | 25,093 | 15,276 | 22,354 |
| Imports                        | 5,606  | 5,696  | 4,317  |
| Excess of exports over imports | 19,487 | 9,580  | 18,037 |

**Banking Statistics** Figures concerning the banks in the city are quoted below :

|                                 | No. of companies | Paid-up capital | Net profit | Reserve fund |
|---------------------------------|------------------|-----------------|------------|--------------|
| Agriculture and cattle-breeding | 2                | 700             | 3          | —            |
| Industry                        | 762              | 121,794         | 9,127      | 22,650       |
| Commerce                        | 1,447            | 120,363         | 6,416      | 14,980       |
| Transportation                  | 42               | 2,528           | 61         | 88           |

### Education

Occupying an important place in the educational sphere of the western districts of this country, Kyoto has many institutions of every grade and kind. The chief of them are shown below :

(1) Government schools: Kyoto Imperial University, The Third High School, Kyoto Higher Industrial School, Kyoto Higher Sericulture School, Kyoto Sangyo Koshujo (School of Sericulture).

(2) Municipal schools: Kyoto Painting School.

(3) Private schools: Ritsumeikan University, Doshisha University, Ryukoku University, Otani University, Shingon-shu University, Buddhist School, Military Arts School.

### NUMBER OF EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTES IN 1932

|                    | No. | No. of instructors | No. of students |
|--------------------|-----|--------------------|-----------------|
| Kindergartens      | 47  | 161                | 3,884           |
| Elementary schools | 132 | 2,596              | 118,925         |

| Year | (in ¥1,000)  |           |           |
|------|--------------|-----------|-----------|
|      | No. of banks | Deposits  | Loans     |
| 1928 | 89           | 4,793,258 | 1,373,253 |
| 1929 | 79           | 4,521,406 | 1,333,047 |
| 1930 | 82           | 4,044,783 | 1,134,091 |
| 1931 | 90           | 3,111,611 | 1,112,129 |
| 1932 | 88           | 3,210,357 | 1,222,727 |

**Commercial and Industrial Corporations** At the end of 1933 there were 2,253 companies in Kyoto. They were 309 joint stock companies, 1,085 limited partnerships, and 859 unlimited partnerships.

The statistics follow :

|                              | No. | No. of instructors | No. of students |
|------------------------------|-----|--------------------|-----------------|
| Girls' domestic schools      | 41  | 253                | 2,715           |
| Blind, deaf and dumb schools | 2   | 46                 | 337             |
| Girls' high schools          | 17  | 455                | 9,546           |
| Middle schools               | 14  | 383                | 7,384           |
| Technical schools            | 10  | 521                | 6,505           |
| Normal schools               | 2   | 126                | 1,239           |
| Higher schools               | 1   | 71                 | 902             |
| Colleges                     | 15  | 648                | 4,713           |
| Universities                 | 7   | 884                | 10,791          |
| Total                        | 288 | 6,144              | 162,941         |

**Libraries and Museums** There are also in Kyoto other institutions for educational purposes as the Imperial Gift Museum, Kyoto Municipal Library, Kyoto Fine Arts Museum, etc. The libraries of the Kyoto Imperial University, of the Cabinet and of the Imperial Household Department are especially deserving of mention.

### Social Work

Social undertakings under municipal management at the end of 1931 were :

|  | No. of establishments |                       |          |
|--|-----------------------|-----------------------|----------|
| Public markets                             | 6                     | Sales account         | ¥934,286 |
| Housing                                    | —                     | No. of houses         | 2,056    |
| Public pawnshops                           | 12                    | Amount of loans       | ¥832,846 |
| Labour exchanges                           | 6                     | Introducers { Men     | 782,690  |
|  |                       | Women                 | 5,744    |
|  |                       | Total                 | 788,434  |
| Day-time nurseries for labourers' children | 4                     | No. of children       | 99,770   |
| Lodging houses, doss-houses, etc.          | 2                     | No. of lodgers        | 46,078   |
| Providing work for women                   | 4                     | Results of work       | ¥107,186 |
| Consultation offices of legal problems     | 4                     | No. of cases          | 975      |
| Consultation offices of personal affairs   | 4                     | "                     | 1,645    |
| Juzen Hospital                             | 1                     | No. of { out-patients | 26,731   |
| Sanatorium                                 | 1                     | { in-patients         | 3,300    |
|  |                       | No. of patients       | 347      |

### Nagoya

Nagoya is situated in the very centre of the main island. Facing Isé Bay on the south and bordered by the fertile plain of No-Bi on the north, the climate is always mild. Nagoya castle, with its famous golden dolphins, speaks of the glorious history of the city, but one cannot live on the past, and old and historically important as the city may be, she fills today a more important

rôle than that of an antique, for she is a distributing and industrial centre for the middle part of Honshu, a rôle that will grow in importance as time goes on.

### Area and Population

The increases of population and area during the ten years 1922-33 are shown in the following table.

| Year | Population         | No. of households | Area (sq. km.) |
|------|--------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| 1922 | 639,300            | 136,021           | 148.142        |
| 1923 | 655,200            | 139,404           | 148.142        |
| 1924 | 670,800            | 142,723           | 148.142        |
| 1925 | 768,558            | 161,141           | 148.142        |
| 1926 | 801,900            | 168,466           | 148.142        |
| 1927 | 835,700            | 175,567           | 148.929        |
| 1928 | 869,900            | 182,752           | 148.929        |
| 1929 | 904,700            | 190,063           | 148.929        |
| 1930 | 907,404            | 190,379           | 150.733        |
| 1933 | 989,600 (estimate) | —                 | 151.044        |

### Finance

Revenue and Expenditure

The an-

nual revenue and expenditure of Nagoya city has shown a marked increase of late :

| Year | Revenue     | General    | Expenditure Special | Total       |
|------|-------------|------------|---------------------|-------------|
| 1926 | ¥10,131,031 | ¥5,996,229 | ¥4,064,042          | ¥10,079,271 |
| 1927 | 10,415,166  | 6,566,132  | 3,788,203           | 10,354,335  |
| 1928 | 19,438,161  | 7,275,835  | 11,663,553          | 18,939,388  |
| 1929 | 25,390,085  | 7,034,796  | 18,219,390          | 25,254,186  |
| 1930 | 31,477,355  | 6,878,659  | 23,545,976          | 30,424,635  |
| 1931 | 37,963,011  | 7,126,598  | 28,946,961          | 36,073,559  |
| 1932 | 45,421,218  | 7,163,058  | 36,644,010          | 48,807,068  |



**Municipal Loans** At the end of March, 1932, the total indebtedness of Nagoya city amounted to ¥74,259,000.

| Year | State       | Prefectural | Municipal  | Total       |
|------|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|
| 1927 | ¥18,263,342 | ¥4,182,666  | ¥6,876,240 | ¥28,822,248 |
| 1928 | 19,038,492  | 4,090,875   | 6,040,973  | 29,170,340  |
| 1929 | 18,857,288  | 4,185,656   | 6,222,061  | 29,265,005  |
| 1930 | 17,505,867  | 3,817,502   | 5,895,464  | 27,219,833  |
| 1931 | 17,342,380  | 3,420,776   | 5,579,810  | 26,342,466  |
| 1932 | 7,036,827   | 3,258,252   | 5,759,406  | 16,054,485  |

All taxes, state, prefectural, and municipal, averaged per house and per capita as follows:

| Year | Taxes per house | Taxes per capita |
|------|-----------------|------------------|
| 1927 | ¥115.34         | ¥32.58           |
| 1928 | 143.42          | 30.71            |
| 1929 | 136.63          | 29.21            |
| 1930 | 142.97          | 29.98            |
| 1931 | 117.23          | 24.82            |
| 1932 | 78.81           | 16.70            |

**Land Subject to Taxation** The land which is subject to taxation on January 1, 1933, was as follows:

|                    | (in cho)    |
|--------------------|-------------|
| Rice-fields        | 5,255.4227  |
| Upland fields      | 1,900.8617  |
| Residential tracts | 3,329.3612  |
| Forests            | 873.2422    |
| Uncultivated land  | 171.3112    |
| Ponds and marshes  | 167.9803    |
| Miscellaneous      | 77.4506     |
| Total              | 11,503.9404 |

**Buildings** Number of buildings in 1933 was as follows:

|                              |         |
|------------------------------|---------|
| Stone, brick, etc. buildings | 26,289  |
| Wooden buildings             | 246,445 |
| Total                        | 272,734 |

### Transportation and Communications

**Railways** Lying as it does between Kyoto, the old capital, and Tokyo, the present capital, Nagoya is known as Chukyo (middle capital). It is an important intermediate city on the Tokaido highway. The Kwansai line, which starts from Osaka, passes

**Taxes** The net receipts from the principal branches of taxation were as follows:

through Nara and Miyé prefectures and connects at Nagoya with the main Tokaido line to Tokyo. The Chuo line, which runs through Gifu, Nagano, Yamanashi and other prefectures to Tokyo, has Nagoya as its other terminus. Nagoya is thus one of the most important railway centres of Japan. The railway station and the harbour are directly connected by rail and the importance of the city as a distributor of goods is thereby enhanced. There are six other stations, viz., Atsuta, Chikusa, Ozoné, Hatta, Shiratori, and Hori-kawaguchi. The annual passenger traffic passing through these eight stations is estimated at about fifteen million persons, and goods traffic amounts to approximately three million tons. The city is provided with an extensive network of electric railway lines to connect with outlying districts. The principal ones are:

(1) Mei-Gi line which extends to Gifu, Ichinomiya, Inuyama and Tsushima.

(2) Seto electric railway line which runs to Seto.

(3) Aichi electric line to Toyohashi and Tokonamé.

(4) Shimonoséki electric line to Shimonoséki.

**Shipping** At one time the majority of goods was transported by land, but since 1907, the year in which the harbour was constructed, the volume of goods transported by water has greatly increased.

| Year | Outgoing goods |              | Incoming goods |              | Total       |              |
|------|----------------|--------------|----------------|--------------|-------------|--------------|
|      | By sea tons    | By land tons | By sea tons    | By land tons | By sea tons | By land tons |
| 1923 | 740,796        | 1,577,326    | 3,091,051      | 1,034,685    | 3,831,847   | 2,612,011    |
| 1924 | 679,148        | 1,949,862    | 3,523,419      | 1,213,996    | 4,201,567   | 3,163,858    |
| 1925 | 809,100        | 1,987,225    | 3,411,296      | 1,261,597    | 4,220,396   | 3,248,822    |
| 1926 | 917,097        | 2,207,400    | 3,893,704      | 1,310,682    | 4,810,801   | 3,518,082    |
| 1927 | 957,863        | 2,302,317    | 4,038,067      | 1,471,476    | 5,055,930   | 3,773,793    |
| 1928 | 1,058,785      | 2,733,004    | 4,198,872      | 1,643,860    | 5,257,657   | 4,382,864    |
| 1929 | 1,144,074      | 2,818,527    | 4,863,879      | 1,987,972    | 5,507,953   | 4,806,499    |
| 1930 | 1,061,709      | 2,339,803    | 3,728,984      | 1,559,354    | 4,790,693   | 3,899,157    |
| 1931 | 1,046,426      | 2,180,291    | 3,989,058      | 1,475,228    | 5,035,484   | 3,655,519    |

### Harbour Works

Nagoya has a splendid harbour well protected by Chita Peninsula from typhoons. Construction of the harbour was started in 1896 and the third stage of the entire plan was completed in 1928 after a total outlay of ¥15,490,000. The area of the wharves is 1.52 square kilometres, with anchoring space for thirty-eight steamers of ten thousand tons or so. The fourth stage of construction was undertaken at an estimated expenditure of ¥10,120,000. When

the work is finished the area of the wharves will be increased to 2.23 square kilometres and there will be anchoring space for fifty-two steamers of ten thousand tons. At present direct trade is carried on with the American continent, Europe, China, the South Sea Islands, Australia and Africa.

### Commerce and Industry

**General** The values of the products of the principal industries for five years are shown in the subjoined table:

| Year | Agriculture | Cattle rearing | Fishing    | Industry     | Total        |
|------|-------------|----------------|------------|--------------|--------------|
| 1927 | ¥4,517,613  | ¥1,571,525     | ¥2,712,961 | ¥368,135,679 | ¥376,937,778 |
| 1928 | 3,979,940   | 1,597,453      | 1,741,864  | 397,660,107  | 404,979,364  |
| 1929 | 3,593,944   | 1,611,342      | 1,469,366  | 342,714,616  | 349,389,268  |
| 1930 | 2,895,568   | 1,535,293      | 1,282,048  | 268,289,919  | 274,003,828  |
| 1931 | 2,201,099   | 1,234,376      | 768,565    | 242,288,642  | 249,492,682  |
| 1932 | 2,911,900   | 466,903        | 1,695,238  | 252,360,130  | 257,421,171  |

**Commerce** Foreign and home trade | values were as follows:

| Year | Foreign trade | Home trade   | Total        |
|------|---------------|--------------|--------------|
| 1924 | ¥100,519,905  | ¥176,757,040 | ¥277,276,945 |
| 1925 | 120,222,622   | 156,707,074  | 276,929,696  |
| 1926 | 133,319,354   | 159,476,926  | 292,796,280  |
| 1927 | 129,280,863   | 158,571,946  | 287,852,809  |
| 1928 | 135,107,821   | 170,463,029  | 305,570,850  |
| 1929 | 151,938,927   | 158,633,759  | 310,572,686  |
| 1930 | 119,157,357   | 134,671,445  | 253,828,802  |
| 1931 | 100,519,905   | 176,757,040  | 277,276,945  |
| 1932 | 137,780,913   | 134,012,378  | 271,793,291  |

**Important Articles of Trade** The leading exports and imports for the year 1933 were as follows:

| EXPORT   |             | Articles                  | Value (Yen) |
|----------|-------------|---------------------------|-------------|
| Articles | Value (Yen) | Cotton fabrics            | 356,786     |
| Flour    | 1,350,171   | Sugar candy               | 744,818     |
|          |             | Beer                      | 2,116,228   |
|          |             | Cotton yarn               | 1,458,858   |
|          |             | " goods                   | 30,618,628  |
|          |             | Woollen clothes and serge | 340,707     |
|          |             | Pottery and porcelain     | 412,284     |



| Articles                       | Value (Yen)       | Country            | Exports (¥1,000) | Imports (¥1,000) |
|--------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|
| Glass and glassware            | 739,447           | United States      | 3,062            | 2,159            |
| Iron manufactures              | 702,505           | China              | 4,631            | 6,663            |
| Clocks                         | 443,289           | Kwangtung Province | 2,055            | 6,162            |
| Musical instruments            | 78,786            | Dutch East Indies  | 4,125            | 1,191            |
| Spinning and weaving machines  | 532,461           | Canada             | 494              | 4,925            |
| Boards for boxes and casks     | 1,561,341         | Siam               | 433              | 1,661            |
| Veneer boards and other planks | 502,190           | Hong Kong          | 1,443            | 4                |
| Silk goods                     | 103,156           | Great Britain      | 548              | 633              |
| Parts of lamps                 | 58,754            | Germany            | 280              | 1,286            |
| Lacquered wares                | 144,462           | Holland            | 1,066            | 5                |
| Toys                           | 433,487           |                    |                  |                  |
| Others                         | 3,760,631         |                    |                  |                  |
| <b>Total</b>                   | <b>64,458,989</b> |                    |                  |                  |

## IMPORTS

| Articles          | Value (Yen)       |
|-------------------|-------------------|
| Rice              | 1,721,233         |
| Wheat             | 5,571,304         |
| Beans             | 1,235,741         |
| Sugar             | 24,542            |
| Wools             | 27,303,792        |
| Cotton            | 2,042,262         |
| Iron              | 1,186,531         |
| Timber            | 4,187,915         |
| Coal              | 4,341,334         |
| Wheat bran        | 345,106           |
| Fodder            | 4,209,794         |
| Bean cake         | 2,309,520         |
| Other fertilizers | 150,014           |
| Others            | 14,924,301        |
| <b>Total</b>      | <b>69,553,389</b> |

**Trade Relations of Nagoya with Foreign Countries** The trade of Nagoya is chiefly with British India and Australia, the former as a buyer of cotton goods and the latter as a seller of wool. Below are given the figures of the trade relations of Nagoya with foreign countries for 1931:

| Country       | Exports (¥1,000) | Imports (¥1,000) |
|---------------|------------------|------------------|
| Australia     | 796              | 28,107           |
| British India | 12,985           | 1,272            |

| Kind of industries       | No. of factories | No. of operatives | Output in ¥1,000 |
|--------------------------|------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| Textile                  | 520              | 29,537            | 115,841          |
| Metallic                 | 197              | 2,963             | 6,176            |
| Mechanical               | 464              | 20,277            | 43,575           |
| Pottery and porcelain    | 124              | 7,376             | 11,650           |
| Chemical                 | 102              | 2,553             | 9,967            |
| Saw mills and wood works | 316              | 5,258             | 13,406           |
| Printing and bookbinding | 126              | 2,393             | 7,280            |

**Industry** Commodities that are brought into the city are foodstuffs and raw materials such as rice, sugar, lumber, coal, ginned cotton, iron, wool, etc., while those sent out are mainly lumber, coal, cotton piece-goods, porcelain and pottery, beer, cement and other manufactures. Nagoya has been from olden times a famous place for porcelain and pottery and in 1932 the output totalled as much as ¥11,650,262. It is only since the growth of the cotton spinning industry in the city that the value of the annual output of pottery has been challenged and it now has to take a place after cotton yarns and cotton piece-goods. An equally significant development is that of the woollen spinning industry. In 1933 the total output of woollen yarns reached ¥12,863,296 and that of woollen goods ¥10,879,177. Flour manufacturing is another industry that has made stupendous strides in Nagoya, its production in 1931 being ¥8,286,911.

**Number of Factories and Production** Number of factories employing more than 5 operatives and productions of various industries in 1932 follow:

| Kind of industries        | No. of factories | No. of operatives | Output in ¥1,000 |
|---------------------------|------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| Comestibles and beverages | 216              | 3,171             | 30,382           |
| Gas and electric          | 2                | 205               | 5,478            |
| Others                    | 487              | 3,788             | 9,111            |
| <b>Total</b>              | <b>2,554</b>     | <b>77,436</b>     | <b>252,368</b>   |

**Business Corporations** The number of corporations follows:

|              | 1928         | 1929         | 1930         | 1931         | 1932         |
|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| Trade        | 1,239        | 1,287        | 1,580        | 1,802        | 2,100        |
| Industrial   | 589          | 880          | 1,023        | 1,184        | 1,373        |
| Mining       | 6            | 7            | 6            | 11           | 6            |
| Agricultural | 15           | 14           | 17           | 15           | 18           |
| Transport    | 69           | 85           | 112          | 111          | 124          |
| Finance      | 20           | 16           | 17           | 49           | 17           |
| Others       | 227          | 306          | 354          | 375          | 354          |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>2,165</b> | <b>2,595</b> | <b>3,109</b> | <b>3,547</b> | <b>3,962</b> |

The above figures for 1932 as classified according to the amount of paid-up capital and kind of organization are as follows:

## COMPANIES CLASSIFIED BY AMOUNT OF PAID-UP CAPITALS

| Amount of capital | No. of joint stock comp. | No. of limited partnership | No. of unlimited partnership | Grand total  |
|-------------------|--------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------|--------------|
| Under ¥10,000     | 12                       | 1,294                      | 401                          | 1,707        |
| .. 50,000         | 83                       | 579                        | 497                          | 1,177        |
| .. 100,000        | 84                       | 111                        | 126                          | 321          |
| .. 250,000        | 125                      | 46                         | 74                           | 245          |
| .. 500,000        | 56                       | 9                          | 15                           | 80           |
| .. 1,000,000      | 48                       | 5                          | 9                            | 62           |
| .. 5,000,000      | 70                       | 4                          | 2                            | 76           |
| .. 10,000,000     | 10                       | —                          | —                            | 10           |
| Over 10,000,000   | 11                       | —                          | 1                            | 12           |
| <b>Total</b>      | <b>499</b>               | <b>2,060</b>               | <b>1,125</b>                 | <b>3,690</b> |

**Banks** Banking statistics at the end of 1932:

| Kind of bank  | No. of banks | Authorized capital in ¥1,000 | Capital paid-up in ¥1,000 | Unpaid capital in ¥1,000 | Reserve in ¥1,000 |
|---------------|--------------|------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------|
| Special banks | 1            | 6,000                        | 4,500                     | 1,500                    | 2,536             |
| Ordinary ..   | 5            | 55,800                       | 41,280                    | 14,520                   | 22,221            |
| Savings ..    | 3            | 3,300                        | 1,684                     | 1,616                    | 2,135             |
| <b>Total</b>  | <b>9</b>     | <b>65,100</b>                | <b>47,464</b>             | <b>17,636</b>            | <b>26,892</b>     |

**Social Work and Education** Social Work Social undertakings at

the end of March, 1932, were as follows:

|                     | No. of establishments | No. of beneficiaries |
|---------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Maternity hospitals | 5                     | 151                  |
| Providing houses    | 11                    | —                    |
| .. shelters         | 4                     | 120,879              |
| Public pawnshops    | 4                     | 32,363               |
|                     |                       | (Number handled)     |



|  | No. of establishments | No. of beneficiaries       |
|--|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| Intelligence offices                       | 4                     | 15,867                     |
| Labor exchanges                            | 3                     | 822,212                    |
| Hospitals: Ordinary                        | 1                     | 56,588<br>(Out-patients)   |
| Special                                    | 2                     | 5,150<br>( " )             |
| Establishments for free medical treatments | 4                     | 111,033                    |
| Municipal "Tozanryo"                       | 1                     | 759                        |
| Municipal retail markets                   | 14                    | ¥2,477,216<br>(Value sold) |

**Educational Facilities** There were in 1932, 98 elementary schools with 127,498 pupils and 2,513 teachers; 6 middle schools with 4,179 pupils and 174 teachers; 7 girls' high schools with 11,267 pupils and 627 teachers. In addition there were 2 normal

schools, 1 higher school, 3 collegiate schools, and 1 governmental medical college.

Among the above mentioned schools those belonging to the municipality were:

| Kind of schools             | No. | No. of classes | No. of instructors | No. of pupils |
|-----------------------------|-----|----------------|--------------------|---------------|
| Elementary schools          | 96  | 2,259          | 2,481              | 126,896       |
| Girls' high schools         | 3   | —              | 85                 | 2,558         |
| Commercial schools          | 3   | —              | 93                 | 2,495         |
| Technical school            | 1   | —              | 25                 | 385           |
| Supplementary night schools | 26  | —              | 359                | 7,159         |
| Blind and deaf-mute school  | 2   | —              | 30                 | 278           |
| Kindergartens               | 4   | 34             | 24                 | 589           |

### Yokohama

#### General

**History** Yokohama, in the Bunroku Era, about 1587, was a hamlet of twelve families and by the time it became an open port, July 1, 1859, it was only a small fishing village of one hundred families or 350 people. The real growth began with the arrival of the foreigners. The commercial treaties Japan entered into with the United States of America, the Netherlands, Russia, Great Britain, and France, stipulated that Kanagawa should be an open port, because it stood on the open harbour nearest Tokyo, then known as Yedo and the seat of the Shogunate Government, but as that village was already very crowded the Tokugawa Shogunate opened up the village of Yokohama instead.

In the beginning four streets were

laid out, but as more and more Western, Chinese and Japanese merchants gathered there the area was quickly extended. The population in 1877 was 30,000, five years later it had grown to 52,000, and five years after that there were more than 94,000 in the town. At the end of September, 1932, the population was 661,500. Yokohama received the status of a municipality on April 1, 1889. In 1901, the once thriving port of Kanagawa and other adjoining villages and towns were absorbed by the newly risen Yokohama, and in 1911 and 1927, further extensions took place.

**Quake and Rehabilitation** Yokohama and suburbs suffered severely in the great earthquake and fire which occurred on September 1, 1923. Practically the whole town was reduced to ruins and ashes, but with the

untiring efforts of its citizens, together with generous support from outside, the reconstruction of the town was completed, as originally planned, within six years of the disaster. On April 22, 1929, His Majesty the Emperor honoured the city with a visit of inspection, and the following day the municipality celebrated the completion of its programme of reconstruction which, in truth, was the creation of a new city out of a pile of cinders.

On April 1, 1927, two adjoining towns and seven villages, with a population of 115,757, were annexed to the municipality, and on October 1 of the same year the whole city was re-divided into five wards—Tsurumi, Kanagawa, Naka, Hodogaya and Isogo. By that time the construction of the gigantic breakwaters, the reclamation at Namamugi and Koyasu and the extension of the waterworks was completed, and the perpetual land leases were being bought back by the municipality one after another.

**Location** Yokohama is situated in the south-eastern part of Honshu, the main island of Japan, on the western shore of the Bay of Tokyo about 22 miles from the entrance to the bay, in latitude 35° 27' N., longitude 139° 27' E. It is the seat of government of Kanagawa prefecture, of which it is also the largest

population centre. It is surrounded by hills on which the better class residential districts are located.

**Climate** Yokohama's location on the Bay of Tokyo serves to modify the heat of summer, the nights being generally cool and comfortable. In the summer months there is an absence of rainfall. Rain is most abundant in June and September, the two rainy seasons of the year, at which times the humidity is trying, but never so bad that the climate is unbearable. In winter the sky is clear and the atmosphere crisp and invigorating. In February there is a short season of damp cold during which there are occasional snowfalls. From March spring begins, with bright sunny days and frequent strong winds. During the summer months typhoons are to be expected, but Yokohama harbour is protected from their violence.

The details of weather conditions in 1932 follow:

|   |
|---|
| Highest temperature: 83° C (211.4° F), in September |
| Lowest temperature: (-)3.8C (26.1° F), in January   |
| Number of rainy days: 164                           |
| Number of stormy days: 85                           |
| Number of cloudy days: 147                          |
| Number of perfectly clear days: 64                  |

**Area and Population** The area and population, as they stood in October, 1932, were as follows:

| Ward        | Area (sq. km.) | No. of households | Population |
|-------------|----------------|-------------------|------------|
| Tsurumi-ku  | 19.74          | 19,749            | 92,000     |
| Kanagawa-ku | 44.11          | 29,444            | 141,600    |
| Naka-ku     | 53.47          | 74,881            | 345,800    |
| Hodogaya-ku | 19.97          | 9,188             | 45,600     |
| Isogo-ku    | 17.58          | 8,083             | 37,000     |
| Total       | 133.87         | 140,833           | 661,500    |

**Foreign Residents** The number of foreigners residing in Yokohama at the end of December, 1922, was 7,492. This figure was greatly reduced in consequence of the great earthquake and fire of September, 1923, in which

all the foreign consulates were reduced to ashes and many of their staffs lost their lives. The number of foreigners at one time decreased to 376, but they gradually returned and by the end of December, 1933,



the number had grown to 4,000.  
The following table shows the na-

tionality of foreigners according  
to sex at the end of December, 1932 :

## RESIDENTS

|              | No. of houses | Men          | Women        | Total        |
|--------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| British      | 250           | 302          | 280          | 588          |
| American     | 141           | 175          | 144          | 319          |
| German       | 84            | 90           | 70           | 160          |
| French       | 35            | 43           | 38           | 81           |
| Italian      | 14            | 11           | 17           | 28           |
| Russian      | 49            | 53           | 64           | 117          |
| Chinese      | 640           | 1,543        | 669          | 2,212        |
| Others       | 147           | 183          | 149          | 332          |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>1,360</b>  | <b>2,400</b> | <b>1,437</b> | <b>3,837</b> |

## TEMPORARY RESIDENTS

|              | Men       | Women     | Total     |
|--------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| British      | 20        | 7         | 27        |
| American     | 17        | 7         | 24        |
| German       | 6         | 1         | 7         |
| French       | 1         | —         | 1         |
| Italian      | 1         | —         | 1         |
| Russian      | 1         | 2         | 3         |
| Chinese      | 22        | 5         | 27        |
| Others       | 3         | —         | 3         |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>71</b> | <b>22</b> | <b>93</b> |

|              | Totals       |              |              |              |
|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
|              | 1929         | 1930         | 1931         | 1932         |
| Chinese      | 4,376        | 2,401        | 2,791        | 2,239        |
| British      | 838          | 605          | 668          | 615          |
| American     | 412          | 339          | 416          | 343          |
| German       | 134          | 162          | 156          | 167          |
| Russian      | 304          | 115          | 115          | 120          |
| French       | 26           | 96           | 95           | 82           |
| Swiss        | 5            | 50           | 64           | —            |
| Portuguese   | 49           | 33           | 40           | —            |
| Swedish      | 3            | 16           | 14           | —            |
| Danish       | —            | 18           | 18           | —            |
| Spanish      | 16           | 13           | 12           | —            |
| Italian      | 225          | 23           | 31           | 6            |
| Czechoslovak | 7            | 10           | 10           | —            |
| Armenian     | —            | 14           | 15           | —            |
| Turkish      | 37           | 10           | 1            | —            |
| Belgian      | 28           | 9            | 3            | —            |
| Others       | omitted      |              |              | 335          |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>6,886</b> | <b>3,930</b> | <b>4,477</b> | <b>3,930</b> |

**Parks and Open Spaces** Yokohama's parks and open spaces are controlled by the city corporation. They include Yokohama park (6.4 hectares), Nogéyama park (9.1), Yamashita park (7.4), Kamonyama park (2.1), Kanagawa park (1.3), Yamaté park (1.2), Hodogaya children's gar-

den (12.5), Motomachi park (2.0), Okimachi park (0.1).

**Buildings** The number of buildings in Yokohama in 1931 was :

|                                      |                |
|--------------------------------------|----------------|
| Wooden buildings                     | 111,542        |
| Stucco-covered buildings             | 629            |
| Brick buildings                      | 201            |
| Old style plaster covered warehouses | 355            |
| Stone buildings                      | 99             |
| Concrete buildings                   | 409            |
| Steel frame buildings                | 243            |
| <b>Total</b>                         | <b>113,488</b> |

**Social Welfare Work** Social undertakings under city management were as follows, at the end of 1932 :

|                          | No. of establishments |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| Nurseries                | 3                     |
| Providing work           | 6                     |
| Providing work for women | 3                     |
| Dining-halls             | 3                     |
| Public pawnshops         | 12                    |
| Public halls             | 4                     |
| Dwelling houses          | 58                    |
| Hotels for paupers       | 1                     |
| Charity hospital         | 1                     |

## Education

**Schools and Colleges** There are 69 elementary schools, of which 65 are maintained by public bodies including the municipality. The number of children at these schools in 1933 was 90,739, of which 90,299 were being educated at publicly maintained institutions, while 440 were being educated at private institutions.

The number of children of school age in 1932 was 109,936, and only 1,014 of these children did not attend school, that is, 99.08 per cent. of the children of school age were attending school as required by the compulsory education law.

There were 20 kindergartens in Yokohama in 1933, of which two were maintained by the municipality. The number of children attending kindergartens was 913.

The number of middle grade, higher, and special schools and their pupils in 1933 follows :

|   | No. of students or Pupils |
|---|---------------------------|
| <b>Middle schools :</b>                 |                           |
| Prefectural                             | 3                         |
| Private                                 | 3                         |
| <b>Total</b>                            | <b>6</b>                  |
| <b>Girls' high schools :</b>            |                           |
| Prefectural                             | 1                         |
| Municipal                               | 1                         |
| Private                                 | 5                         |
| <b>Total</b>                            | <b>7</b>                  |
| <b>Middle-grade technical schools :</b> |                           |
| Prefectural                             | 2                         |
| Municipal                               | 1                         |
| Private                                 | 5                         |
| <b>Total</b>                            | <b>8</b>                  |
| <b>Supplementary business schools :</b> |                           |
| Prefectural                             | 1                         |
| Municipal                               | 23                        |
| Private                                 | 2                         |
| <b>Total</b>                            | <b>26</b>                 |
| <b>Blind and dumb schools :</b>         |                           |
| Private                                 | 2                         |
| <b>Colleges :</b>                       |                           |
| Governmental                            | 2                         |
| Municipal                               | 1                         |
| Private                                 | 2                         |
| <b>Total</b>                            | <b>5</b>                  |
| Prefectural normal School               | 1                         |
| Training institute for teachers         | 1                         |

**Young Men's Training Institutes** The number of these institutes follows :

|           |    |       |
|-----------|----|-------|
| Municipal | 30 | 3,250 |
| Private   | 1  | 108   |

Note: for the maintenance of these institutes the municipality expended ¥49,707, in 1931, whereas the subsidy from the Central Government was ¥4,696.

**Libraries** The library statistics follow :

|              | No.      | No. of books  | No. of visitors |
|--------------|----------|---------------|-----------------|
| Prefectural  | 1        | 9,598         | 1,502           |
| Municipal    | 1        | 34,365        | 182,546         |
| Private      | 1        | 16,547        | 6,672           |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>3</b> | <b>60,510</b> | <b>190,720</b>  |

The Y. Y. M. A. In 1932, the Yokohama Young Men's Association Union was composed of 193 bodies with an aggregate membership of 12,160 ; the Young Women's Associations numbered 61 with 6,609 members.

## Foreign Trade

**Growth** During the earliest years of its foreign trade, Yokohama exported copper-ware, lacquer-ware, silk, tea, etc., and imported woollen goods, shirtings, glassware, etc. Exports amounted to about ¥578,000 and imports to about ¥543,000. These figures, however, rapidly increased especially following the Restoration of Government by the Throne in place of the Shogunate Government. The following table shows how rapidly the foreign trade of Yokohama has come to assume its present proportions.

|      | Exports     | Imports     | Total         |
|------|-------------|-------------|---------------|
| 1863 | ¥ 3,307,000 | ¥ 7,684,000 | ¥ 10,991,000  |
| 1877 | 15,916,000  | 21,026,000  | 36,942,000    |
| 1887 | 33,775,000  | 27,175,000  | 60,950,000    |
| 1897 | 90,701,000  | 86,837,000  | 177,538,000   |
| 1907 | 205,888,000 | 172,485,000 | 378,373,000   |
| 1917 | 667,065,000 | 287,267,000 | 954,332,000   |
| 1927 | 749,005,000 | 574,320,000 | 1,323,325,000 |
| 1930 | 449,838,000 | 392,838,000 | 842,676,000   |
| 1931 | 370,962,000 | 305,637,000 | 676,299,000   |
| 1932 | 400,659,000 | 355,358,000 | 756,017,000   |



In 1932, the foreign trade of Yokohama was 27 per cent. of that of the whole nation.

A usual characteristic of Yokohama's foreign trade is that exports exceed imports, the excess being, (in ¥1,000).

hama's foreign trade is that exports exceed imports, the excess being, (in ¥1,000).

| 1928   | 1929   | 1930    | 1931    | 1932   |
|--------|--------|---------|---------|--------|
| 65,025 | 57,000 | 199,397 | 123,953 | 45,301 |

Principal Exports and Imports The quantity and value of principal exports and imports follow:

#### QUANTITY AND VALUE OF PRINCIPAL EXPORTS

(unit ¥1,000)

| Articles                | Unit    | 1930       |         | 1931       |         | 1932       |         |
|-------------------------|---------|------------|---------|------------|---------|------------|---------|
|                         |         | Quantity   | Value   | Quantity   | Value   | Quantity   | Value   |
| Wheat flour             | picul   | 1,695,994  | 12,205  | 1,599,999  | 6,557   | 2,032,864  | 11,011  |
| Refined sugar           | "       | 963,593    | 8,254   | 544,210    | 3,455   | 317,107    | 1,875   |
| Canned crab             | kin     | 15,985,417 | 12,872  | 16,152,196 | 11,772  | 14,317,924 | 10,457  |
| Fish and whale oil      | picul   | 165,978    | 1,956   | 98,426     | 774     | 252,700    | 1,240   |
| Peppermint crystals     | "       | 217        | 209     | 203        | 148     | 9,756      | 71      |
| Waste silk              | "       | 22,697     | 4,046   | 6,311      | 1,434   | 3,865      | 451     |
| Peignoirs               | "       | 2,567      | 745     | 1,314      | 343     | 1,410      | 420     |
| Raw silk                | "       | 330,704    | 290,794 | 396,480    | 250,694 | 369,094    | 262,252 |
| Cotton yarn             | "       | 7,005      | 702     | 18,411     | 1,231   | 20,976     | 2,516   |
| Habutaé                 | kin     | 1,033,502  | 8,497   | 1,169,957  | 4,593   | 305,575    | 2,850   |
| Pongee                  | sq. yd. | 9,678,904  | 3,496   | 13,581,460 | 3,756   | 12,736,380 | 3,711   |
| Fuji silk               | "       | 8,562,839  | 5,340   | 5,099,018  | 2,736   | 8,016,711  | 4,139   |
| Silk crêpe              | "       | 9,331,176  | 9,455   | 9,590,545  | 7,335   | 8,322,987  | 6,784   |
| Other silk goods        | "       | —          | 4,119   | —          | 4,571   | —          | 962     |
| Cotton textiles         | "       | 32,595,599 | 5,211   | 29,743,785 | 3,373   | 32,908,830 | 3,553   |
| Silk handkerchiefs      | doz.    | 529,655    | 1,507   | 721,885    | 1,183   | 554,492    | 878     |
| Insulated electric wire | picul   | 42,582     | 1,627   | 29,119     | 1,010   | 19,712     | 839     |
| Lily bulbs              | mille   | 22,949     | 2,515   | 21,391     | 1,743   | 22,374     | 1,701   |
| Lumber                  | "       | —          | 915     | —          | 660     | —          | 754     |
| Hemp braid              | "       | 983        | 744     | 659        | 294     | 1,583      | 512     |
| Electric lamps          | gross   | 523,340    | 3,892   | 830,212    | 4,388   | 1,470,004  | 8,026   |
| Toys                    | "       | —          | 6,567   | —          | 6,013   | —          | 9,360   |

#### QUANTITY AND VALUE OF PRINCIPAL IMPORTS

(unit ¥1,000)

| Articles                           | Unit     | 1930      |        | 1931      |        | 1932      |        |
|------------------------------------|----------|-----------|--------|-----------|--------|-----------|--------|
|                                    |          | Quantity  | Value  | Quantity  | Value  | Quantity  | Value  |
| Rice and paddy                     | picul    | 625,373   | 4,519  | 438,371   | 1,682  | 470,324   | 2,549  |
| Wheat                              | "        | 5,065,624 | 25,752 | 6,187,273 | 17,104 | 6,534,445 | 26,809 |
| Soy bean                           | picul    | 2,633,903 | 12,248 | 5,071,975 | 9,595  | 2,718,673 | 11,600 |
| Sugar                              | "        | 1,069,347 | 7,508  | 931,705   | 5,132  | 265,821   | 1,352  |
| Crude oil and heavy oil            | 100 gal. | 1,267,324 | 12,912 | 1,688,637 | 14,752 | 2,351,864 | 21,568 |
| Mineral oil (under sq. gr. 0.8762) | "        | 513,266   | 15,342 | 538,502   | 16,089 | 602,004   | 15,176 |
| Crude rubber                       | picul    | 101,434   | 3,205  | 141,153   | 2,412  | 206,133   | 3,267  |
| Sulphate of ammonia                | "        | 1,465,443 | 8,478  | 1,197,193 | 5,047  | 727,373   | 2,462  |
| Cotton                             | "        | 594,644   | 25,486 | 738,852   | 21,895 | 894,509   | 31,601 |
| Hemp, jute, etc.                   | "        | 218,797   | 3,821  | 241,943   | 3,055  | 279,026   | 5,141  |
| Wool                               | "        | 220,826   | 14,372 | 321,596   | 13,959 | 366,241   | 19,584 |

| Articles              | Unit    | 1930      |        | 1931      |        | 1932      |        |
|-----------------------|---------|-----------|--------|-----------|--------|-----------|--------|
|                       |         | Quantity  | Value  | Quantity  | Value  | Quantity  | Value  |
| Woollen cloth         | sq. yd. | 2,339,634 | 4,632  | 2,352,358 | 4,055  | 2,172,923 | 4,278  |
| Pulp                  | picul   | 371,328   | 2,555  | 452,168   | 2,618  | 381,576   | 3,042  |
| Printing paper        | "       | 432,540   | 4,049  | 459,943   | 3,383  | 258,235   | 2,781  |
| Coal                  | ton     | 727,876   | 7,324  | 744,008   | 7,448  | 571,175   | 7,335  |
| Iron and steel        | picul   | 5,844,453 | 23,554 | 4,134,878 | 15,035 | 5,639,784 | 29,648 |
| Lead                  | "       | 339,782   | 3,869  | 354,314   | 3,699  | 364,333   | 4,517  |
| Automobiles and parts | "       | —         | 9,227  | —         | 10,389 | —         | 12,717 |
| Lumber                | "       | —         | 10,907 | —         | 13,045 | —         | 16,416 |
| Bran                  | "       | 494,402   | 1,242  | 1,041,539 | 1,922  | 785,911   | 2,420  |
| Oil cake              | "       | 3,231,161 | 8,580  | 5,195,756 | 11,126 | 3,917,566 | 14,929 |

According to Continents The total value of exports and imports from continents are as follows:

(unit ¥1,000)

|                 | 1930    |         | 1931    |         | 1932    |         |
|-----------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
|                 | Exports | Imports | Exports | Imports | Exports | Imports |
| Asia            | 60,708  | 84,149  | 45,820  | 83,057  | 65,659  | 802,982 |
| Europe          | 40,407  | 86,170  | 34,996  | 66,908  | 43,849  | 101,564 |
| North America   | 277,250 | 125,232 | 272,842 | 114,861 | 318,348 | 151,769 |
| Central America | 1,505   | 549     | 909     | 122     | 1,154   | 136     |
| South America   | 3,694   | 1,660   | 3,173   | 2,425   | 4,587   | 1,715   |
| Africa          | 4,847   | 9,424   | 5,048   | 6,728   | 5,650   | 8,229   |
| Oceania         | 11,803  | 44,766  | 7,545   | 28,279  | 9,185   | 25,014  |
| Total           | 400,659 | 355,358 | 370,334 | 302,462 | 448,431 | 391,407 |

Customs Duties The amount of customs duties, tonnage dues, etc. collected at Yokohama are as follows:

(Unit ¥1,000)

|                    | 1928   | 1929   | 1930   | 1931   | 1932   |
|--------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Customs duties     | 65,543 | 62,172 | 46,867 | 46,178 | 47,197 |
| Tonnage dues       | 406    | 531    | 556    | 544    | 505    |
| Consumption taxes  | 2,223  | 1,132  | 964    | 807    | 848    |
| Miscellaneous dues | 809    | 841    | 788    | 701    | 687    |
| Total              | 68,980 | 64,674 | 49,170 | 48,230 | 49,237 |

Vessel Statistics The summary of foreign trade vessels calling at Yokohama during 1932 follows:

|          | Arrivals     |           | Departures   |           |
|----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|
|          | No. of ships | Tonnage   | No. of ships | Tonnage   |
| Japanese | 1,598        | 5,521,143 | 1,526        | 5,339,164 |
| Foreign  | 824          | 4,565,959 | 827          | 4,559,284 |

#### The Municipality

The city corporation consists of the mayor, 2 deputy-mayors, aldermen, treasurer, chief secretary, and other officers. It has jurisdiction over the markets, justice, schools, open spaces, libraries, bridges, etc.

The port of Yokohama is administered by the port of Yokohama authorities.

The strength of the city police was 1,252 in the year 1932.

The city assembly of Yokohama is composed of a chairman, a vice-chairman, 6 aldermen, 48 elected



councillors, making a total of 56 members. It performs its work by delegating various powers to committees, e.g., finance, improvements, general purposes, drainage, bridges, tramways, education, etc. It has paid officers, such as a clerk of the council, chief engineer, director of education, medical officer of health and others, with a large clerical and general staff housed in the city office.

|           | Waterworks |             | Gas works  |             | Electric works |             |
|-----------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|----------------|-------------|
|           | Revenue    | Expenditure | Revenue    | Expenditure | Revenue        | Expenditure |
| 1929-1930 | ¥6,015,025 | ¥3,978,558  | ¥2,534,829 | ¥2,287,031  | ¥5,030,787     | ¥ —         |
| 1930-1931 | 6,588,472  | 3,768,359   | 1,704,676  | 1,660,919   | 4,971,703      | 5,792,926   |
| 1931-1932 | 3,401,282  | 3,401,282   | 1,511,321  | 1,511,231   | 4,518,373      | 5,030,789   |
| 1932-1933 | 3,243,637  | 3,243,637   | 1,948,991  | 1,948,991   | 5,389,589      | 5,389,589   |

**Municipal Property** At the end of 1932, the value of all property owned by Yokohama city was as follows:

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| Property under direct jurisdiction of the City Office:<br>Including land and buildings, cash, securities, etc. | ¥ 64,084,463       |
| Water Department:<br>Including land and buildings, forests, equipment, etc.                                    | 19,446,438         |
| Gas Department:<br>Including land and buildings, machinery, equipment rented, cash, securities, etc.           | 6,279,904          |
| Electric Department:<br>Including cash, securities, equipment, advances, etc.                                  | 27,385,161         |
| <b>Total</b>   | <b>117,196,038</b> |

**Bonded Indebtedness** At the end of March, 1933, the total bonded indebtedness of Yokohama city amounted to ¥155,417,967.

**Land Subject to Taxation** Land in Japan is subject to taxation according to different classifications based on the more or less age-long uses to which the land has been put. It is because of this fact that such items as "rice-fields" appear in the land subject to municipal taxes.

|                    |            |
|--------------------|------------|
| Rice-fields        | ha         |
| Upland-fields      | 1,583      |
| Residential tracts | 2,694      |
| Forests            | 2,867      |
| Uncultivated land  | 3,127      |
| Ponds & Marshes    | 103        |
| Miscellaneous      | 5          |
| <b>Total</b>       | <b>126</b> |
|                    | 10,010     |

### Finance

**Revenue and Expenditure** The revenue and expenditure of the city of Yokohama in 1929 to 1933, amounted respectively to:

|                      |             |
|----------------------|-------------|
| 1929-1930 (estimate) | ¥16,671,428 |
| 1930-1931 ..         | 15,182,861  |
| 1931-1932 ..         | 11,694,593  |
| 1932-1933 ..         | 15,260,789  |

The special finance accounts follow:

|           | Waterworks |             | Gas works  |             | Electric works |             |
|-----------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|----------------|-------------|
|           | Revenue    | Expenditure | Revenue    | Expenditure | Revenue        | Expenditure |
| 1929-1930 | ¥6,015,025 | ¥3,978,558  | ¥2,534,829 | ¥2,287,031  | ¥5,030,787     | ¥ —         |
| 1930-1931 | 6,588,472  | 3,768,359   | 1,704,676  | 1,660,919   | 4,971,703      | 5,792,926   |
| 1931-1932 | 3,401,282  | 3,401,282   | 1,511,321  | 1,511,231   | 4,518,373      | 5,030,789   |
| 1932-1933 | 3,243,637  | 3,243,637   | 1,948,991  | 1,948,991   | 5,389,589      | 5,389,589   |

ed by Yokohama city was as follows:

**Taxes** At the end of 1933 the total amount of municipal and prefectural taxes paid in Yokohama was ¥7,419,040, the average amount being ¥52.865 per house or ¥11.578 per capita.

### Harbour Works

Yokohama harbour is one of the finest in the Far East. During the earthquake and fire of 1923 the harbour and port equipment suffered enormous damage, but not only has reconstruction been completed but advantage has been taken of the opportunity to rebuild and furnish with all the latest equipment. A large outer breakwater is now being built and other vast extensions are being carried out.

The harbour equipment is described below:

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| <b>Breakwaters:</b>                               |               |
| East breakwater                                   | 5,382 feet    |
| North breakwater                                  | 6,702         |
| Minor breakwater                                  | 756           |
| Part of breakwater which sank in 1923 now rebuilt | 3,000         |
| Another part: ditto                               | 1,800         |
| <b>Total length of all breakwaters</b>            | <b>17,640</b> |
| <b>Mooring buoys:</b>                             |               |
| For ships of 15,000 tons                          | 2             |
| " " " 10,000 "                                    | 9             |
| " " " 6,000 "                                     | 7             |
| " " " 3,000 "                                     | 8             |
| <b>Total mooring buoys</b>                        | <b>26</b>     |

| Quays Number  | Length   | Depth of water alongside |
|---------------|----------|--------------------------|
| No. 1         | 318 feet | 20 feet                  |
| " 2           | 366      | 24                       |
| " 3           | 456      | 28                       |
| " 4           | 685      | 34                       |
| " 5           | 522      | 28                       |
| " 6           | 522      | 28                       |
| " 7           | 522      | 28                       |
| " 8           | 522      | 28                       |
| " 9           | 594      | 30                       |
| " 10          | 346      | 26                       |
| " 11          | 352      | 26                       |
| " 12          | 305      | 24                       |
| <b>Piers:</b> |          |                          |

(1) Mooring section width 138 feet: length 1,212 feet: depth 36 feet.

(2) Connecting section width 60 feet: length 180 feet.

**Harbour Construction Work** The first construction work extending over seven years, started in September, 1899. The total cost was ¥2,840,000. The first extension work was taken in hand in 1899 at the cost of ¥2,300,000. The second extension work, started in 1906 at an estimated cost of ¥8,170,000, was completed in 1917. The third series of harbour construction work, to extend over ten years, was started in 1921 at the cost of ¥13,450,000, but was temporarily suspended through the great earthquake of 1923. The repair of the work damaged in the disaster was in greater part finished in February, 1925. In June, 1928,

the municipality raised a loan of ¥16,477,000 to carry out reclamation work on 641,438 tsubo of land on the waterfronts at Tsurumi and Koyasu for the establishment of an industrial zone on a grand scale.

### Waterworks

The construction of the waterworks was first started in 1871, later enlargements took place and the whole system was municipalized in 1890. At the end of 1925, after the system was restored to its pre-1923 condition, 75,040 houses were supplied with water, the total consumption in the year was 1,689,475,280 gallons, the average daily consumption being 4,628,700 gallons. In July, 1926, in order to prevent waste the system was put on a metre basis, and the city bought out the private water supply companies which had been supplying the vessels in harbour. In order to be able to prepare for the increased demand of ten or twenty years hence the city started work in 1929 on a plan to supply a population of 1,000,000. The total cost of the work is estimated at ¥7,220,000, and is to be completed within five years from 1929. The estimated account for 1932-1933 was ¥3,243,637 both for revenue and expenditure.

### Tramways and Gas

**Electric Tramways** Tramways were first installed in July, 1904, by a private company and later were purchased by the municipality. There are now over 42 kilometres of lines. There are four private tramway companies attending to the suburban services, viz., the Kei-hin Electric Tramway, the Tokyo-Yokohama Electric Ry., the Shonan Electric Tramway, and the Jinchu Electric Ry. The number of passengers of these tramways for 1932-33 was as follows:



|                         | No. of passengers |
|-------------------------|-------------------|
| Municipal               | 39,848,510        |
| Keihin Electric         | 5,939,132         |
| Tokyo-Yokohama Electric | 3,891,039         |
| Shonan Electric         | —                 |
| Jincho Electric         | 263,667           |

Another line of great importance for the commerce of the city is that between Higashi-Kanagawa station on the Imperial Government railways, and Hachioji city in Tokyo prefecture. Hachioji is an important silk and weaving centre, and from this point the central line of the Imperial Government railways runs direct to the Shinano silk district, from which 45 per cent. of Japan's raw silk comes, 55 per cent. of which is exported.

**Gas Supply** The gas supply is owned by the municipality. The maximum capacity of the plant a day is 2,000,000 cubic feet. About 510 km. of pipe served the city at the end of 1928, but since then the length has been greatly extended. About 190,000 households have connections. The estimated accounts for 1932-33 put revenue and expenditure at ¥1,948,991.

### Industry

**Business Corporations** There are many excellent sites for factories and opportunities for every kind of

| Kind           | No. of factories | No. of workers | Total value of all goods produced |
|----------------|------------------|----------------|-----------------------------------|
| Dyeing         | 348              | 5,111          | ¥ 9,232,610                       |
| Mechanical     | 493              | 10,829         | 49,530,296                        |
| Chemical       | 178              | 3,282          | 36,023,417                        |
| Food and drink | 1,769            | 5,340          | 48,255,023                        |
| Miscellaneous  | 1,436            | 7,713          | 15,274,533                        |
| Special        | 16               | 1,630          | 11,429,553                        |
| Total          | 4,240            | 33,906         | 169,745,432                       |

### Commerce

**Chamber of Commerce and Industry** The Yokohama Chamber of Commerce and Industry is actively engaged in extending the trade and

industry located within the boundaries of Yokohama city. These sites are all easily accessible by rail, the entire district being covered with spur tracks, so that loadings may take place at the factory door. The sites are mostly on the reclaimed land at Tsurumi and Koyasu, though other sites are available.

The most important companies which have erected mills on this reclaimed land are:

Nisshin Flour Mill Co.  
Tokyo Electric Power Co., Tsurumi Steam Station  
Tokyo Electric Light Co., Tsurumi Steam Station  
Ishikawajima Shipbuilding Co.  
Rising Sun Petroleum Co., Ltd.  
Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, Lumber Department  
Nippon Oil Co.  
Socony Vacuum Corporation of New York  
Asano Shipbuilding Co.  
Shibaura Engineering Works (Electric Machinery Makers)  
Asahi Glass Co.  
Tsurumi Woodworking Co.  
Nagai Oil Co.  
Nippon Steel Tube Corp'n.  
Asano Cement Co.  
South Manchurian Mining Co.'s Smelting Works  
Fuji Electric Co., (Makers of Electric Machinery)  
Truscon Steel Co. of Japan  
Nippon Electric Power Co.

**Factories and Production** The statistics of factories and production for 1932 and 1933 follows:

industry of the city. The following is the data for the last five years:

| Year | Members | Annual expenses |
|------|---------|-----------------|
| 1928 | 50      | ¥64,031         |
| 1929 | 50      | 69,929          |

| Year | Members | Annual expenses |
|------|---------|-----------------|
| 1930 | 50      | 69,929          |
| 1931 | 50      | 61,865          |
| 1932 | 50      | 54,350          |

**Foreign Trade Ass'n** With the purpose of facilitating foreign trade there is the Yokohama Foreign Trade Association which works in co-operation with exporters, importers, exchange banks, steamship companies, warehouse companies, forwarding agents, etc. Commercial organizations exclusively composed of foreign members are the Foreign Board of Trade, the American Association of Yokohama, the British Association of Yokohama, and the French Chamber of Commerce.

**Banks** At the end of 1932 there were 6 banks which have their head offices in Yokohama, the total num-

ber of head offices and branches of banks being 51. The authorized capital of these banks totalled ¥111,100,000, of which ¥107,547,500 was paid up. The deposits at the end of the year amounted to ¥378,790,212.

**Clearing House** The volume of clearing business in the last five years is as shown below:

| Year | Amount cleared (in ¥1,000) |
|------|----------------------------|
| 1928 | 1,716,378                  |
| 1929 | 1,786,106                  |
| 1930 | 1,267,053                  |
| 1931 | 1,062,294                  |
| 1932 | 1,059,703                  |

**Markets** There is one central wholesale market and six retail markets.

**Companies** The number of companies in Yokohama at the end of 1933 was as follows:

| Kind of companies | Joint stock co. |             | Limited partnership |            | Unlimited partnership |            |
|-------------------|-----------------|-------------|---------------------|------------|-----------------------|------------|
|                   | No.             | Capital     | No.                 | Capital    | No.                   | Capital    |
| Agricultural      | 4               | ¥ 2,900,000 | 4                   | ¥ 9,000    | 1                     | ¥ 5,000    |
| Aquatic           | 1               | 50,000      | 1                   | 3,000      | —                     | —          |
| Mining            | 4               | 1,950,000   | —                   | —          | 1                     | 15,000     |
| Industrial        | 94              | 111,558,500 | 229                 | 3,333,389  | 42                    | 1,807,800  |
| Commercial        | 189             | 244,043,200 | 487                 | 9,612,413  | 132                   | 16,701,000 |
| Transportation    | 45              | 25,596,000  | 47                  | 893,600    | 2                     | 13,000     |
| Total             | 337             | 386,099,700 | 763                 | 13,851,402 | 178                   | 18,541,800 |

### Kobé

#### General

**Geographical Position and Area** The city of Kobé lies on the south-west coast of Hyogo prefecture in the Kansai district of Honshu, situated at 133° 5'-15' E. lat. and 33° 38'-45' N. long. The greatest length from west to east is 14.47 kilometres and the greatest breadth from north to south is 13.5 kilometres, the total area being 83.06 square kilometres, of which about 60 per cent. is occupied by mountains and hills, and the rest by farms and the city proper. The form of the city is like a long

band, and is divided into eight wards known as Nada, Fukiai, Kobé, Kosei, Koto, Minato, Hayashida, and Suma.

**Climate** The city of Kobé has an exhilarating climate at all seasons of the year on account of the advantage of its geographical position. It is backed by the Rokko mountain-chain and faces the Chinu Sea in Osaka Bay. The average temperature is 15° C (59° F). During summer the temperature sometimes runs up to 37° 6' C (99.6° F), but the average temperature of August and September is 26° 2' C (79.2° F). In winter the thermometer sometimes



ranges about 5° 8' C below zero (21.5° F), but snow is rarely seen. The highest temperature in 1932 was registered as 31° 8' C (89° 24' F), and the lowest temperature 1° 4' below zero (29° 6 F) in the same year.

**Population** The following are the results of the national census for the year 1930 :

|            |         |
|------------|---------|
| Families   | 178,325 |
| Population | 787,616 |
| Males      | 406,348 |
| Females    | 381,268 |

As compared with the results of the general census taken in 1925, the population has increased 143,404 (18.2%), and the families 26,820 (14.4%) during the interval of five years. The increase was mostly made up by the annexation of three adjacent villages on the eastern part of the city. The average members per family were 4.42, and the percentage of sexes was 100 females to 106.6 males. The estimated families and population for 1932 were as follows :

|            |         |
|------------|---------|
| Families   | 185,777 |
| Population | 820,200 |
| Males      | 422,000 |
| Females    | 398,200 |

**Foreign Residents** According to the Bureau of Statistics of the Cabinet issued at the end of 1932, the total number of foreign residents in Hyogo prefecture was 6,072, of which 5,362 resided in Kobé. The number and nationality of these foreigners follow :

| Nationality      | Number |       | Total |
|------------------|--------|-------|-------|
|                  | Men    | Women |       |
| Chinese          | 2,206  | 1,016 | 3,222 |
| Russian          | 172    | 189   | 361   |
| British          | 267    | 234   | 501   |
| American         | 180    | 160   | 340   |
| French           | 34     | 18    | 52    |
| German           | 138    | 109   | 247   |
| Swedish          | 59     | 37    | 96    |
| Portuguese       | 52     | 35    | 87    |
| Hindus           | 152    | 64    | 216   |
| Total and others | 3,418  | 1,944 | 5,362 |

**Houses** With the exception of public and municipal buildings and the houses of foreign residents, the total number of houses in the city was registered as 86,615 at the end of 1927, among which one-storied houses numbered 44,473, two-storied ones 41,185, and three-storied ones 957. There were 84,507 buildings of wood, 98 per cent. of the total number ; of brick 1,651 ; of concrete 402 ; and of stone 11.

**Schools** The number of elementary schools was 64 in 1932, including 63 municipal schools and one private school, with 2,033 teachers and 93,794 pupils. Middle schools numbered 5, of which 3 were prefectural schools and 2 were private schools, with 182 teachers and 4,488 boys. The number of girls' high schools was 11, and pupils 7,596. The number of technical schools was 26, of which 8 were commercial, 3 were polytechnic, 4 were trade and 11 were vocational. The total number of teachers was 568 and students 14,036. In Kobé there is a government university of commerce and a higher polytechnic school, besides private girls' high schools.

**Shrines, Temples and Churches** In Kobé there are 100 Shinto shrines, 149 Buddhist temples, 384 Tenrikyo and Shinto churches, 256 Buddhist halls, and 47 Christian churches. Shinto shrines and Buddhist temples are classified as follows :

Shinto shrines : governmental, 3 ; prefectural, 2 ; village, 4 ; minor village, 60 ; ungraded, 30.

Buddhist temples : Shin, 42 ; Jodo, 31 ; Rinzai, 27 ; Shingon, Nichiren and Soto, 49.

**Social Welfare Work** Municipal establishments for social welfare work are as follows :

Markets, 12 ; cheap eating-houses, 6 ; employment agencies, 6 ; public nurseries, 2 ; peoples' hotels, 2 ; boys' consultation offices, 1 ; municipal

dwelling-houses, 3 ; municipal pawnshops, 1 ; relief societies, 1 ; peoples' hospitals, 3 ; sanatoriums, 1. In 1931, the sales account of markets amounted to ¥2,170,416, an increase of ¥7,124 as compared with the previous year.

**Waterworks** The waterworks were at first designed in 1909 to supply 3 cu. ft. per capita a day to 250,000 inhabitants, but the plan was later altered to provide for 100,000 families, 25 cu. ft. a day. The work lasted until 1923 and cost ¥12,858,720, of which state grants amounted to ¥3,403,000. In 1926, the municipality increased its water supply by laying pipes in the eastern suburbs to draw water from the Chikari pond behind Mt. Rokko. In 1931, the city supplied 33,969,813 cubic metres to 142,311 households.

**Police Stations** The total number of police stations in the city at the end of 1931 was 9. Police boxes numbered 179. The police officers were :

Superintendents, 10 ; inspectors, 41 ; sub-inspectors, 15 ; policemen, 1,709. The damage on account of robbery and other crimes amounted to ¥1,513,700 for the year 1931, an increase of ¥582,490 as compared with the total of a year earlier.

**Fires and Fire Brigades** In 1931 the staffs of the fire brigades numbered 947, classified as follows : heads of fire brigade stations, 2 ; head-firemen, 4 ; firemen, 153 ; other members, 788. There were 21 watch-towers and 13 branch offices containing 3 steam fire-engines and 15 motor-pumps, etc. The number of fires in 1931 was 196. In the suburban districts there were 5 fires. Ship fires numbered 3. The total of all damage was ¥912,365

#### EXPORTS AND IMPORTS OF COMMODITIES (in ¥1,000)

|      | Exports | Imports   | Grand Total |
|------|---------|-----------|-------------|
| 1926 | 680,682 | 1,052,418 | 1,733,100   |

**Hotels** At the end of 1931, the total number of hotels was 205 ; lodging-houses, 219 ; doss-houses, 11. The lodgers at these houses amounted to 204,327, of whom 7,262 persons were foreigners.

**Hospitals** At the end of 1931, the public and private hospitals in the city totalled 74. The patients included 581,200 in-patients and 1,550,861 out-patients. There were 1,063 persons on the staffs of the hospitals. Licensed dispensaries numbered 506, their patients being 446,710. There were 305 dental hospitals, with 101,337 patients. At the end of the same year medical practitioners numbered 754, dentists 287, and pharmacists 463.

#### Finance

The annual finance of Kobé city is shown as follows (incl. special accounts) :

| Fiscal year        | Revenue    | Expenditure |
|--------------------|------------|-------------|
| 1929-30 (estimate) | 42,496,124 | 42,496,124  |
| 1930-31            | 46,465,686 | 46,465,686  |
| 1931-32            | 42,727,763 | 42,727,763  |

The municipal liabilities outstanding at the end of March, 1932 totalled ¥108,385,469.

At the end of 1930, the amount raised by direct national taxation was ¥12,687,212 and by municipal taxation ¥8,152,527. The former showing an increase of ¥557,004 and the latter a decrease of ¥850,718.

#### Foreign Trade

The grand total of exports and imports in 1931 was ¥866,751,000, showing an excess of ¥48,729,000 of imports over exports.



|      | Exports | Imports | Grand total |
|------|---------|---------|-------------|
| 1927 | 705,730 | 966,192 | 1,671,922   |
| 1928 | 631,411 | 878,735 | 1,510,146   |
| 1929 | 701,893 | 882,331 | 1,584,206   |
| 1930 | 523,172 | 563,649 | 1,086,821   |
| 1931 | 409,011 | 457,740 | 866,751     |

|                                | 1926    | 1927    | 1928    | 1929    | 1930   | 1931   |
|--------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| Excess of imports over exports | 371,736 | 260,462 | 247,324 | 180,420 | 40,476 | 48,729 |

Important Items of Trade Movement of important items of trade (in ¥1,000) follows:

| Exports:               | 1931    | 1930    |
|------------------------|---------|---------|
| Food: (a) Raw          | 12,885  | 19,664  |
| (b) Finished           | 14,476  | 19,518  |
| Total                  | 27,331  | 39,182  |
| Raw materials          | 14,875  | 19,436  |
| Finished raw materials | 124,139 | 154,273 |
| Finished goods         | 222,263 | 280,548 |
| Miscellaneous          | 4,298   | 6,810   |
| Re-exports             | 16,605  | 22,924  |
| Total                  | 409,011 | 523,172 |
| Imports:               | 1931    | 1930    |
| Food: (A) Raw          | 30,714  | 34,435  |
| (B) Finished           | 10,193  | 14,678  |
| Total                  | 40,906  | 49,113  |
| Raw materials          | 280,453 | 346,184 |
| Finished raw materials | 77,164  | 83,402  |
| Finished goods         | 87,455  | 82,867  |
| Miscellaneous          | 1,240   | 1,598   |
| Re-imports             | 516     | 484     |
| Total                  | 457,740 | 563,649 |

Trade by Continents Classified according to continents the volumes

of principal exports and imports for 1930 and 1931 were as follows:

| EXPORTS (in ¥1,000) |         |         |  |
|---------------------|---------|---------|--|
|                     | 1931    | 1930    |  |
| Asia                | 158,321 | 219,615 |  |
| Europe              | 38,190  | 48,339  |  |
| North America       | 147,621 | 173,979 |  |
| South America       | 6,097   | 10,948  |  |
| Africa              | 40,881  | 43,241  |  |
| Others              | 17,902  | 27,051  |  |
| Total               | 409,011 | 523,172 |  |

| IMPORTS (in ¥1,000) |         |         |  |
|---------------------|---------|---------|--|
|                     | 1931    | 1930    |  |
| Asia                | 165,438 | 217,442 |  |
| Europe              | 103,510 | 126,425 |  |
| North America       | 143,084 | 182,640 |  |
| South America       | 1,986   | 2,808   |  |
| Africa              | 3,419   | 6,600   |  |
| Others              | 40,303  | 27,733  |  |
| Total               | 457,740 | 563,649 |  |

Summary of Principal Trade A summary of principal imports and exports is as follows:

| EXPORTS (in ¥1,000)         |         |         |         |
|-----------------------------|---------|---------|---------|
|                             | 1929    | 1930    | 1931    |
| Isinglass                   | 4,318   | 3,479   | 3,212   |
| Sugar                       | 7,881   | 8,495   | 5,054   |
| Rags                        | 8,448   | 3,774   | 4,136   |
| Silk                        | 207,561 | 125,853 | 104,709 |
| Habutaé                     | 13,744  | 9,338   | 13,169  |
| Silk crêpe                  | 18,183  | 13,632  | 12,311  |
| Satin (Shusu)               | 4,092   | 3,479   | 4,885   |
| Pongee                      | 5,224   | 2,733   | 3,306   |
| Fuji silk                   | 22,147  | 13,725  | 6,607   |
| Striped cotton fabric       | 3,415   | 2,083   | 15,827  |
| Figured cotton fabric       | 34,637  | 27,749  | 9,473   |
| Calico                      | 32,505  | 28,742  | 16,309  |
| Bleached calico             | 2,710   | 4,462   | 5,177   |
| Scarlet and coloured calico | 4,212   | 4,322   | 3,177   |
| Printed cotton              | 2,113   | 2,275   | 3,243   |
| Underwear                   | 18,985  | 14,212  | 10,653  |
| Socks and stockings         | 4,986   | 4,497   | 3,164   |
| Caps and hats               | 15,973  | 8,228   | 9,462   |
| Elastic shoes and boots     | 6,101   | 4,815   | 3,115   |

|                                 | 1929  | 1930  | 1931  |
|---------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|
| Rubber-bottomed shoes and boots | 1,063 | 5,023 | 8,543 |
| Printing papers                 | 5,677 | 4,904 | 3,269 |
| Rubber tyres                    | 6,035 | 4,907 | 3,235 |
| Buttons                         | 4,918 | 3,933 | 3,263 |

#### IMPORTS (In ¥1,000)

|                          | 1929    | 1930    | 1931    |
|--------------------------|---------|---------|---------|
| Wheat                    | 11,253  | 6,300   | 6,342   |
| Soy beans                | 8,521   | 5,471   | 4,630   |
| Leaf-tobacco             | 6,000   | 3,443   | 5,297   |
| Beef (raw)               | 2,957   | 3,757   | 4,820   |
| Sugar                    | 6,946   | 7,362   | 4,800   |
| Oil                      | 2,356   | 1,998   | 3,151   |
| Ammonia                  | 19,159  | 10,614  | 8,018   |
| Rubber                   | 23,618  | 12,486  | 8,748   |
| Cotton                   | 391,821 | 239,025 | 187,294 |
| Hemp                     | 16,011  | 8,955   | 6,917   |
| Wool                     | 31,832  | 24,015  | 33,899  |
| Bean-refuse              | 10,547  | 8,777   | 5,928   |
| Aniline colouring matter | 6,440   | 4,556   | 5,619   |
| Woollen yarn             | 16,685  | 12,986  | 11,287  |
| Pulp                     | 9,147   | 8,570   | 8,192   |
| Petrol and other oil     | 8,531   | 7,596   | 6,838   |
| Spinning machinery       | 12,821  | 6,037   | 3,041   |
| Woollen cloth            | 8,572   | 4,712   | 4,357   |

Vessels from Foreign Countries The ships which entered the port of Kobé are as follows:

|                 | 1929         |            | 1930         |            | 1931         |            |
|-----------------|--------------|------------|--------------|------------|--------------|------------|
|                 | No. of ships | Tons       | No. of ships | Tons       | No. of ships | Tons       |
| Japanese        | 3,065        | 8,640,949  | 3,240        | 9,650,233  | 3,029        | 9,275,658  |
| British         | 590          | 2,315,704  | 495          | 2,522,151  | 459          | 2,484,688  |
| Hong Kong       | —            | —          | 61           | 174,708    | 51           | 151,513    |
| French          | 61           | 419,745    | 61           | 421,015    | 64           | 449,802    |
| American        | 236          | 1,462,185  | 239          | 1,507,658  | 223          | 1,442,270  |
| Norwegian       | 82           | 227,465    | 43           | 223,488    | 63           | 196,730    |
| Danish          | 60           | 266,265    | 19           | 83,782     | 21           | 93,704     |
| Dutch           | 24           | 96,734     | 28           | 105,939    | 29           | 109,564    |
| Swedish         | 18           | 64,218     | 18           | 63,325     | 17           | 64,156     |
| Russian         | 34           | 43,304     | 1            | 2,963      | 2            | 5,473      |
| Dutch Indian    | —            | —          | 47           | 171,834    | 36           | 133,486    |
| Asiatic Russian | —            | —          | 14           | 19,836     | 20           | 30,532     |
| Canadian        | —            | —          | 25           | 214,892    | 23           | 203,181    |
| German          | 123          | 511,676    | 126          | 546,612    | 85           | 374,660    |
| Belgian         | 2            | 7,469      | 12           | 40,937     | 1            | 3,134      |
| Italian         | 24           | 120,248    | 22           | 93,765     | 17           | 74,142     |
| Chinese         | 3            | 3,391      | 12           | 18,649     | 4            | 7,392      |
| Others          | 1            | 3,437      | 4            | 16,090     | 6            | 21,868     |
| Total           | 4,323        | 14,637,901 | 4,507        | 15,877,377 | 4,150        | 15,126,953 |

#### Factories and their Workers

At the end of 1931 there were 862 factories employing over 5 workmen; the total number of the staff was 5,044, that of workers was

48,428, and the total production was valued at ¥233,666,893. The following shows the number of factories and their operatives classified by locality.



| Ward      | No. of factories | No. of staff |                   | Total | No. of labourers |        | Total  |
|-----------|------------------|--------------|-------------------|-------|------------------|--------|--------|
|           |                  | Officials    | Technical experts |       | Male             | Female |        |
| Nada      | 96               | 129          | 65                | 194   | 2,328            | 1,171  | 3,499  |
| Fukiai    | 154              | 689          | 520               | 1,209 | 10,150           | 1,370  | 11,520 |
| Kobé      | 77               | 108          | 36                | 144   | 840              | 115    | 955    |
| Kosei     | 50               | 221          | 323               | 544   | 3,822            | 137    | 3,959  |
| Koto      | 3                | —            | 1                 | 1     | 5                | 20     | 25     |
| Minato    | 170              | 726          | 873               | 1,599 | 9,290            | 1,126  | 10,416 |
| Hayashida | 291              | 741          | 538               | 1,279 | 9,998            | 7,185  | 17,183 |
| Suma      | 21               | 49           | 25                | 74    | 354              | 517    | 871    |

#### NUMBER OF WORKS IN DIFFERENT INDUSTRIES

(End of 1931)

|                           | No. of factories | No. of workers |
|---------------------------|------------------|----------------|
| Textile                   | 26               | 4,492          |
| Metal                     | 70               | 6,109          |
| Machine and tool works    | 123              | 15,678         |
| Ceramic                   | 3                | 118            |
| Chemical works            | 133              | 12,753         |
| Woodwork                  | 45               | 440            |
| Printing and book-binding | 110              | 2,250          |
| Food and drink factories  | 132              | 2,892          |
| Gas and electric          | 3                | 485            |
| Miscellaneous             | 167              | 3,171          |
| Total                     | 862              | 48,423         |

#### Business Firms and Banks

**Business Firms** The number of business corporations including their branches as classified by the nature of the enterprises at the end of 1930 is as follows:

|            | 1928 | 1929 | 1930  |
|------------|------|------|-------|
| Trade      | 642  | 982  | 1,124 |
| Industries | 791  | 473  | 558   |

|                      | 1928 | 1929 | 1930 |
|----------------------|------|------|------|
| Transportation       | 249  | 222  | 258  |
| Insurance and others | 378  | 323  | 369  |

**Banks** At the end of 1931, the total number of banks including their branches was 80, among which 8 were savings banks. The deposits of ordinary banks were ¥678,734,000, while advances and loans totalled ¥474,986,000.

#### Electric Tramways

The tramways within the city limits are operated by the municipality, the total open mileage being 30.216 km. Attending to the suburban service, there are private companies, the Ujigawa Electric Tramway (Hyogo-Himeji), Han-Shin Electric Ry., (Kobé-Osaka), Han-Shin Express Electric Ry., (Kobé-Osaka), and the Shin-Yu Electric Railway (Kobé-Arima). A new electric tramway was laid along the national road between Osaka and Kobé in 1927, forming a parallel line to the state railway. The results of the working of these tramways for 1930-31 are as follows:

|                        | Length of line<br>Km. | No. of passengers | Passenger receipts |
|------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
|                        |                       |                   | Yen                |
| Municipal              | 30.261                | 94,161,025        | 5,362,698          |
| Han-Shin Electric Line | 31.300                | 52,364,000        | 5,845,571          |
| Han-Shin Express Line  | 30.300                | 19,362,000        | 3,646,641          |
| Ujigawa Electric Line  | 25.900                | 11,936,000        | 998,842            |
| Shinyu                 | 31.800                | 2,243,000         | 475,902            |

## CHAPTER XL

### CHOSEN (KOREA)

#### General Description

Chosen, a peninsula extending southward from the north-eastern side of the continent of Asia, is washed on its eastern and western coasts by the Sea of Japan and the Yellow Sea respectively, and borders Manchoutikuo and the Maritime Province of Siberia on the north, from which it is separated by the two rivers, the Yalu or Oryokko and the Tumen. Between the upper waters of these two rivers there is a mountain range which separates and turns them in opposite directions, the former flowing through Antung into the Yellow Sea. On the south the peninsula faces the Island of Kyushu and the western coast of Honshu, across the Korean Straits, with the islands of Tsushima and Iki about midway. It lies between the parallels of 33° 06' and 43° north and 124° 11' and 130° 56' east, having a total area of 220,740.72 square kilometres which is about one-third of the area of the whole empire.

Surrounded thus by sea on three sides, Chosen has a long coast line extending in all to 8,674 kilometres. It has many good harbours on the south and west coasts, such as Fusan, Reisui, Mokpo, Jinsen and Chinnampo. The tides rise far higher on the west coast than on the east, the

difference between the highest and the lowest tide-mark on the former reaching over ten metres, while on the east coast near Gensan it is less than half a metre. The country is as a whole mountainous, the eastern side steep and rocky, but sloping down more gently on the western side toward fertile plains traversed by large rivers such as the Daido, Kan, Kin and Rakuto. The northern half of the peninsula is comparatively level and fit for agricultural work, whilst the southern half is rich in timber and minerals indicating good possibilities for future industrial development. The climate in Chosen is continental running to extremities of both heat and cold, the spring and autumn seasons being very short though highly delightful. One needs hardly add that the climate is decidedly rigorous in the north and milder in the south. Moreover, the eastern coast has on the whole a milder climate than the western, the average temperature being some 2° C. higher, except in the middle of summer.

#### Population

It is difficult to obtain accurate figures concerning the population of Chosen, but the following are the most recent and may be taken as trustworthy.

#### POPULATION OF CHOSEN (Dec. 31, 1932)

| Province     | Korean    | Japanese | Foreign<br>(incl. Chinese) | Total     | Density<br>per sq. km. |
|--------------|-----------|----------|----------------------------|-----------|------------------------|
| Keiki        | 1,981,921 | 134,639  | 7,355                      | 2,123,915 | 165.7                  |
| North Chusei | 858,111   | 7,916    | 421                        | 866,448   | 116.9                  |
| South Chusei | 1,849,022 | 23,983   | 1,208                      | 1,874,213 | 169.8                  |
| North Zenra  | 1,410,108 | 83,558   | 1,675                      | 1,495,341 | 169.4                  |
| South Zenra  | 2,239,346 | 41,554   | 1,021                      | 2,281,921 | 163.7                  |



| Province     | Korean     | Japanese | Foreign<br>(incl. Chinese) | Total      | Density<br>per sq. km. |
|--------------|------------|----------|----------------------------|------------|------------------------|
| North Keisho | 2,299,668  | 48,319   | 1,126                      | 2,349,113  | 123.7                  |
| South Keisho | 2,015,817  | 86,067   | 862                        | 2,102,746  | 170.3                  |
| Kokai        | 1,474,578  | 18,147   | 2,546                      | 1,495,269  | 78.6                   |
| South Heian  | 1,278,726  | 32,960   | 2,984                      | 1,314,680  | 88.0                   |
| North Heian  | 1,511,215  | 19,971   | 11,407                     | 1,542,593  | 54.2                   |
| Kogen        | 1,421,860  | 11,660   | 478                        | 1,433,998  | 54.6                   |
| South Kankyo | 1,499,598  | 35,928   | 3,678                      | 1,539,204  | 48.1                   |
| North Kankyo | 696,645    | 28,750   | 4,390                      | 729,785    | 35.8                   |
| Total        | 20,037,273 | 528,452  | 39,151                     | 20,599,876 | 93.3                   |
| 1925         | 18,543,826 | 424,740  | 47,460                     | 19,015,928 | 86.1                   |
| 1920         | 16,916,078 | 347,850  | 25,031                     | 17,288,959 | 78.3                   |
| 1910         | 13,128,780 | 171,543  | 12,694                     | 13,313,017 | 60.3                   |

Keijo (Seoul), the old capital of Korea and now the seat of the Government-General, had at the end of 1932 a population of 374,909, of which the Japanese numbered 104,656

and the others 4,299.

The following is the classification of the population of Chosen according to occupation:

POPULATION ACCORDING TO OCCUPATION (Dec. 31, 1932)

| Occupation                     | Korean     | Japanese | Chinese | Foreign<br>American | British    |
|--------------------------------|------------|----------|---------|---------------------|------------|
| Agriculture and Forestry       | 15,954,567 | 44,932   | —       | 8,228               | 16,007,724 |
| Fishery                        | 263,133    | 10,874   | —       | 12                  | 274,019    |
| Industry                       | 384,951    | 59,104   | —       | 5,688               | 449,743    |
| Commerce, transportation       | 1,089,227  | 131,864  | 1       | 15,167              | 1,236,261  |
| Public service and professions | 600,241    | 223,586  | 5       | 52,397              | 826,229    |
| Miscellaneous                  | 1,456,757  | 34,253   | —       | 7,360               | 1,498,370  |
| Others                         | 288,397    | 18,833   | —       | 300                 | 307,530    |
| Total                          | 19,985,587 | 501,867  | 68,122  | 733                 | 254        |

### Origin of the Korean Race

Though no conclusive opinion has ever been given as to the origin of the Korean people, it is evident that they are of the Mongolian family, and it is generally admitted that their cradle was in the neighbourhood of Changchun, Manchoutikuo, in and around the place now called Petna on the River Sungari. It seems, therefore, but natural that they should have a profound liking to emigrate and settle in those parts of Manchoutikuo. From various historic relics it appears that they were of the same stock with the Manchurians and those Japanese dwelling in the western half of Japan. In course of time much intermingling of blood seems to have taken place among the Koreans and the Chinese ever since Chinese colo-

nies were first established along the north-western coast. But the latter did not supersede the native Korean race to any appreciable degree. This is clearly seen from the fact that the two races today have a distinctly different facial appearance, though both alike have black straight hair, dark oblique eyes and a tinge of bronze in the skin. The Korean language belongs to the Turanian group; it is poly-syllabic and possesses an alphabet of 11 vowels and 14 consonants, and a script known as Eunmonn. In grammatical construction it is almost identical with Japanese, though in sound and vocabulary it is quite dissimilar. From all these and other facts and evidences it is beyond any doubt that these two peoples were akin to one another from very remote times.

### Administrative Organization

Chosen is administered by the Government-General which was inaugurated on August 29, 1910, and has 9 main administrative offices, viz., (1) Governor-General's Secretariat, (2) Home Affairs Bureau, (3) Financial Affairs Bureau, (4) Industrial Bureau, (5) Judicial Bureau, (6) Educational Bureau, (7) Police Bureau, (8) Forestry Bureau, and (9) Land Improvement Bureau. There are also 3 affiliated offices which are (1) Communications Bureau, (2) Railway Bureau, and (3) Monopoly Bureau.

**Position of Koreans** For a number of years since the establishment of the Government-General in Chosen all Koreans in government service were placed under different regulations from those applying to Japanese officials. Gradually, however, almost all discriminative features in treatment and salary have been wiped out and in October, 1919, Korean officials were finally placed on the same footing as the Japanese and came under the same regulations. Moreover, prior to March, 1920, in the courts Korean judges were allowed to try only those civil cases in which both parties were Koreans and the criminal cases where the accused were Koreans, but now they are allowed to try all cases in which people of any nationality may be involved. Moreover, prior to 1919 the freedom of the press had been rigidly restricted. No newspaper except the few already in existence was allowed to be issued. Now, however, more daily papers are issued, and the restrictions placed on the holding of public meetings have been partly removed.

**The Central Council** As the highest consultative body there is the Central Council which is convened by the Governor-General several times a

year to discuss such measures as may be presented by him. This Central Council consists of 5 advisors, 63 councillors, 1 chairman and 1 vice-chairman. One of the characteristic principles by which the Japanese administration in Chosen is guided is respect for the old Korean customs and manners, and the work of investigating these old customs so dear to the native people is entrusted to the Central Council. Koreans attach great importance to their ancestral tombs as a form of ancient worship, and the selection of a burial site is always made with great care. This, coupled with their age-old superstition that the fate of one's family would be greatly affected by the position of its grave, has resulted in the devastation of a large area of land; wherefore the Government-General in 1912 issued an order requiring all people to use the public cemeteries for the disposal of their dead. This order, however, was revised in 1919 so as to allow the people to follow their old customs with only slight limitations set.

### Finance

**Budgetary System Introduced** Under the old Korean régime there was no clear distinction between the court and the government in the use of money collected from the people in the form of various taxes. Moreover, most of the state revenue was from the ginseng monopoly, leasing of state lands, and granting of concessions of various sorts. Accordingly, therefore, there was no means of framing a yearly budget. This state of affairs, more than anything else, called for speedy remedies. When, therefore, a Japanese financial adviser, Baron Megata, took up his duties in August, 1904, his first task was to bring order out of this financial confusion and his work was quickly done during



the protectorate period. He drew up necessary plans for introducing the modern budgetary system, and the gold standard with a central bank to act as a state treasury and empowered with a right to issue convertible notes. A rigid taxation system was brought into existence, with the burdens of the people more equitably distributed. The former method of tax collection which gave rise to many serious abuses was quickly corrected. All the monopolies, such as that of ginseng, were turned over from the Imperial court to the government, and a clear distinction was marked between the finances of the court and of the state.

**Japan in Chosen** Upon the establishment of the Japanese hegemony in Chosen the Government-General took on its shoulders the heavy task of developing the country in every possible way so as to promote the welfare of the Korean people to the utmost extent. It necessitated starting new enterprises and increased expenditure, and the government outlay for the year 1911 reached over ¥48,740,000, an amount twice that of the preceding fiscal year. Since that time the tendency had always been upward, till it reached ¥246,852,843 in 1929, the highest mark ever seen in the budgetary history of Chosen. In 1930 a slight decrease was seen; the figures fell to ¥239,729,783, with a further slight reduction in the following year to the amount of ¥238,923,617. Mention must be made of the fact that the determination of the Government-General to do its utmost for the economic development of the country and the promotion of the welfare of the people is shared by the Japanese government at home, for the latter is yearly advancing a subsidy of more than ¥15,000,000 from the national treasury to the Government-General. Be-

low is given a budget table showing the trend of steady expansion of expenditure:

## BUDGETS 1911-1933

|      | Revenue     | Expenditure |
|------|-------------|-------------|
|      | yen         | yen         |
| 1911 | 43,741,282  | 48,741,782  |
| 1920 | 124,798,469 | 114,316,860 |
| 1921 | 162,474,208 | 162,474,208 |
| 1922 | 158,124,617 | 158,124,617 |
| 1923 | 146,007,225 | 146,007,225 |
| 1924 | 142,700,159 | 142,780,159 |
| 1925 | 178,082,382 | 178,082,382 |
| 1926 | 194,487,914 | 194,487,914 |
| 1927 | 210,910,111 | 210,910,111 |
| 1928 | 222,746,979 | 222,746,979 |
| 1929 | 246,852,843 | 246,852,843 |
| 1930 | 239,729,783 | 239,729,783 |
| 1931 | 238,923,617 | 238,923,617 |
| 1932 | 219,132,671 | 219,132,671 |
| 1933 | 231,938,384 | 231,938,384 |

## BUDGET FOR 1934-1935

## REVENUE

|   | yen         |
|---|-------------|
| Ordinary revenue  |             |
| Taxes   | 45,959,317  |
| Stamp receipts  | 12,950,243  |
| Receipts from government undertakings and properties    | 144,404,806 |
| Miscellaneous   | 2,731,214   |
| Total   | 206,045,580 |
| Extraordinary revenue                                   |             |
| Proceeds from the sales of government properties        | 469,585     |
| Contributions   | 6,000       |
| Grants from home national treasury, etc.                | 12,825,160  |
| Loans (public or otherwise)                             | 29,478,536  |
| Part payment for the improvement of rivers and harbours | 242,200     |
| Brought forward   | 1,040,170   |
| Total   | 44,061,751  |
| Grand total   | 250,107,331 |

## EXPENDITURE

|  | yen        |
|--|------------|
| Ordinary expenditure                             |            |
| Chosen Shrine                                    | 70,000     |
| Prince Li's household                            | 1,800,000  |
| Government General offices                       | 3,913,332  |
| Courts and Deposit bureau                        | 3,442,723  |
| Prisons  | 4,417,656  |
| Provincial offices                               | 25,847,111 |
| Keijo Imperial University                        | 1,779,742  |
| Schools and museum                               | 1,406,918  |
| Police training school                           | 192,117    |
| Taxation superintendence offices and tax offices | 3,202,994  |

|                                     | yen         |                          | yen         |
|-------------------------------------|-------------|--------------------------|-------------|
| Ordinary expenditure                |             | Subsidies                | 19,938,950  |
| Customs offices                     | 1,228,233   | Buildings and repairs    | 3,113,923   |
| Agriculture and forestry works      | 7,414,527   | Civil engineering works  | 10,302,439  |
| Monopolies                          | 26,076,512  | Railways                 | 18,337,983  |
| Railways                            | 54,401,175  | Agriculture and forestry | 10,736,430  |
| Communications                      | 14,013,531  | Miscellaneous affairs    | 994,963     |
| Social works                        | 485,225     | Miscellaneous            | 2,256,112   |
| National debt service               | 25,063,938  | Total                    | 66,106,963  |
| Pension                             | 5,719,654   | Grand total              | 250,107,331 |
| Reserves                            | 2,500,000   |                          |             |
| Miscellaneous                       | 1,024,977   |                          |             |
| Total                               | 184,000,368 |                          |             |
| Extraordinary expenditure           |             |                          |             |
| Pension for the old Korean soldiers | 44,537      |                          |             |
| Investigations                      | 528,177     |                          |             |

Below is given the latest statement of receipts from domestic taxes and from leased state lands for the four years ending 1932:

|                         | 1927        | 1928       | 1929       | 1930       |
|-------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
|                         | yen         | yen        | yen        | yen        |
| Land tax                | 14,319,534  | 15,614,037 | 15,810,219 | 15,422,196 |
| Income tax              | 1,199,528   | 1,114,722  | 763,154    | 1,006,874  |
| Exchange tax            | 175,214     | 147,637    | 195,371    | 518,605    |
| Liquor tax              | 13,229,789  | 12,321,268 | 11,248,536 | 11,366,131 |
| Tobacco cultivation tax | 254,116     | —          | —          | —          |
| Business tax            | 1,516,967   | 1,590,022  | 1,291,983  | 1,233,306  |
| Sugar consumption tax   | 3,095,766   | 3,131,858  | 2,393,536  | 2,397,015  |
| Unearned increment tax  | 265,623     | 314,882    | 332,874    | 345,881    |
| Mining tax              | 619,434     | 572,206    | 623,468    | 744,949    |
| Bank of Chosen note tax | 5,792       | —          | 145,556    | 7,325      |
| Total                   | 35,181,8137 | 34,555,632 | 40,302,317 | 40,608,844 |

## RECEIPTS FROM CUSTOMS DUTIES

|      | yen        |      | yen        |
|------|------------|------|------------|
| 1910 | 3,606,000  | 1925 | 10,781,000 |
| 1914 | 4,140,000  | 1926 | 13,361,000 |
| 1918 | 16,870,000 | 1927 | 10,946,000 |
| 1919 | 11,165,000 | 1928 | 10,410,000 |
| 1920 | 16,309,000 | 1929 | 10,716,000 |
| 1921 | —          | 1930 | 10,284,818 |
| 1922 | 15,620,000 | 1931 | 7,401,819  |
| 1923 | 9,211,000  | 1932 | 7,966,104  |
| 1924 | 9,311,000  |      |            |

## Government Monopolies

Several industries are being carried on as monopolies by the Government-General under direct control of the Financial Affairs Bureau; they are the manufacture or preparation of ginseng, tobacco, salt and opium.

**Ginseng** This medical herb is regarded as a wonderful cure for many diseases in China and Korea. The drug is obtained from the root of the plant carefully tended for six years. The principal customers for

this plant are the Chinese, who are ready to pay a high price for it. Figures relating to its production follow:

|      | Area (Taubo) | Raw root (Kin) | Prepared product (Kin) | Receipts (Yen) |
|------|--------------|----------------|------------------------|----------------|
| 1911 | 14,345       | 7,719          | 2,300                  | 119,000        |
| 1914 | 125,213      | 67,513         | 19,144                 | 2,029,000      |
| 1919 | 195,620      | 103,989        | 26,002                 | 2,082,000      |
| 1920 | 319,321      | 116,508        | 29,694                 | 2,544,000      |
| 1921 | 371,328      | 136,066        | 36,266                 | 2,102,000      |
| 1922 | 475,339      | 163,053        | 40,571                 | 1,269,000      |
| 1923 | 419,788      | 166,232        | 46,022                 | 2,225,000      |
| 1924 | 397,850      | 141,983        | 38,546                 | 2,152,000      |
| 1925 | 303,713      | 112,988        | 31,629                 | 2,658,000      |
| 1926 | 230,368      | 109,759        | 29,369                 | 2,768,000      |
| 1927 | 332,102      | 154,237        | 41,540                 | 2,444,000      |
| 1928 | 327,491      | 197,340        | 50,901                 | 3,067,000      |
| 1929 | 334,479      | 165,897        | 54,099                 | 2,482,000      |
| 1930 | 336,918      | 170,709        | 62,097                 | 2,449,463      |
| 1931 | —            | 161,952        | 59,302                 | 2,039,541      |
| 1932 | —            | 165,172        | 58,789                 | 2,090,819      |

**Tobacco** As practically all Koreans smoke, the tobacco industry is a great source of income to the government. Three kinds are grown



in Chosen, namely, Korean, Japanese and American. There are four tobacco manufacturing centres, these

being Keijo, Heijo, Taikyū and Zenshu, the annual production reaching thirty million yen.

## TOBACCO MONOPOLY RECEIPTS

| Year | Area (cho) | Amount leaf tobacco (kwan) | Value in yen   |          |            |
|------|------------|----------------------------|----------------|----------|------------|
|      |            |                            | Korean product | Imported | Total      |
| 1930 | 14,227     | 4,026,914                  | 31,693,010     | 123,100  | 31,816,110 |
| 1931 | 15,232     | 4,384,183                  | 31,149,374     | 99,751   | 31,249,125 |
| 1932 | 13,637     | 5,309,923                  | 32,076,440     | 91,290   | 32,167,739 |

**Salt** The salt consumption in Chosen amounted to 560,000,000 kin in 1932 which is a great increase as compared with the amount ten years ago. The consumption in 1921 was 114,000,000 kin valued at ¥1,120,000. As the native production is not sufficient to meet the entire demand of the people, a considerable amount is imported from Japan and foreign countries under the control of the Monopoly Bureau of the Government-General. The following shows production and the area of salt-fields in 1932 :

## PRODUCTION AND AREA OF SALT-FIELD IN 1932

|          | Area (cho) | Production (kin) |
|----------|------------|------------------|
| Koryowan | 1,143      | 161,640,000      |
| Shusan   | 1,115      | 172,037,000      |
| Nanshi   | 217        | 22,065,000       |
| Total    | 2,474      | 355,742,000      |

## MORPHINE MANUFACTURE IN 1933

|                               |                                |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Raw opium                     | 7,634 kilogrammes (less water) |
| Percentage of morphine        | —                              |
| Manufacture { Morphine (salt) | 274 kilogrammes                |
| { Diacetyl morphine (salt)    | 135 "                          |
| Sale { Morphine (salt)        | { Quantity 270 "               |
| { Diacetyl morphine (salt)    | { Value 196,196 yen            |
|                               | { Quantity 140 kilogrammes     |
|                               | { Value 101,451 yen            |

## Overseas Trade

Prior to its annexation by Japan the overseas trade of Korea amounted to about 50 millions of yen a

**Opium** Owing to the strict control of the Government-General the number of opium smokers has in recent years greatly decreased, but at the same time the number of those indulging in morphine-injection has increased. The use of morphine has of course been prohibited by the government, but owing to the activity of cunning dealers all the efforts of the government to put an end to it have been fruitless. The government thereupon has come to the decision to monopolize the manufacture and sale of morphine so as more effectively to control the spread of its use. Accordingly, in March, 1933, the government's manufacture of morphine was started at Keijo, its production being sold to certain designated pharmacies to be used for medical purposes only.

year. Now it is approximately valued at ¥311,354,000 as per figures for 1932 which are the smallest within the last seven years. The following indicates its development :

## OVERSEAS TRADE

| Year | Exports (¥ 1,000) |         |         | Imports (¥ 1,000) |         |         |
|------|-------------------|---------|---------|-------------------|---------|---------|
|      | Foreign countries | Japan   | Total   | Foreign countries | Japan   | Total   |
| 1912 | 5,616             | 15,369  | 20,985  | 26,359            | 40,753  | 67,112  |
| 1915 | 9,319             | 40,901  | 50,220  | 18,159            | 41,535  | 59,694  |
| 1916 | 14,854            | 42,964  | 57,818  | 22,675            | 52,459  | 75,134  |
| 1917 | 20,236            | 64,726  | 84,962  | 31,396            | 72,696  | 104,092 |
| 1918 | 18,697            | 137,205 | 155,902 | 43,151            | 117,273 | 160,424 |
| 1919 | 22,098            | 199,849 | 221,947 | 98,158            | 184,918 | 283,076 |
| 1920 | 27,639            | 169,381 | 197,020 | 106,174           | 143,112 | 249,286 |
| 1921 | 20,884            | 197,393 | 218,277 | 75,898            | 156,483 | 232,381 |
| 1922 | 17,489            | 197,915 | 215,404 | 95,798            | 160,247 | 256,045 |
| 1923 | 20,403            | 241,262 | 261,665 | 98,338            | 167,452 | 265,790 |
| 1924 | 22,379            | 306,660 | 329,039 | 97,776            | 211,817 | 309,593 |
| 1925 | 24,341            | 317,288 | 341,630 | 105,888           | 234,623 | 340,511 |
| 1926 | 24,779            | 338,175 | 362,954 | 123,933           | 248,235 | 372,169 |
| 1927 | 28,133            | 330,791 | 358,924 | 113,943           | 269,473 | 383,417 |
| 1928 | 32,147            | 333,829 | 365,974 | 118,181           | 295,839 | 414,020 |
| 1929 | 32,773            | 309,391 | 342,164 | 107,767           | 315,325 | 423,092 |
| 1930 | 25,852            | 240,694 | 266,546 | 88,854            | 278,194 | 367,048 |
| 1931 | 12,771            | 294,027 | 306,798 | 52,696            | 217,770 | 270,466 |
| 1932 | 29,210            | 282,144 | 311,354 | 61,686            | 258,670 | 320,356 |

## OVERSEAS TRADE BY COUNTRIES

| Countries          | Exports (¥ 1,000) |       |        | Import (¥ 1,000) |        |        |
|--------------------|-------------------|-------|--------|------------------|--------|--------|
|                    | 1930              | 1931  | 1932   | 1930             | 1931   | 1932   |
| Kwantung Peninsula | —                 | 2,378 | 4,370  | —                | 1,980  | 2,479  |
| Manchoutikuo       | —                 | 8,767 | 22,868 | —                | 31,329 | 39,723 |
| China              | 24,577            | 1,241 | 948    | 60,944           | 6,197  | 3,772  |
| Asiatic Russia     | 27                | 23    | 67     | 1,004            | 263    | 1,021  |
| India              | 4                 | 8     | 20     | 2,219            | 358    | 220    |
| Dutch Indies       | 72                | 65    | 49     | 4,848            | 1,488  | 617    |
| French Indo-China  | 62                | 53    | 4      | 2,828            | 25     | 198    |
| Britain            | 62                | 4     | 2      | 2,461            | 1,313  | 1,549  |
| Germany            | 2                 | 4     | 2      | 1,710            | 1,312  | 819    |
| United States      | 210               | 123   | 407    | 8,613            | 4,552  | 5,076  |

## PRINCIPAL EXPORTS (¥ 1,000)

| Commodities | 1930    | 1931    | 1932    |
|-------------|---------|---------|---------|
| Rice        | 109,664 | 138,487 | 145,337 |
| Beans       | 18,433  | 10,807  | 20,539  |
| Fish        | 11,207  | 9,845   | 10,950  |
| Laver       | 1,996   | 2,124   | 2,114   |
| Sugar       | 4,758   | 2,649   | 3,448   |
| Hides       | 1,623   | 1,391   | 1,489   |
| Fish-oil    | 2,701   | 1,436   | 1,207   |
| Red ginseng | 3,152   | 92      | 159     |
| Timber      | 2,327   | 2,233   | 2,639   |
| Sea-weeds   | 920     | 1,178   | 921     |
| Cotton      | 7,546   | 2,608   | 3,505   |
| Cocoons     | 2,167   | 1,553   | 1,270   |
| Raw silk    | 16,834  | 12,015  | 11,666  |
| Graphite    | 1,011   | 683     | 693     |
| Coal        | 2,328   | 3,065   | 3,850   |
| Gold ore    | 1,073   | 1,106   | 1,304   |
| Iron ore    | 1,474   | 1,198   | 1,082   |
| Cattle      | 2,901   | 2,793   | 3,246   |
| Fertilisers | 9,650   | 8,462   | 18,485  |

## PRINCIPAL IMPORTS (¥ 1,000)

| Commodities  | 1930   | 1931   | 1932   |
|--------------|--------|--------|--------|
| Rice         | 10,121 | 930    | 1,771  |
| Millet       | 21,393 | 7,932  | 16,026 |
| Beans        | 1,842  | 2,429  | 1,814  |
| Flour        | 5,879  | 3,804  | 3,774  |
| Sugar        | 7,367  | 5,641  | 7,645  |
| Saké         | 1,230  | 1,119  | 1,161  |
| Beer         | 2,274  | 1,727  | 1,730  |
| Salt         | 1,246  | 1,437  | 2,295  |
| Woolen cloth | 5,440  | 4,800  | 6,360  |
| Silk tissue  | 13,578 | 10,615 | 13,328 |
| Rubber shoes | 2,324  | 1,599  | 1,332  |
| Paper        | 6,929  | 5,817  | 6,878  |
| Coal         | 10,340 | 8,522  | 7,873  |
| Cement       | 2,693  | 1,726  | 2,307  |
| Ceramics     | 2,256  | 2,808  | 2,343  |
| Iron         | 16,144 | 10,211 | 12,734 |
| Machines     | 17,627 | 9,890  | 8,959  |
| Timber       | 5,775  | 4,880  | 4,097  |
| Leaf tobacco | 2,353  | 1,464  | 1,106  |



## PRINCIPAL IMPORTS (¥1,000)

| Commodities   | 1930   | 1931   | 1932   |
|---------------|--------|--------|--------|
| Petroleum     | 2,792  | 2,817  | 4,879  |
| Matches       | 1,270  | 1,229  | 1,417  |
| Ginned cotton | 5,504  | 4,682  | 6,870  |
| Cotton yarn   | 5,227  | 4,294  | 6,085  |
| Wild silk     | 6,404  | 7,152  | 7,945  |
| Cotton cloth  | 32,143 | 16,151 | 19,223 |
| Hemp cloth    | 4,169  | 2,353  | 1,204  |
| Fertilizers   | 18,974 | 8,638  | 7,794  |

## Banking

In 1911 there were in Chosen only

|                     | 1910    | 1924      | 1925    | 1926    |
|---------------------|---------|-----------|---------|---------|
| Banks               | 11      | 19        | 18      | 18      |
| Branches            | 59      | 136       | 136     | 133     |
|                     |         | (¥ 1,000) |         |         |
| Capital subscribed  | 12,550  | 143,475   | 102,275 | 102,275 |
| Capital paid-in     | 7,080   | 84,150    | 58,850  | 59,375  |
| Government shares   | 438     | 3,462     | 1,963   | 1,963   |
| Loans by government | 2,634   | 2,848     | 2,838   | 2,825   |
| Reserve funds       | 366     | 16,771    | 7,024   | 8,065   |
| Debentures issued   | 960     | 118,800   | 135,976 | 144,237 |
| Deposits            | 18,355  | 275,878   | 217,597 | 163,092 |
| Loans               | 37,912  | 409,306   | 429,361 | 372,195 |
| Net profit          | —       | 7,665     | 4,592   | 5,687   |
|                     | 1929    | 1930      | 1931    | 1932    |
| Banks               | 17      | 16        | 15      | 15      |
| Branches            | 151     | 154       | 162     | 172     |
|                     |         | (¥ 1,000) |         |         |
| Capital subscribed  | 103,425 | 101,425   | 101,425 | 101,425 |
| Capital paid-in     | 61,471  | 60,991    | 60,971  | 60,971  |
| Reserve             | 12,385  | 14,464    | 16,377  | 18,522  |
| Deposits            | 241,408 | 226,563   | 239,458 | 262,321 |
| Loans               | 420,460 | 457,557   | 598,671 | 635,540 |
| Net profit          | 6,418   | 6,430     | 6,233   | 6,209   |

The banking institution which is utilized most by the Korean masses is the Post Office Savings Bank. In 1921 there were about one million and a half depositors at this bank, their aggregate deposits reaching ¥18,726,338. In 1932 the number of depositors increased to 2,494,062, with the aggregate deposit expanding to ¥40,939,391. The following figures show the annual expansion:

|      | Number of depositors | Amount (yen) |
|------|----------------------|--------------|
| 1921 | 1,416,325            | 18,726,338   |
| 1922 | 1,590,470            | 19,875,093   |
| 1923 | 1,694,087            | 21,040,842   |
| 1924 | 1,606,740            | 21,029,849   |

11 banks with 59 branches. The total aggregate capital was then ¥12,350,000, with total reserve funds amounting to ¥366,000 and the deposits totalling ¥18,335,000. In 1932 the number of banks increased to 15 and their branches to 172. The total aggregate capital also increased to ¥101,425,000 and the deposits to ¥262,321,000. The following gives a more detailed account:

|                      | 1925      | 1926       |
|----------------------|-----------|------------|
| Number of depositors | 1,711,590 | 21,531,122 |
|                      | 1,795,858 | 22,466,126 |
|                      | 1,910,289 | 26,961,217 |
|                      | 2,023,977 | 30,787,502 |
|                      | 2,078,602 | 36,236,417 |
|                      | 2,118,178 | 38,852,866 |
|                      | 2,283,871 | 41,482,670 |
|                      | 2,494,062 | 40,939,391 |

## Agriculture

Chosen, though mountainous, is essentially an agricultural country. It is enough to point out that more than 83 per cent. of its entire population is engaged in agricultural pursuits. Though the soil is not very fertile, it is sufficiently so to

produce enough foodstuffs to support its entire population.

In 1932 the total agricultural products amounted to ¥607,300,000, of which ¥200,000,000 worth was exported, mostly to Japan, forming 70 per cent. of the entire value of Korea's export trade. In 1910, the year of annexation, the value of production scarcely reached ¥250,000,000, but in 1930 it more than doubled the above figure. Of all agricultural produce rice is the most important.

**Ka-den-min** In Chosen there are quite a good number of so-called "ka-den-min" or fire-field-people, who use fire for making their land ready for cultivation in a most primitive way. In ancient times, people set forests or plains on fire and then sowed seeds and cultivated vegetables on the blackened land without manuring. When this land became sterile, they moved to another place to repeat the operation. Among the lowest class of Chosen peasants this primitive system of agriculture is still in practice. There are nearly 400,000 ha. of the fire-field on which about 230,000 families or 1,160,000 people are living. They are mostly distributed over such northern mountainous districts as South Kankyo and North Heian. They plant the sweet potato, German millet, Indian-corn, soy-bean, red-bean, barley and buckwheat. Steep slopes or mountain tops, even above 1,200 m. in height, are burnt by these farmers. One of the causes of the bare hills noticed by visitors to Chosen is said to be this long practice of burning the forests. Most of these people are nomadic and cultivate about 2 ha., the average family with an income of about 60 yen a year. After the establishment of the new Japanese Forestry Bureau the forestry police have been taking measures to prevent the continuance of this destructive practice by teaching

these peasants a better method of farming; but all their efforts seem in vain so far.

**Grains** In 1910 the rice fields covered a total area of 1,350,000 cho, yielding 10,400,000 koku, which rose in 1932 to 1,643,449 cho and 16,345,825 koku, its export during the same period increasing from 798,000 koku to 7,508,442 koku. This wonderful development has been achieved by the improvement made in cultivation, in the selection of seeds and manure, and in irrigation and reclamation. Next in importance come barley and wheat, which are, however, mostly cultivated for home consumption. In the southern provinces both of these grains are raised in the paddy fields 798,000 koku to 7,508,442 koku, after the rice crop is harvested. Owing to the help in various ways given by the authorities to aid in the cultivation of these two cereals, their production has been on the increase year after year. Third in importance comes the soy bean. In earlier times it was far from being an important produce owing to ignorance on the part of Korean farmers of the proper method of preparation, such as drying and assorting. It is now, however, in high esteem on the Japanese market where there is a demand for it not only as food, but for chemical industrial purposes, and thus the amount exported to Japan is yearly on the increase. In 1930 the total area under cultivation was 803,000 cho and the amount produced reached 4,410,000 koku, which was an increase of more than six times, compared with the year 1910. Millet is for most Koreans what rice is for the Japanese people. They depend more upon it than upon rice on account of its cheapness in price. The Korean farmers sell their rice, but use their millet crops for their daily diet, so that the supply of the



grain hardly suffices to meet the entire demands of the Korean people. They therefore import much of it from Manchoutikuo, the annual imports from that region reaching as much as about 2 million koku a year.

**Cotton** Cotton is another important agricultural produce in modern Chosen. The present scale of its growth is owing to the encouragement given by the Government-General. It was in 1906 that the first trial plantation of American cotton was carried out in the neighbourhood of Mokpo. As its superiority over the old native cotton was sufficiently demonstrated, soon its cultivation was vigorously encouraged in all parts of southern Korea, so that the cotton acreage was increased from 1,200 cho in 1910 to 100,322 cho in 1932, and the crop expanded from 660,000 kin in 1910 to 110,909,000 kin in 1932. If the production of the native plant is added, the total cotton production in 1932 amounted to 154,277,000 kin from the total area of 159,000 cho, as against 21,000,000 kin from 60,000 cho, in 1910.

**Sugar Beet** A trial plantation of sugar beet was also made first in 1906. As it proved quite satisfactory every governmental assistance was given to its cultivation. A subsidy was given to ensure a sufficient distribution of improved seeds. Further exhaustive experiments proved that Keijo and its vicinity is best suited for sugar beet cultivation and consequently the authorities encouraged and assisted its plantation in that part of Chosen, with very good results.

**Fruit Farming** Fruit farming has also become a thriving industry of the erstwhile hermit kingdom. Soil and climate alike are suitable, especially for the growing of apples, and the government authorities are extending their assistance in this

direction likewise, with the object of improving the quality of the fruit and gaining for it a world-wide market.

Many new varieties of apple, superior to the old native ones, are now cultivated, the quality being in some cases better than that of the fruit grown in Japan, the recent annual production reaching as much as 12,447,000 kan with money value estimated at ¥4,311,000.

**Sericulture** By 1910 the Government-General had done everything in its power to improve the native methods of cultivating the mulberry trees and raising silk-worms after the Japanese fashion. In 1919 a new system was instituted for carrying on a compulsory examination of egg-cards and for giving adequate care to the growing of good mulberry trees. All this paternal care and effort on the part of the Government-General for the advancement of the economic welfare of the Korean farmer was by no means thrown away. In 1910 the cocoon production was 14,000 koku and the number of households engaged in the work was figured at 76,000. In 1930 the households increased to 720,813 and the cocoon output to 555,232 koku; in 1931 the number of households 747,084 and the output 578,259 koku and in 1932 the number of household increased to 786,060 and the output to 593,054 koku.

**Stock Farming** As Korean beef is very palatable, the demand for it is rapidly increasing in Japan and Manchoutikuo as well as in Siberia. In 1910 the cattle in all Chosen numbered only 700,000 head, which in 1932 increased to 1,664,000, and their export increased from 12,000 head in 1910 to 43,000 in 1932. The raising of both pigs and poultry has been greatly encouraged by importing from Japan animals and birds

of superior quality, with the result that at the end of 1931 the former totalled 1,348,000 and the latter 6,295,000, and in 1932 the former 1,339,000 and the latter 6,601,000, both more than doubling the numbers found at the time of the amalgamation of the two countries. Sheep were unknown in the old days in Chosen. In 1919, however, efforts were made to encourage their rearing and it seems now that the future of this enterprise is far from being hopeless.

### Forestry

At the time of annexation nearly all the mountains in Chosen were treeless. The forests existed only in name. As a matter of fact, only one-third of the so-called "forest" areas was covered with standing trees, the remaining two-thirds being only thinly wooded. There was no system for safeguarding or protecting forests.

**Afforestation Work Undertaken** In 1908, however, the Korean government, by the advice of the Japanese, promulgated a forest law aiming at the protection of forests, and when the new régime was established the Government-General issued a new forest law providing, among other things, for the letting of forest lands to any interested party for the purpose of afforestation and, if the work were successfully carried out, the ultimate transference of them to the lessee. The total area thus leased now reaches 1,235,861 cho, of which more than 560,000 cho have been transferred to the successful planters. So far as the present situation is concerned, 5 million cho of the entire forest lands is owned by the state, and one hundred and twenty thousand cho is reserved for university research and as national parks, the rest being owned by private persons. The first public af-

forestation work was started in Kogen province in 1911, and this example was followed by almost all the other provinces, so that the total area afforested to the end of 1932 was 1,570,106 sq. m. There are at present 311 seeding plantations, where mostly pine, oak, chestnut, poplar, larch, etc. are being raised. In 1932 about 240,000,000 seedlings were grown by private undertaking, since the seedlings raised by the public plantations alone were not enough. Nor is this all. Schools are given suitable pieces of ground whereon to plant trees, and the Third of April, the anniversary of the death of Jimmu Tenno, the first ruler of Japan, is fixed as Arbour Day, a day on which universal plantation of trees is encouraged throughout Chosen. In short, in the past twenty years more than a million cho have been planted with over three billion trees, and thus the mountain scenery in every part of Chosen is steadily undergoing a change with the accompanying effect of diminishing floods.

**The Forest Districts** There are, however, several forest districts which escaped the almost wholesale denudation by ignorant woodsmen and kadenmin in the pre-Japanese administration period, the most important of which is the forest along the upper reaches of the Yalu and Tumen Rivers on the frontier. In 1906 the first systematic exploitation of the region was conducted by a joint undertaking organized by Japanese and Koreans and assisted by both the Korean and the Japanese governments with a capital of ¥1,200,000. This, combined with a similar enterprise financed by a group of Japanese and Chinese industrialists, forms one of the largest timber-supplies in the world. Due, however, to further deforestation by kadenmin, the government considered it necessary to



further educate these ignorant Koreans, and to utilize and develop the forests. Since 1932, the government started the work of developing these forests in northern Korea with an expenditure of ¥12,183,000 to be operative for 15 years. The work consists of (1) development and utilization of forests, (2) education of kadenmin, and (3) protection of the forests. The results of this work are proving satisfactory, the education of kadenmin giving especially good results.

### Fisheries

With the establishment of the present Japanese administration in 1910 all sorts of encouragement have been given to the Korean fishermen for the development of the fishery industry in Chosen, with the result that improvements in one way or another have been introduced in the building of fishing-boats and in the method of catching. Thus, while at the time of annexation the total value of catches was ¥8,000,000 a year, by 1930 it had increased to ¥46,000,000, and other aquatic products in the meantime advanced from ¥2,650,000 to ¥27,000,000. The first fishery law in Chosen was issued in 1909, and this was replaced three years later by a new law providing for the definite establishment of fishing rights over a certain area of waters, the prohibition of certain actions harmful to fishing in specified areas and the prevention of individual monopolization of any fishing area. Trawling within special zones was also prohibited, and certain restrictions were made to the number of whaling-boats and to the diving apparatus carried. Mention should be made in this connection of the famous "hanyo" (woman divers) of Quelpart Island. There are 7,000 of these women and they are engaged in catching sea-ears, and

many kinds of shellfish and gathering laver and other sea-weeds by diving into the deep sea. The total earnings of these women amount to one million yen a year.

The following shows the marine products for two years, 1930 and 1932, the value of which exceeds ¥1,000,000:

| Kind                    | 1932<br>Value<br>(in yen) | 1930<br>Value<br>(in yen) |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| Mackerel                | 3,258,000                 | 6,224,000                 |
| Sardine                 | 6,178,000                 | 4,987,000                 |
| Guchi                   | 3,340,000                 | —                         |
| Laver                   | 2,294,000                 | 2,114,000                 |
| Herring                 | 1,726,000                 | 1,961,000                 |
| Sea-bream               | 1,763,000                 | 1,860,000                 |
| Hair-tail               | 1,270,000                 | 1,504,000                 |
| Plaice                  | 1,368,000                 | 1,458,000                 |
| Cod                     | 1,734,000                 | 1,371,000                 |
| Horse-mackerel          | 1,140,000                 | 1,313,000                 |
| Shrimps                 | 1,348,000                 | 1,268,000                 |
| Mintai (Alaska pollack) | 1,060,000                 | 1,094,000                 |
| Mackerel-like fish      | 1,650,000                 | —                         |

Besides these, there are isinglass, yellow-tail, glue, shark, grey bullet, rays, oyster, sea-eel, conger-eel, etc., valued at between ¥500,000 and ¥1,000,000.

### Mining

The present mining law, enacted in 1916, provides that mining rights can be granted only to Japanese citizens or to legal corporations under the Japanese law, and mining rights are treated as a form of real estate. As for mining rights secured by foreign citizens under the old régime, they are well respected. Of all minerals produced in Chosen gold occupies by far the most important position, the largest gold mine being the Unsan Mine operated by an American syndicate called the Oriental Consolidated Mining Company. Next in importance are the Shojo Mine worked by Frenchmen, the Suian Mine by Englishmen, and Sansei and Koyo Mines by Japanese.

Formerly the mining industry in Chosen was carried on in a very primitive way except in those mines operated by foreign concerns. Soon after Chosen had been brought under Japanese protectorate rule in 1906 the Government tried hard to induce Japanese capitalists to invest capital in the mining industry of Chosen, but it was only after the treaty of annexation was signed that Japanese capitalists began to display their energies in that lucrative undertaking. As however most of the more promising gold fields were already under operation by foreign capitalists, Japanese capitalists turn-

ed their attention to the exploitation of other minerals such as iron and coal, and their activities in these fields are represented by the smelting plant of the Kuhara Mining Company at Chinnampo, the ore-dressing factory of the Nippon Mineral Company at Roryoshin, and the iron foundry of the Mitsubishi Iron Company at Kenjiho. It must be mentioned that in Chosen nearly all kinds of minerals except sulphur, petroleum and asphalt are found in more or less abundance, gold and iron preponderating. The following shows the value of the mineral products of Chosen, expressed in yen:

### MINERAL PRODUCTION

|                     | (Yen)     |            |            |            |            |
|---------------------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
|                     | 1911      | 1921       | 1929       | 1931       | 1932       |
| Gold                | 3,744,957 | 2,902,021  | 5,848,720  | 9,008,572  | 17,800,437 |
| Pig iron            | —         | 4,819,843  | 6,795,334  | 4,588,887  | 4,114,012  |
| Coal                | 338,781   | 3,192,262  | 6,310,483  | 1,190,064  | 5,970,119  |
| Iron ore            | 421,462   | 1,716,170  | 3,153,988  | 820,063    | 740,259    |
| Blister copper      | —         | 17,986     | 1,848,686  | 224,921    | 307,027    |
| Gold and silver ore | 262,092   | 587,412    | 1,353,133  | 553,545    | 944,252    |
| Concentrates        | 246,631   | 1,489,182  | 630,885    | —          | 638,421    |
| Graphite            | 153,477   | 208,902    | 511,159    | 231,975    | 255,847    |
| Placer gold         | 821,009   | 359,260    | 25,938     | 575,378    | 1,823,736  |
| Silver              | 6,555     | 4,775      | 59,820     | 206,600    | 552,714    |
| Lead                | —         | —          | 129,528    | 5,900      | 64,375     |
| Tungsten ore        | —         | —          | 8,048      | 7,154      | 29,845     |
| Zinc ore            | 21,428    | 4,798      | 85,004     | —          | —          |
| Others              | 21,428    | 374,617    | 318,958    | 318,560    | 487,914    |
| Total               | 6,069,032 | 15,767,228 | 26,488,366 | 21,741,519 | 33,746,953 |

### Manufacturing Industry

It is only since 1916 that there has been any manufacturing industry worthy of the name in Chosen, and in 1931 the total value of manufactures reached ¥250,000,000, being over 8 times as large as that in 1911, in which year the total output was valued at ¥30,000,000. As the land has abundance of materials and a good labour supply, Chosen may be looked upon as a promising land for the future expansion of various industries. In 1911 there

were in all the land only 251 manufacturing plants employing about 14,575 workers, but by 1931 this number of factories had increased to 4,601. The total number of employees was 104,435 and the total capital invested figured at ¥550,000,000. The most important manufactures are:

(1) Cotton, hemp, and silk tissues, the total output in these goods expanding from ¥5,000,000 in 1911 to ¥32,924,000 in 1931.

(2) Paper, which increased from ¥382,000 in 1911 to ¥4,059,000 in



1929. Of late years the demand for foreign-style papers has grown, the imports expanding from ¥800,000 in 1911 to ¥76,878,000 in 1931.

(3) Ceramics, which show a yearly output worth ¥9,034,000 to ¥13,000,000.

(4) Iron-wares, the annual production of which is now valued at ¥6,545,000.

(5) Leather, which has an output of ¥2,131,000 a year.

(6) Sugar, the total output being ¥4,610,000 in 1931.

### Justice and Police

Chosen has now a judicial system similar to that of Japan. That is to say, in addition to the supreme court there are 3 courts of appeal and 11 local courts with 46 detached and 170 sub-detached courts. The personnel of those serving in the courts are as follows: 196 judges, 86 procurators, 4 chief clerks, 4 interpreters, and 706 clerks and student-interpreters. Grave crimes of one sort or another have greatly diminished owing to the improvement in the work of maintenance of order and security. On the other hand, what might be called intellectual crimes such as fraud, forgery, and perjury have yearly increased. Prior to the establishment of the Japanese administration flogging was a common form of punishment. In 1912 its application to aged persons, women and children was prohibited, and in 1920 it was finally abolished as it was unsuited to modern ideas of penology.

**Police** The police service in Chosen had been under Japan's direction for some years even prior to the establishment of Japan's protectorate in 1906. But the system which had been in force at that period proved unsatisfactory. Accordingly, in June, 1910, a new system was introduced by which the

commander-in-chief of the military police was appointed chief of police, and gendarmes and civil policemen were separately stationed as local needs required. In 1919, however, that semi-militaristic police system was displaced by the one now in force. This new and present police system is modelled on that in Japan proper, with its headquarters entrusted with the entire administration of police and sanitary affairs.

### Education

In the olden days Korean children were taught in school nothing but Chinese writing and classics, but soon after the new régime was introduced they began to receive a more modern education, with such new subjects as arithmetic, geography and the Japanese language. The parents at first objected to the introduction of these revolutionary methods, and specially to the forcible teaching of the Japanese language, believing that this was a deliberate attempt on the part of the government to deprive the Korean children of their national and inherited traditions. It was due to this misconception held widely among the Korean people that the educational authorities found much difficulty in enrolling pupils despite the fact that no tuition was charged and all textbooks were supplied to the pupils free of charge. In 1930 the Government-General, animated by a desire to respect the wishes of the native race and to foster oriental morals developed by Confucius, reopened the old Meiringaku-in (Confucian Institute) at the Keigaku-in (formerly known to Koreans as the "Songkyun Kwan."), the oldest and highest seat of learning in the country for the study of the Confucian classics.

**Important Reforms** But many more reforms of far-reaching importance

were made in 1920, when the present educational system was introduced. By it not only was the standard of educational attainment raised, but the principle of equality was laid down firmly though no compulsory features were adopted with regard to elementary education, as in Japan. The following differences, however, were made and are maintained out of respect for Korean sentiment.

1. The Korean language is made an obligatory subject in schools for Korean children exclusively, while it is optional in schools for Japanese children in Chosen.

2. The teaching of Korean his-

tory and geography is to be particularly emphasized in schools for Korean children.

3. Different text-books, though of an equal standard, may be used in view of the difference of language and customs of the two races. That is to say, schools for Japanese children may use text-books compiled by the Education Department of Japan, but schools for Korean children those compiled at the Education Bureau of the Government-General. The table below shows clearly the development of educational work in Chosen since 1910:

|                                | 1911    |          | 1919    |          | 1930    |          |
|--------------------------------|---------|----------|---------|----------|---------|----------|
|                                | Schools | Students | Schools | Students | Schools | Students |
| Elementary schools             | 128     | 15,509   | 380     | 42,811   | 479     | 79,379   |
| Common schools                 | 172     | 20,121   | 482     | 69,288   | 2,100   | 561,920  |
| Middle schools                 | 1       | 205      | 5       | 2,010    | 11      | 6,347    |
| Higher common schools          | 5       | 819      | 12      | 3,156    | 26      | 13,610   |
| Girls' high schools            | 3       | 515      | 11      | 1,905    | 17      | 5,179    |
| Girls' higher common schools   | 2       | 394      | 6       | 687      | 25      | 9,558    |
| Normal schools                 | —       | —        | —       | —        | 3       | 1,891    |
| Industrial schools             | 20      | 961      | 25      | 2,843    | 55      | 15,306   |
| Elementary industrial schools  | 3       | 93       | 73      | 1,650    | 107     | 4,335    |
| Colleges                       | 5       | 409      | 8       | 901      | 8       | 3,789    |
| University preparatory schools | —       | —        | —       | —        | 1       | 314      |
| University                     | —       | —        | —       | —        | 1       | 609      |
| Non-classified schools         | 1667    | 71,763   | 749     | 39,247   | 446     | 47,380   |
| Total                          | 2,006   | 110,789  | 1,751   | 184,498  | 3,279   | 689,635  |

Christian mission and other private schools are included in this table.

The following shows educational institutions operated by various foreign missions:

### MISSION SCHOOLS AND KINDERGARTENS, 1932

| Colleges | Secondary schools | Secondary schools unclassified | Elementary schools | Elementary schools unclassified | Kinder-garten | Old-style schools | Total |
|----------|-------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------------|---------------|-------------------|-------|
| 5        | 13                | 31                             | 49                 | 202                             | 214           | 229               | 743   |

**Korean Students in Japan** The Korean students in Japan now number about 3,368, most of them being in Tokyo. Those sent by the Government-General are comparatively few, numbering only nine at present. These students so sent by the Gov-

ernment-General are not only supplied with necessary funds by the Government during the period they stay in the colleges to which they have been sent, but are on graduation given official or educational positions.



### Religion

**Buddhism** Buddhism first entered Korea about 370 A.D. It was introduced from China by a priest who brought with him a Buddhist image and the "sacred books", and it flourished greatly in the peninsula during the days of Silla and Koryu. Under the dynasty of Yi, however, it met with persecution. The number of priests was limited and members of good families were forbidden to enter the priesthood, with the consequence that it soon lost its hold among the masses to a large extent. Things remained so until Japan extended her rule throughout the country. Then in September, 1911, an ordinance on religions was promulgated giving freedom of preaching and full protection to temples, and also raising the status of the priesthood. Since then Buddhism has been revived to a marked extent, so that at present there are 1,313 temples with 5,709 priests, 1,185 nuns and 118,500 adherents. There are several native religions not recognized by the Government-General, among which the most influential one is the Tendo-kyo, which in nature is a mixture of Confucianism, Buddhism and Taoism. This religion has followers numbering 82,200. Apart from Korean Buddhism and allied sects, we find Japanese forms of Buddhism lately established in the peninsula, priests of the Shin sect being the pioneers. Later three others, Jodo, Soto, and Nichiren sects, entered the new religious field in competition with other sects and religions. At present nine sects of Japanese Buddhism are working among the resident Japanese as well as among the Korean masses, and at the end of 1932 there were 419 preaching houses, 557 priests, 112 temples and 222,100 believers including 7,600 Koreans.

**Christianity** Christianity in Chosen was first brought by an official mission sent to Peking, China, by a Korean king in the latter half of the 18th century. This mission brought back with them a Bible and other Christian books. As its teaching, however, ran counter to the deep-rooted custom of ancient worship, King Seiso in 1784 issued an order prohibiting its preaching which was followed by a severe persecution. Though later occasionally the persecution was more or less relaxed, nothing for a time indicated a revival of Christianity. In 1833 a French missionary named Pierre Maubant came to Chosen to preach the Gospel. He was the first foreign missionary to tread the soil of the hermit kingdom. His energetic and devoted evangelistic work was not fruitless, but it alarmed the government officials, who in 1839 issued a prohibition edict. But it failed to suppress the spread of Christianity, and in 1863 there were as many as 18,000 converts. In 1866 the persecution against Korean converts was renewed with vigour, which cost the lives of 30,000 people. In 1882, however, freedom of worship was fully recognized in the country as a result of diplomatic pressure brought upon its government, and in 1885 several American missionaries came to Korea. This was the first time for Protestantism to be preached there, and it gained influence among the masses as time went on. When in 1906 Prince Ito, the foremost Japanese statesman at that time, was appointed first Resident-General, he pursued a policy of friendliness toward these foreign missionaries, this policy being pursued up to the present day under various Governors-General. The following table gives an idea on the present situation of Christianity in Chosen:

|                        | No. of mission | No. of missionaries | No. of members |
|------------------------|----------------|---------------------|----------------|
| Presbyterian           | 2,048          | 1,452               | 197,765        |
| Roman catholic         | 301            | 151                 | 67,780         |
| Japan episcopal church | 69             | 88                  | 6,807          |
| Japan christian church | 12             | 13                  | 2,178          |
| Holiness               | 84             | 120                 | 6,391          |
| Methodist              | 15             | 18                  | 1,334          |
| Salvation army         | 102            | 85                  | 4,488          |
| Others                 | 967            | 639                 | 58,518         |
| Total                  | 4,028          | 2,566               | 345,251        |

### Communications and Transportation

**Railways** The construction of railways as a civilizing agency is being vigorously carried on in accordance with the 12 year programme laid in 1927. The programme covers the construction of a Tumen River line and four other lines totalling

1,384 kilometres and the purchase of five lines including the Zenshu-Riri Railway, totalling 339 kilometres. On the 1st November, 1933 the total railway mileage reached 3,264 kilometres in active operation with 440 stations. The following gives some idea of the development of railways in Chosen:

|      | Length (Kilo) | Passengers | Freight (Tons) | Receipts (Yen) |
|------|---------------|------------|----------------|----------------|
| 1911 | 674 (Miles)   | 2,024,000  | 888,000        | 4,095,000      |
| 1920 | 1,157 ( .. )  | 12,421,000 | 3,186,000      | 28,816,000     |
| 1925 | 1,309 ( .. )  | 18,241,000 | 4,297,000      | 30,708,000     |
| 1930 | 2,792         | 20,850,000 | 5,936,000      | 36,821,000     |
| 1931 | 3,009         | 19,673,704 | 6,025,150      | 36,300,512     |
| 1932 | 3,142         | 20,591,638 | 6,248,863      | 38,886,910     |
| 1933 | 3,264         | —          | —              | —              |

As the through traffic between Tokyo and Europe is now established, the two main lines, Keijo-Fusan line and Keijo-Gishu line, form an important part of the railway system connecting Europe and Japan. Of all the lines now under construction the most important one is the line between Heijo and Gensan, 213 kilometres in length. When completed it will serve as an important traffic link between North China and Japan. As for the private railway enterprises in Chosen, regulations were issued in 1912 so as to provide adequately for effective supervision and protection. In 1921 new regulations were issued by which increased state aid was extended to private railway undertakings. These have in consequence made rapid progress, and in October,

1932, their total mileage reached 1,249 kilometres operated by seven companies, though their earnings are far from being satisfactory. There are at present over 547 kilometres of additional lines either under actual construction or projected.

**Tramways** The following are the main tramway lines now in operation:

|          |                    |
|----------|--------------------|
| 41.9 km. | in Keijo           |
| 9.8 ..   | in Fusan           |
| 12.9 ..  | in Heijo           |
| 14.0 ..  | in Quelpart Island |
| 78.6 ..  | in other parts     |
| Total    | 145 kilometres     |

**Navigation** There are now 223 steamships the total tonnage being 58,003 tons, their routes being inter-port, Korea-Japan and Korea-China-Russia. The following table shows



the progress in this method of transportation in the last decade :

|      | Steamers |         | Sailing-boats |         |
|------|----------|---------|---------------|---------|
|      | Number   | Tonnage | Number        | Tonnage |
| 1919 | 87       | 35,682  | 488           | 16,432  |
| 1925 | 147      | 44,520  | 627           | 21,075  |
| 1929 | 185      | 47,161  | 694           | 23,083  |
| 1930 | 196      | 53,998  | 692           | 22,911  |
| 1931 | 202      | 52,802  | 745           | 24,778  |
| 1932 | 223      | 58,003  | 756           | 24,889  |

**Navigable Rivers** The most important river in Chosen is perhaps the Yalu or Oryokko which, forming the boundary line between Chosen and Manchoutikuo, rises in the Pak-tusan or "Ever-white" Mountains (2,744 m.) and empties into the Yel-

Rakuto (flowing into Chosen Channel) 344 km. (Navigable course)

Kanko (flowing into Yellow Sea) 300 km.

Kinko " " " " 130 "

Tumen " " " " 85 "

**Airways** There are at present three airports established in Chosen. These ports are located at Urusan, Keijo and Heijo. Beside that in the following places ground marks are set up: Urusan, Kwokan, Taiden, Tenan, Shariin, Heijo, Teishu and Shingishu. Moreover, in Urusan and Keijo there are now built wireless stations for keeping in communication with the airways. At the airport of Urusan there is installed a meteorological observatory for forecasting weather conditions in the interests of air navigators. Most of the air traffic between Chosen and Japan is being done by planes belonging to the Japan Air Transport Company.

**Post, Telegraphs and Telephones** Prior to 1905 there were 516 postal offices in the peninsula. In March, 1933, they numbered 915, but in this are included 122 for telegraph and telephones service exclusively. There is a Telegraphic Service Training School, which had turned out up to March, 1931, 3,252 graduates, 909

low Sea. Its length is about 800 km, of which about 700 km. is navigable by air-propeller boats under governmental subsidy. Timber felled on the mountain slopes is made into rafts and floated down until it reaches the lumber-yards at Shingishu or Antung. Another river of importance is the River Daido which flows through Heijo and empties into the Yellow Sea in the neighbourhood of Chinnampo. The river is 400 km. long, navigable for a distance of 245 km. There are also four other rivers wide enough for navigation by sailing boats and motor boats. These are :

being Koreans. In November, 1926, a Radio Broadcasting Office was established in Keijo and opened to business in February, 1927.

#### Public Hygiene

Prior to 1906 Chosen was a land practically without access to any medical service worthy of the name and the sick were simply placed under the care of unqualified practitioners of the old Chinese school or of witches or magicians. The situation was made worse by an entire lack of sanitary equipments and pure water, the consequence being frequent outbreaks of various infectious diseases. As soon as the protectorate was brought into existence in 1906 the first step taken by the government with a view to giving the nation the benefit of sanitation was the establishment of a modern hospital in Keijo. Since the annexation of Chosen by Japan in 1910 further steps have been taken to extend modern medical and sanitary benefits among the masses, even

among those in very remote regions. The construction and extension of waterworks is another work pushed on by the government with vigour so as to provide the people with good drinking water. The Government-General has also taken efficient and energetic measures for the prevention of epidemics; in consequence, small-pox which was formerly so virulent in Chosen, has almost died out. Moreover, sanitary regulations relating to food stuffs, drinks, and drugs are rigidly enforced. Medical and hospital equipments have been greatly improved. At the end of 1932 hospitals numbered 127 including 4 government institutions and 34 under local public authorities, and there were 1,909 licensed medical practitioners including 885 Japanese, 1,001 Koreans and 23 foreigners. Korean medical students numbered 4,374 in the same year.

#### Prohibition of Opium Smoking

Soon after its inauguration the Government-General made a serious effort to deal with opium-smoking. The habit of opium-smoking among the Korean people had been quite strong, specially among those in the frontier regions, many deaths resulting therefrom. The Government-General's drive for the abolition of this vicious habit was a thorough one. Those who were found smoking opium were made liable for criminal punishment. It would be, however, an exaggeration to say that the land was entirely freed from the evil, as much opium is still

being smuggled in from China. In 1919 poppy cultivation was absolutely prohibited except for the purpose of supplying the needs of the medical profession and a certain limitation was placed on the area of its cultivation, and the product so raised was not permitted to be sold on the general market, being all taken over by the government at a fixed price. In 1930, the Government-General granted a subsidy of ¥16,240, in addition to sufficient money to buy a necessary quantity of morphine to be divided among the provinces to assist in the cure of addicts. As a result 2,837 addicts out of a total of 2,944 treated at the provincial morphine asylums were completely cured. The following is the policy now being pursued by the Government-General in its effort to conquer the evil of opium-smoking :

- (1) To attempt to cure all morphine addicts within 10 years ;
- (2) To take into its own hands all the work of manufacturing and selling the morphine to be supplied to the registered addicts ;
- (3) To permit no person other than those registered to use morphine, and to punish heavily those who smuggled or secretly sold it ;
- (4) To educate the people so as to prevent any increase of addicts.

On March 3, 1930, the Government-General issued an order forcing all addicts to be registered and in the end of that year those who registered totalled 3,278 out of 5,094 persons known to be addicts.



CHAPTER XLI

TAIWAN (FORMOSA)

General Description

**Area and Topography** Taiwan (Formosa) forms the westernmost part of the Japanese Empire. It is washed by the Pacific on the east, and is separated from China on the west by the Formosan Straits and on the south from the Philippines by Bashi and Balintang Channels. It extends from 119° 18' to 122° 6' E. longitude, and from 21° 45' to 25° 38' N. latitude. The Tropic of Cancer bisects the island, which is about 394.28 km. long, its greatest width being 122.31 km. The Pescadores (Bokoto) and other outlying islands form a political division of the Taiwan Government-General. They cover 126.86 sq. km. The area of Taiwan, including the Pescadores, is 35,973.55 sq. km., being about 5.3 per cent. of the total area of Japan, a little smaller than Kyushu, and about one-sixth the size of Chosen (Korea). As regards its topography, Taiwan is an island which rises from the sea to a height of 3,950 metres, reached at the summit of Mount Niitaka (Mount Morrison). It consists of a mountain range with narrow valleys on both coasts which are the population cen-

tres. The valley on the west coast is the principal population centre. That on the east coast is little developed and is capable of but slight further development. The rivers are not long and their current is very swift; in the rainy season they flood the surrounding country, causing much damage. The climate is semi-tropical. In summer the north is visited by rains; in winter the south. The temperature rarely falls below the freezing point.

**The Inhabitants** The territorial system of Formosa was organized during five years, 1898 to 1902, by a large land-investigation enterprise made by the Government-General. The island is inhabited by Japanese, natives and foreigners. The Japanese went there after the occupation of the island by Japan, and the foreigners mostly are Chinese. The number of Western people is small. The native Chinese are mostly Mins from Fukien province and Cantonese from the China coasts across the Formosan Straits, composing 92 per cent. of the total population. The aborigines consist of savages and semi-civilized tribes. The following figures show the population at the end of 1932:

|                    |           |           |           |        |
|--------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|--------|
| Japanese           | 247,580   | 131,295   | 116,285   | 5.0%   |
| Koreans            | 950       | 323       | 636       | 0.0    |
| Natives            | 4,641,686 | 2,363,094 | 2,278,592 | 94.1%  |
| Aboriginal savages | 144,816   | 72,583    | 72,233    | 2.9%   |
| Chinese            | 42,017    | 27,816    | 14,201    | 0.9%   |
| Foreigners         | 191       | 105       | 86        | 0.0%   |
| Total              | 4,932,433 | 2,522,638 | 2,409,800 | 100.0% |

Excluding the savages, the total population at the end of 1932 in Taiwan was 4,787,617, showing an increase of 1,885,574 over that at the

end of 1905, when the first census-taking results were announced. This means a yearly gain for the 27 years of 69,836.

The areas, population, number of

counties and districts and number of towns and villages of five provinces, three districts and seven cities at the end of July, 1932 follow:

|                  | Area sq. ri | Population | No. of counties or sub-districts | No. of towns and villages |
|------------------|-------------|------------|----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| Taihoku province | 296         | 988,103    | 9                                | 39                        |
| Shinchiku ..     | 298         | 709,478    | 8                                | 42                        |
| Taichu ..        | 478         | 1,096,925  | 11                               | 60                        |
| Tainan ..        | 351         | 1,241,597  | 10                               | 66                        |
| Takao ..         | 374         | 673,267    | 7                                | 44                        |
| Taito district   | 324         | 62,685     | 4                                | 11                        |
| Karenko ..       | 300         | 95,366     | 4                                | 10                        |
| Boko ..          | 8           | 65,012     | 2                                | 5                         |
| Taihoku city     | 2.7         | 266,066    | —                                | —                         |
| Keelung ..       | 2.8         | 80,390     | —                                | —                         |
| Shinchiku..      | 2.3         | 50,635     | —                                | —                         |
| Taichu ..        | 1.3         | 61,857     | —                                | —                         |
| Tainan ..        | 2.7         | 102,703    | —                                | —                         |
| Kagi ..          | 3.2         | 62,963     | —                                | —                         |
| Takao ..         | 3.2         | 72,400     | —                                | —                         |

**The Climate** Being in the semi-tropical zone, the summer time is long and the winter is short. The highest temperature, however, is not very much higher than in Japan proper, but the weather is warmer during the winter time. Frost is very rare and water has been known to freeze over only twice since Taiwan came under Japanese rule. The island lies in the highway of typhoons, and is yearly visited by them, terrible damage being sometimes caused.

During a 36-year period ending in 1932, Formosa was hit by severe typhoons no less than 88 times; of these, several occurred in the year 1914.

Typhoons originate generally in the offing northeast or east of Luzon Island of the Philippines, and cross the island or enter the Chinese mainland, passing the southern or northern extremity of the island. Taiwan forms a part of an earthquake zone connecting Kyushu, Okinawa Islands and the Philippines and naturally it is very often visited by seismic shocks. The number of earthquakes registered in the island or the neigh-

bouring seas during 24 years ending 1932, was 7,888, which means 329 a year or nearly one every day.

Administrative System

When Taiwan came under Japan's rule in April, 1895, by virtue of the Shimonoseki Treaty, the Japanese government established the Taiwan Affairs Bureau in June of that year and then in August of the same year the Taiwan Government-General Act was promulgated in connection with the introduction of military administration. This was replaced by the civil administration in March of the following year. The Taiwan Government-General came under the supervision of the Minister of Overseas Affairs with the establishment of the Ministry in June, 1929. The Governor-General is invested with authority to require military assistance from the commanders of the army and navy in the territory under his jurisdiction, when he deems it necessary to do so for the maintenance of peace and order in Taiwan. If the Governor-General is either a soldier or a



naval man, he is able simultaneously to assume the command of the Formosan Army. The Governor-General also is invested with authority to supervise officials under him, promote them in rank, retire them from service, or recommend them for honours through the Minister of Overseas Affairs and the Premier, and to suspend or cancel orders and administrative measures of provincial governors under him, when such are deemed damaging to public interest or overstepping the sphere of their authority. The Taiwan Government-General consists, besides the secretariat to the Governor-General, of five bureaux, that is, the Home Affairs Bureau, Educational Affairs Bureau, Financial Affairs Bureau, Colonial Development Bureau and Police Affairs Bureau. The chief of general affairs, or civil governor, directors of the five bureaux and many other officials are under the supervision of the Governor-General. There is an Advisory Council to the Governor-General, which serves as a very important organ for the administration of the island. Not only does it give advice to the Governor-General on laws or regulations but also on general important business. The members consist of Government-General officials and leading persons in private circles in the island. The provincial administration extends over 5 provinces, 3 districts, 7 cities and 45 counties. There are the same number of provincial governors, district superintendents, city administrators and county chiefs, all under the Government-General.

#### Aboriginal Administration

The Taiwan aborigines are the oldest inhabitants of the island and are classified into semi-civilized aborigines and savage head-hunters.

The former have now settled down as ordinary peaceful citizens and differ nothing in culture and general status from the natives who belong to the Han (Chinese) race. The head-hunters, on the other hand, live in mountainous districts and still adhere to their traditional habits and manners, their culture being very low. The Taiwan Government-General is concerned in its aboriginal administration mostly with these savage tribes. These savages lead a very primitive life, their dwelling-places being so difficult of access, and they still deter other tribes from settling near them by their traditional custom of head-hunting. Since Japan's occupation of Taiwan great efforts have been directed by the authorities to their subjugation and cultural improvement, and at the present time head-hunting is rapidly becoming extinct, and these savages are entering the first stage of civilized life. Some of them living along the mountain zone in west Taiwan, and those living on the sea coast in east Taiwan, pay taxes. These aborigines have a close resemblance to the Negritos in the South Sea islands and are supposed by anthropologists to be of a Malay-origin. They may be classified into seven tribes: Taiyal, Saisset, Bunun, Tsuwo, Paiwan, Ami and Yami, and are entirely different in countenance, physical build, language and habits from the Han race who came over from continental China. These savages are distinguished by their extreme hatred of other tribes, and have a habit of combining together in an offensive and defensive alliance against any enemy. The number of these savages at the end of 1932 was 144,303, of whom 72,418 were male and 71,885 female. They lived in 24,080 houses in 651 villages. Their population in 1931 and 1932 follows:

|              | 1932    | 1931    | Increase or decrease |
|--------------|---------|---------|----------------------|
| Taiyal tribe | 34,005  | 33,302  | in. 703              |
| Saisset "    | 1,394   | 1,340   | in. 54               |
| Bunun "      | 17,998  | 17,935  | de. 37               |
| Tsuwo        | 2,161   | 2,197   | de. 36               |
| Paiwan       | 41,989  | 41,746  | in. 243              |
| Ami          | 45,120  | 44,187  | in. 933              |
| Yami         | 1,702   | 1,673   | in. 29               |
| Others       | 34      | 56      | de. 22               |
| Total        | 144,303 | 142,436 | in. 1,867            |

**The Four Tribes** The savages of the Taiyal and Bunun tribes are known as the most ferocious of all. Occasionally they quarrel with and even kill their own comrades. The Tsuwo tribe abolished the custom of head-hunting many years ago. The Saisset tribesmen are the gentlest of all, and are quickly losing their savage proclivities. The Japanese authorities have cudgelled their brains how to bring these wild people under control. When Holland occupied the south of Taiwan and Spain the north, they tried to pacify them principally through the medium of religion and medicine. During the time when the Cheng family from south China ruled the island, force and conciliation were adopted in turn, but the results were not satisfactory. Conciliation has dominated Japan's policy toward these savages in the island since her occupation of Taiwan. When the campaigns against rebels came to an end in 1902, attention was given to the aboriginal control policy. Owing to the stubborn resistance offered by the savages, the Governor-General, General Viscount Samata Sakuma, drafted a five-year plan for dealing with the aborigines and established the campaign headquarters in the Government-General in 1909 to start the enterprise on an elaborate scale. The fundamental policy was based on conciliation, and training the savages to become law-abiding people on the one hand, and chastisement of the insubordinate on the other. The

confiscation of their arms was one of the important tasks. All arms were given up to the Japanese authorities by the northern aborigines in 1914. This completed the task of aboriginal pacification in January, 1915. Occasional raids on police stations and head-hunting of innocent people were committed after that, owing to the instigation of malcontents. The worst outbreak that took place was the Musha Incident in October, 1930, which culminated in the sending of troops. Many of them are engaged in farm work and pay taxes. Some of them receive special education. Policemen are stationed at various points of vantage in the savage districts and peace maintenance, job-finding, education, medical care, traffic, public works and sundry other affairs are being looked after by them. Since the occupation of Taiwan to the end of 1930 rifles confiscated numbered 32,235, of which 14,637 rifles were confiscated in 1914, when the five-year campaign plan came to an end. Spades replaced rifles. During the 35 years which ended in 1932, 7,077 people lost their lives at the hands of savages and the largest number of them in a single year was 761 in 1912. In 1930, 158 deaths were reported. This is due to the Musha Incident. Of the total of 7,077 victims during those 35 years, those of police, Japanese and native, numbered 2,666 and those of civilians 4,132. During the same period 11,175 were wounded in connection with the campaign against savages. A change, however, is beginning to be made in the lives of these people in recent years. They are emerging from their primitive condition into an economic existence. They are glad to work on paddy fields and take up other sorts of labour. They are now pretty well initiated into money-saving habits. Their postal savings deposits



at the end of 1932 amounted to ¥310,584, representing 16,300 depositors, the highest single deposit being ¥4,984.22, and the average deposit ¥19.05 per head. At present the aboriginal administration consists mainly in finding work for the aborigines and giving them education.

**Occupations of Aborigines** The work in which the aborigines are mainly engaged is cultivation of paddy fields, stock-raising, sericulture and other kinds of farming. They raised 21,367 koku of unhulled rice in 1932 (one koku being 5.1116 bushels), showing a gain of 2,179 koku over 1931. The authorities also encourage stock-raising. At the end of 1932 the natives had 32,619 pigs, 5,974 buffaloes, 3,295 cattle, and 3,265 sheep. The value of their cocoon crop for 1932 totalled ¥14,177. They also raised sundry other farm products valued at ¥73,482 for the same year. Education is gradually spreading among the aborigines. At the end of 1932 there were 7,626 aboriginal children attending 182 schools maintained at the expense of the Government-General specially for these tribes. In addition, the number of the people attending other kinds of school was 7,048 in April, 1932. The Government-General authorities also are directing their energy to cultural enterprises for them. The aborigines have their own social organizations, such as the chiefs' societies, women's societies, young men's associations, school children's patron societies, and others. Members of these societies numbered 38,609. Also there were about 30,094 at the end of 1932, who were able to understand Japanese fairly well. Superstition is being gradually eradicated from among the aborigines, as medical attention is being increasingly given them. Free dispensaries provided exclusively for them numbered 218 at the end of 1932. The

Government-General established 96 "exchange" houses for them to sell their products. The sales at these houses at the end of 1932 totalled ¥592,449.

#### Police and Judicature

**The Police** The Taiwan police consist of men appointed from among Japanese, natives and semi-civilized aborigines. Their services are divided into the ordinary service and aboriginal police service. The police in aboriginal districts are reinforced by police assistants appointed mostly from among natives. These are features of the police services of Taiwan. What is known as the tithing system of Taiwan provides a feature of peace preservation in the island. This system is of Chinese origin and was first adopted as an auxiliary to the police system in 1898. Owing to the satisfactory results attained, it also was extended to the lower grades of the administration in 1909. One tithing group consists of 100 houses and it looks after the peace of the group. In case these groups organize an association, the matter has to be sanctioned by provincial governors or district superintendents. Each group has its chief, who is elected and sanctioned by governor or superintendent. His duty is to maintain peace and order in his tithing district. Members of groups consist of men ranging from 17 to 50 years old and must be of good character. They offer their services free. The number of groups involved in the tithing system of Taiwan was 5,295 at the end of 1932. Many pirates infest the coast of Taiwan, mostly coming from south China. They attack junks during the summer time. The police on duty against these sea raiders are attached to provincial or district governments.

**Judicature** The judicature of Taiwan consists of three grades of courts, viz., six district courts, one court of appeal and the supreme court—all under control of the Governor-General. The functions of the various courts are practically the same as those of the courts in Japan proper.

#### Religion and Education

**Religion** There are 23 Shinto shrines in Taiwan. The Taiwan Shrine is a first-class Government shrine and is the central shrine of worship for the Japanese people in the island. It is located in a suburb of Taihoku, the capital of the island, and is dedicated to Okuninushi, Oanamuchi and Sukunahikona, all legendary leaders of the early Japanese race, and to His Imperial Highness General Prince Yoshihisa Kitashirakawa, who died in the island when commanding the Japanese expeditionary force in Taiwan during the Sino-Japanese War. Shintoism, Buddhism and Christianity have been

propagated by the Japanese since the island was ceded to Japan in 1895. Confucianism is observed among the natives and Chinese people in the island.

**Education** The continuous efforts of the Government-General have been rewarded to such an extent that the natives have been receiving education since 1922 together with Japanese in the classes of middle-school grade and in higher institutions, although the elementary education is still given both in the vernacular and Japanese languages. Besides numerous elementary schools, Taiwan had at the end of April, 1933, 10 middle schools, 13 girls' schools, five special schools of middle school grade, four normal schools, four colleges and one Imperial University. The Taihoku Imperial University was founded in March, 1928. It consists of two departments, one literature and politics and the other physics and agriculture. The educational expenses for the last five years are:

|         | Total amount | State expenses | Provinces and districts | Cities, towns and villages |
|---------|--------------|----------------|-------------------------|----------------------------|
|         |              |                | (In ¥1,000)             |                            |
| 1929    | 17,018       | 5,925          | 7,551                   | 3,540                      |
| 1930    | 16,916       | 5,638          | 7,707                   | 3,570                      |
| 1931    | 17,074       | 5,428          | 7,709                   | 3,936                      |
| 1932    | 16,259       | 4,820          | 7,842                   | 3,627                      |
| 1933    | 16,723       | 4,895          | 7,842                   | 3,985                      |
| Average | 16,804       | 5,341          | 7,730                   | 3,732                      |

#### Agriculture

Agriculture is the most important industry of Taiwan. Since the island came under Japan's control, it has made a rapid development and the total farm production in 1930 was worth ¥208,042,460, composing about 50 per cent. of all the industrial production of the island. The area under cultivation in 1900 was 363,290 ko (one ko being 2.377 acres or 2,934 tsubo). It increased to

835,406 ko at the end of March, 1932, more than double that of 31 years ago. The cultivated land is more than 20 per cent. of the island's total area. The area of cultivated land since 1900 has been as follows:

| Year | Fields<br>(In 1,000 ko) | Farms | Total |
|------|-------------------------|-------|-------|
| 1900 | 211                     | 151   | 363   |
| 1903 | 328                     | 345   | 673   |
| 1912 | 346                     | 364   | 710   |
| 1917 | 330                     | 412   | 742   |
| 1922 | 376                     | 397   | 773   |
| 1927 | 399                     | 422   | 821   |



| Year | Fields<br>(In 1,000 ko) | Farms | Total |
|------|-------------------------|-------|-------|
| 1928 | 408                     | 425   | 829   |
| 1929 | 406                     | 423   | 829   |
| 1930 | 408                     | 428   | 836   |
| 1931 | 411                     | 424   | 835   |
| 1932 | 439                     | 400   | 839   |

People engaged in agriculture are about 57 per cent. of the total population. At the end of 1932 their number was 2,576,003, of whom tenant-farmers were 967,847, landed farmers 837,188, and landed tenant-farmers 770,968.

**Rice Crops** The climate is very well suited to rice cultivation especially in the western district, where crops are harvested twice a year. The annual rice production is about 7,500,000 koku with a value of ¥85,000,000. Rice forms the chief of the three most important farm products of Taiwan, that is, rice, sugar cane and potatoes. Rice known as Hōrai rice is grown heavily in recent years. Its plantation area for 1932 totalled 193,000 ko and the crop amounted to 2,900,000 koku for two crops a year. The plantation areas and rice crops since 1900 follow:

|      | Plantation areas<br>(In ko) | Crops<br>(In koku) |
|------|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| 1900 | 360,922                     | 2,052,970          |
| 1908 | 486,274                     | 4,512,143          |
| 1912 | 495,128                     | 4,046,611          |
| 1917 | 480,642                     | 4,833,813          |
| 1922 | 527,096                     | 5,445,814          |
| 1927 | 603,153                     | 6,898,072          |
| 1928 | 603,058                     | 6,795,005          |
| 1929 | 579,274                     | 6,450,762          |
| 1930 | 633,444                     | 7,370,516          |
| 1931 | 653,380                     | 7,479,846          |
| 1932 | 684,028                     | 8,949,216          |

**Sweet Potatoes** Sweet potatoes also are extensively produced almost everywhere and all through the year in the island. The chief producing centres are Tainan, Taichu and Takao provinces. Potatoes serve as fodder for cattle besides being used as ordinary foodstuff. Dried potatoes are shipped to Japan as material for producing alcohol and

starch. The export value of dried potatoes for 1931 totalled 43,571,775 kin (one kin being 1.3 pounds), worth ¥748,961. The crop of sweet potatoes for 1902 amounted to 501,160,292 kin and the amount has been increasing yearly since. The 1932 crop totalled 2,388,854,094 kin. The plantation area of 63,147 ko for 1902 increased to 134,771 ko for 1931.

**Tea** Tea is one of the principal exports of Taiwan. The export value totals about ¥9,000,000. The tea production amounted to 20,808,765 kin (in plantation area of 28,308 ko) for 1902 and that for 1932 amounted to 14,704,152 kin (in the area of 45,592 ko). Tea plantation was introduced there by immigrants from China. In 1868 some amount of tea roughly made in Taiwan was exported to Amoy, where it was refined, but later the Taiwan producers, bringing tea operators from Amoy and Foochow, began to export refined tea, and in 1869 as much as 280,000 pounds of refined tea were exported to New York. This was the first export of Taiwan tea to America. Then tea production developed considerably year after year. Export tea is classified into four varieties, viz., Oolong, Pouchong, green and black. Oolong and Pouchong teas are most abundantly produced; the former, appreciated by Americans, and the latter, preferred by the people of the South Sea Islands, is exported to Java and Siam. Black tea is extending its markets, and, although not as good as Ceylon tea, it is better in quality than Japanese black tea.

**Other Products** Other agricultural products are peanuts, beans, wheat, sesame, longan, (otherwise known as "dragon's eye") and vegetables. The yielding areas and production of these farm products for 1932, as compared with those for 1900, follow:

|              | Yielding area<br>(In ko) |                 | Production<br>(In koku) |                  |
|--------------|--------------------------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------|
|              | 1900                     | 1932            | 1900                    | 1932             |
| Peanuts      | 11,958                   | 29,302          | 120,838                 | 521,207 (koku)   |
| Beans        | 11,365                   | 19,183          | 50,281                  | 75,619 ..        |
| Barley       | 1,479                    | 640             | 11,460                  | 3,694 ..         |
| Wheat        | 1,857                    | 797             | 11,282                  | 4,882 ..         |
| Sesame seeds | 6,889                    | 3,315           | 36,279                  | 9,970 ..         |
| Jute         | 1,155                    | 2,705           | 1,481,548 (kin)         | 7,654,444 (kin)  |
| Hemp         | 1,654                    | 1,371           | 1,022,063 ..            | 1,440,975 ..     |
| Tobacco      | 240                      | 746             | 606,630 ..              | 1,279,487 (kg)   |
| Oranges      | 317                      | 4,556           | 2,025,965 ..            | 48,802,922 (kin) |
|              | (1905)                   |                 | (1905)                  |                  |
| Pineapples   | —                        | 6,000           | —                       | 75,071,982       |
| Longan       | —                        | 504,035 (trees) | —                       | 25,987,487 (kin) |
| Vegetables   | —                        | —               | —                       | ¥10,000,000      |

The export of pineapples for 1932 totalled ¥77,106 and that of canned pineapples ¥5,390,699.

**Live-stock** The live-stock raising industry in Taiwan is flourishing. The number of cattle at the end of 1932 was 366,606, of which buffaloes numbered 286,255. Buffaloes play the most important rôle in agriculture. Hog-raising industry is widely maintained and hogs are kept by almost all native farmers. Their number at the end of 1932 was 1,753,962, having increased three-and-half times since the cession of the island to Japan. Poultry consists of chickens and geese, their total number at the end of 1932 being 6,961,697. It was in 1912 that sericulture was started in the island. Before that year no sericulture existed there. It took nearly 10 years before native farmers appreciated it as a side-line. This industry is becoming important among farmers. In the first year the cocoon crop amounted to only 84 koku and it increased to 1,752 koku in 1932. One of the unique features of sericulture in Taiwan is that silkworms can be raised at any time of the year, since even during the winter-time mulberry leaves are grown. Moreover, no insect ravage is experienced in the island. The cost of production is scarcely half of that in Japan.

**Agricultural Equipment** The Taiwan

Government-General has taken every possible measure to encourage the rice cultivation and improve the quality of rice. "Hōrai rice" is a Japanese variety, and after many years' experiment the island succeeded in raising rice of good quality. The inspection of rice has been made under control of the Governor-General since July, 1926. Silkworms are raised and distributed by the Sericultural Experimental Station of the Colonial Development Bureau in the Government-General. The Government-General also is adopting all possible steps for improvement of tea cultivation and for this purpose is training tea-raising experts at its Tea Institute. The Pineapple Experimental Station is maintained under control of the Government-General for promotion of this industry. Agricultural warehouses, numbering 10, are doing business upon Government subsidy. The immigration of Japanese into Taiwan so far has failed to realize satisfactory results. Farm settlers from Japan proper numbered 2,912 at the end of 1932. They maintained an area of cultivated fields covering 957 ko and farms covering 1,656 ko. Fundamental farm investigation is being constantly carried on by the authorities. The investigation involves that of land management, tenancy, farm economy, farm production, de-



mand and supply of products and fertilizers, land utilization, farm labour, market prices of farm products, etc. Irrigation work also is pursued on an approved plan. The Landlord and Tenant-Farmers Harmonization Society was established in 1927 under government aid for the improvement of relations between landlords and tenants.

### Sugar Industry

Taiwan is the centre of the sugar industry of Japan. The industry has existed since the coming of the Han race to the island and, when the Dutch occupied the island in 1624, sugar had already become one of the staple products of the island. It has maintained the topmost position of Taiwan's industries. At the time of Japan's occupation of Taiwan the annual output was only about 80,000,000 kin, one kin being 1.323 pounds. Japan proper consumed more than 300,000,000 kin of sugar, the majority of which had to be imported from abroad.

**Dr. Nitobé's Plan** Alive to this situation, the Taiwan Government-General concentrated its energy on the increased production of sugar by means of business improvement and expansion, and this has resulted in the present industrial prosperity. Not only has this prevented the import of foreign sugar, but it has contributed a great deal to the exploitation of natural resources and the financial and industrial development of the island. The late Dr. Inazo Nitobé was engaged by the Government-General to work out a sugar-industry development plan. He proposed several measures for industrial development, namely, the improvement of kinds of sugar cane and their cultivation, improvement of pressing and manufacturing methods, the application of artificial irrigation, increased land cultivation

and expansion of sugar plantations, the establishment of sugar experimental stations, and the organization of sugar production guilds, as well as other measures. These formed the basic policy of the Taiwan sugar industry. The sugar encouragement regulations were issued in June, 1902. According to these regulations, the Government-General will give a subsidy to sugar-cane planters or sugar manufacturers for cane plantation, fertilizers, cultivation, irrigation, and manufacturing machines, or, if necessary, implements will be lent or given. The subsidies given in this connection up to the end of the fiscal year of 1931-32 totalled ¥12,908,698. The Government-General is adopting a policy of reducing the subsidy with the progress of the sugar industry. With the establishment of sugar mills the competition for the acquisition of canes became severe.

**Upon Consolidated Basis** In order to prevent evils arising out of this competition, the authorities issued regulations restricting the spheres of cane plantations in 1905. This caused sugar-makers to work on a consolidated basis yearly. As it was impossible for sugar manufacturers to get material from districts other than those designated for them by regulations, the makers took great care of the planters working on their fields. Planters also were placed on a definite basis of economy by the regulations, because the canes raised by them could be sold to the mills to which they belonged. When the sugar policy was established, the Extraordinary Taiwan Sugar Affairs Bureau was organized, but it was later replaced by the Sugar Refinery Section of the Colonial Development Bureau. The Government-General first established the Young Cane Seed Experimental Sta-

tion in Taichu province in 1913. Seeds raised there were distributed to intermediate experimental yards, where they are further grown. Manufacturing companies are bound by duty to distribute these seeds free to farmers within their plantations. Thus the improvement of canes was realized. Young plants distributed till the end of March, 1932, totalled 524,734,880.

**The Sugar Experimental Station** The Taiwan Government-General Sugar Experimental Station was founded in Tainan city in March, 1932, as the central organization for the promotion of sugar plantation. At first, the Hawaiian "rose bamboo" canes were adopted for the Taiwan sugar cultivation and canes of this kind occupied 96 per cent. of all grown in 1913. Due to lack of adequate measures to keep the quality unchanged, and also to the fact that these canes had little power of resistance against storms they finally deteriorated. Then they were replaced by Java canes. Irrigation is the most important item in a sugar plantation. At the end of March, 1932, the land under irrigation totalled 112,416 ko. The following are figures showing the area of sugar plantations and crop per ko since 1902:

| Fiscal year | Plantation area (In ko) | Cane crop (In kin) | Crop per ko (In kin) |
|-------------|-------------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| 1902-03     | 16,526                  | 683,157,902        | 41,338               |
| 1905-06     | 25,158                  | 1,690,206,794      | 68,078               |
| 1908-09     | 39,035                  | 2,219,471,541      | 56,858               |
| 1910-11     | 75,829                  | 3,159,598,569      | 41,944               |
| 1914-15     | 85,150                  | 3,933,805,780      | 46,199               |
| 1917-18     | 150,450                 | 6,817,535,709      | 45,314               |
| 1919-20     | 108,376                 | 4,332,506,262      | 40,438               |
| 1920-21     | 142,032                 | 6,752,838,826      | 47,544               |
| 1921-22     | 123,233                 | 7,793,688,518      | 63,243               |
| 1923-24     | 130,480                 | 8,825,841,621      | 67,641               |
| 1925-26     | 123,426                 | 8,615,430,295      | 69,802               |
| 1926-27     | 101,531                 | 7,411,962,535      | 73,002               |
| 1927-28     | 108,318                 | 9,697,644,651      | 89,529               |
| 1928-29     | 120,046                 | 12,291,944,205     | 102,394              |
| 1929-30     | 109,397                 | 11,618,358,936     | 106,204              |

| Fiscal year | Plantation area (In ko) | Cane crop (In kin) | Crop per ko (In kin) |
|-------------|-------------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| 1930-31     | 99,094                  | 10,944,669,505     | 110,447              |
| 1931-32     | 109,406                 | 13,415,197,477     | 122,518              |

### The Refining Industry

The sugar industry at the time of Japan's occupation of Taiwan was very primitive. Out of about 1,100 sugar mills, not a single mill had adopted the modern mechanical method of manufacturing, and all of them used animal power. Owing to insufficient pressing power, a large percentage of sugar-substance was wasted during the manufacturing process and, moreover, the product was inferior. By 1933 there were only 79 mills of this kind, as the majority of them were gradually eliminated. In these primitive mills two stone wheel cars or three metal wheel cars are employed for grinding by animal power. Improved mills use pressing machines and motors. Brown sugar is also manufactured. Such mills number only eight, with a total productive capacity of only 910 tons for 1933. The modernly-equipped mills have pressing capacity ranging from 300 to 3,000 tons a day and are able to produce in great quantity. The Taiwan Sugar Manufacturing Company founded in 1901 was the first of its kind. During the financial boom following the Russo-Japanese War many sugar-manufacturing concerns were established, and Japan finally leaped into a prominent position among the world's sugar-producing countries. In 1933 there were 46 mills with the daily productive capacities of 26,900 British tons and 13,400 American tons. Most of them produce crude sugar known as centrifugal. Some of them turn out white sugar by a change of milling operation. Sugar-cane pressing capacity and production of white sugar follow:



| Companies                      | Cane pressing capacity<br>(In tons) | Production of white sugar |                  |             |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------|-------------|
|                                |                                     | 1929                      | 1931<br>(In kin) | 1933        |
| Taiwan Sugar's Taihoku mill    | Brit. 500                           | 7,143,743                 | 8,520,040        | 4,273,350   |
| Taiwan Sugar's Sharokan mill   | Amer. 1,200                         | 30,310,350                | 25,186,066       | 28,410,043  |
| Taiwan Sugar's Kibi mill       | Brit. 1,200                         | 18,973,300                | 19,629,906       | 23,210,074  |
| Meiji Sugar's Shoryu mill      | " 750                               | —                         | —                | —           |
| Meiji Sugar's Nansei mill      | " 1,000                             | 6,124,800                 | 15,039,100       | 18,015,650  |
| Meiji Sugar's Ujurin mill      | " 750                               | 18,875,200                | 12,960,900       | 11,984,408  |
| Dai Nippon Sugar's Toroku mill | " 500                               | 10,000,000                | 14,000,000       | 16,258,400  |
| Ensuiko Sugar's Shinei mill    | " 1,000                             | 35,353,450                | 36,649,800       | 26,193,100  |
| Ensuiko Sugar's                |                                     |                           |                  |             |
| Kishinai No. 1 mill            | " 550                               | 25,473,700                | 34,208,950       | 27,812,400  |
| Kishinai No. 2 mill            | " 700                               |                           |                  |             |
| Total                          | " 6,950 }<br>Amer. 1,200 }          | 150,284,543               | 166,234,765      | 156,157,425 |

Refined white sugar produced from Taiwan crude sugar for 1933 totalled only 2,700 kin. Crystallized sugar is produced from the material of white sugar or refined sugar. It is manufactured at the Takao mill of the Ensuiko Sugar Manufacturing Company. The amount totalled 116,900 kin in 1926, but since 1927 the production has been suspended. Molasses is a by-product in making centrifugal sugar. This is used as material for making alcohol and also for fodder, fertilizer and other purposes. The 1933 output totalled 167,494,000 kin.

Summary Summarizing the status of the sugar industry, the cane-plantation area at the beginning of 1902 was 26,167 ko, and there was

only one mechanically-operated mill with a daily capacity of 200 tons and capitalization of only ¥1,000,000. In 1927 such mills numbered 45 with a daily productive capacity of 39,414 American tons and total capitalization of ¥290,520,000, although this dropped to ¥245,776,600 in 1933, owing to mergers or readjustment of business. But the capacity increased to 44,536 American tons for 1932. The total production in 1902 was only 90,000,000 kin, but in 1927 it rose as high as 1,315,540,000 kin and further to 1,648,440,000 kin in 1932. It decreased again to 1,056,192,332 in 1933 due to curtailment of production as agreed upon among sugar companies.

Details follow:

| Companies       | Head offices              | Capital                   |         | Nos. of mills | Daily pressing capacity of canes<br>(American tons) |
|-----------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---------|---------------|---|
|                 |                           | Subscribed<br>(In ¥1,000) | Paid-up |               |   |
| Taiwan Sugar    | Heito, Takao province     | 63,000                    | 43,080  | 13            | 11,814  |
| Shinko Sugar    | Taiyo, Takao province     | 1,200                     | 1,200   | 1             | 952   |
| Meiji Sugar     | Mato, Tainan province     | 48,000                    | 38,800  | 7             | 8,520   |
| Dai Nippon      | Sunamachi, Tokyo city     | 51,416                    | 40,141  | 6             | 7,638   |
| Ensuiko Sugar   | Shinei, Tainan province   | 29,250                    | 17,437  | 6             | 5,880   |
| Niitaka Sugar   | Wami, Taichu province     | 28,000                    | 10,750  | 3             | 3,284   |
| Teikoku Sugar   | Taichu city               | 18,000                    | 13,500  | 5             | 3,234   |
| Showa Sugar     | Goketsu, Taihoku province | 3,260                     | 3,260   | 3             | 1,759   |
| Taito Sugar     | Taito                     | 1,750                     | 1,750   | 2             | 560   |
| Shinchiku Sugar | Byoritsu                  | 1,200                     | 1,200   | 1             | 560   |
| Sharoku Sugar   | Sharoku, Taichu province  | 700                       | 700     | 1             | 336   |
| Total           |                           | 275,776                   | 167,819 | 48            | 44,536  |

Production of sugar for the 1931-32 fiscal year follows:

| Companies        | Materials used<br>(In kin) | Sugar production | Production of molasses |
|------------------|----------------------------|------------------|------------------------|
| Taiwan Sugar     | 2,243,870,960              | 321,600,946      | 46,166,302             |
| Shinko Sugar     | 121,424,050                | 16,180,902       | 4,323,674              |
| Meiji Sugar      | 1,256,292,530              | 168,976,852      | 24,797,152             |
| Dai Nippon Sugar | 1,841,951,470              | 231,601,760      | 42,880,495             |
| Ensuiko Sugar    | 941,204,640                | 125,023,028      | 18,070,822             |
| Niitaka Sugar    | 234,120,260                | 38,626,840       | 5,739,567              |
| Teikoku Sugar    | 504,463,610                | 67,720,856       | 13,431,519             |
| Showa Sugar      | 224,086,490                | 29,756,988       | 5,644,733              |
| Taito Sugar      | 98,063,860                 | 13,475,500       | 2,669,970              |
| Shinchiku Sugar  | 72,346,510                 | 8,636,500        | 2,001,487              |
| Sharoku Sugar    | 54,412,560                 | 6,500,762        | 1,768,953              |
| Total            | 7,641,236,940              | 1,028,051,024    | 167,494,674            |
| Improved mills   | 120,344,838                | 16,784,410       | —                      |
| Primitive mills  | 117,738,986                | 11,356,898       | —                      |
| Grand total      | 7,879,320,764              | 1,056,192,332    | 167,494,674            |

Sugar production in Taiwan since 1905 has been as follows:

| Year<br>(Nov.-Oct.) | Mechanically-operated mills | Improved mills<br>(In kin) | Primitive mills | Total         |
|---------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| 1905                | 7,558,418                   | 641,533                    | 74,432,707      | 82,632,658    |
| 1908                | 23,650,648                  | 21,548,314                 | 59,002,565      | 109,201,527   |
| 1911                | 323,746,074                 | 67,923,133                 | 58,895,441      | 450,564,698   |
| 1913                | 105,047,715                 | 7,266,608                  | 6,834,921       | 119,149,244   |
| 1915                | 313,064,988                 | 18,609,895                 | 15,771,514      | 347,446,398   |
| 1917                | 681,942,099                 | 44,267,332                 | 37,280,842      | 763,490,273   |
| 1919                | 435,905,228                 | 17,226,885                 | 33,224,850      | 486,356,963   |
| 1921                | 401,948,211                 | 8,695,462                  | 10,579,932      | 421,223,605   |
| 1923                | 581,460,227                 | 3,766,752                  | 7,093,274       | 592,320,253   |
| 1925                | 778,774,392                 | 8,040,111                  | 12,418,544      | 799,233,047   |
| 1927                | 671,018,487                 | 5,571,867                  | 8,643,715       | 685,234,019   |
| 1928                | 952,868,531                 | 6,475,108                  | 7,517,305       | 966,861,134   |
| 1929                | 1,296,552,378               | 9,627,008                  | 9,368,152       | 1,315,547,538 |
| 1930                | 1,330,505,897               | 11,760,135                 | 8,549,854       | 1,350,805,885 |
| 1931                | 1,311,805,429               | 9,534,794                  | 7,458,389       | 1,328,798,612 |
| 1932                | 1,628,738,003               | 11,340,564                 | 9,467,753       | 1,648,446,320 |
| 1933                | 1,028,051,024               | 16,784,410                 | 11,356,898      | 1,056,192,332 |

### Forestry and Afforestation

The surface of Taiwan is covered by mountains to the extent of almost two-thirds of its entire area, and the island is rich in thick forests of immense depth. Forest protection and afforestation are done on an approved system by the Government-General. The great mountain ranges running north to south with numerous peaks provide vegetation peculiar to temperate as well as to tropical and sub-tropical regions. The most renowned of the natural forests of Taiwan are those on the

mountains in the central ranges, from Taibysan in the south to the peninsula of Koshun; those on famous Mt. Arisan; those on Mt. Rokujodaisan in the north; and those on Mt. Seiran. Besides these, there are also extensive forests in the valleys of the River Dakusui and in some districts of Karenko. The total forest area in Taiwan is estimated approximately at 2,960,822 acres, 76,669 acres of government forests, 266,963 acres of protected forests, and 299,427 acres under afforestation. Building-timber, sleepers and other forest products turn-



ed out from the government forests amount to the annual value of ¥250,000. When the Portuguese first discovered the island, they were impressed with the immense expanse of forests and cried "Formosa!" signifying "beautiful." Reckless cutting of trees was done by Chinese immigrants and this, combined with the lack of adequate forest administration of the Manchu Dynasty, resulted in the devastation of forest districts. The Forest Bureau was established in 1915 and since then forest protection has been carried on in an approved manner by the Government-General.

**Timber Industry** The timber industry of the Arisan group is controlled by the Government-General. This famous mountain group is located east of Kagi in Tainan province and is on the Tropic of Cancer. It stands 9,240 feet high. It is covered with red cypress, Mongolian oak and hemlock. The former two kinds of wood are highly valued. There are many trees aged more than 3,000 years. Even the Imperial forest at Kiso in Nagano prefecture has few oaks of such great age. Timber used for the building of important shrines such as the Kashiwabara Shrine, dedicated to the memory of Jimmu Tenno, the first Emperor of Japan, the Imperial Mausolea at Momoyama for the Emperor Meiji and Empress Shoken, and the Meiji Shrine was grown on these mountains. The two great pillars constituting the torii of the Meiji Shrine are estimated to be 1,900 and 1,090 years old respectively. Both came from these mountains. The number of these valuable trees at the end of 1932 was 1,112,186. The Government-General spent ¥4,898,212 as initial outlay for the five years ending in 1912. This included ¥2,643,015 for railway construction, ¥1,200,000 as subsidy for Fujita Gumi, Osaka,

which temporarily undertook the enterprise for the Government-General, ¥1,052,869 as general expenses, and ¥2,327 for other purposes. Lumbering work started in 1912. Sales of lumber amounted to ¥2,015,003 for 1927; ¥1,625,635 for 1928; ¥1,586,458 for 1929; ¥1,366,296 for 1930; ¥1,210,274 for 1931 and ¥1,061,852 for 1932. The total amount of timber on Mt. Arisan is estimated at 3,125,380 cubic metres. The lumber industry of Mt. Arisan also is noteworthy. This mountain is not far from Toyohara in Taichu province. Pine and spruce as well as cypress, hemlock, oak and other trees are produced there. The timber there is estimated at 2,948,590 cubic metres. Due to its dangerous location in the so-called savage district, the lumber industry on the mountain was undeveloped before the campaign against the aborigines was completed. Sales of lumber for 1931 amounted to ¥663,000. The lumber industry on Mt. Taihei near Rato town in Taihoku province is considered one of the most promising of all in the island. Until 1913 the mountain was not exploited, because it was a stronghold of the most savage aboriginal tribe. The quantity of timber on the mountain is estimated at 14,159,000 cubic metres, nearly four times that of Mt. Arisan. Work started in 1915 and has so far realized satisfactory results. Sales of lumber totalled ¥903,317 for 1926; ¥1,245,125 for 1928; ¥1,327,865 for 1929; ¥1,135,780 for 1930; ¥1,038,067 for 1931, and ¥905,705 for 1932.

**How Disposed** Taiwan wood is not only used for shrine and temple construction, but for building of warships and merchant-ships. Demand from naval arsenals and dockyards is yearly increasing. Taiwan wood is exported to Japan proper, Korea, China, British India, South Africa,

Australia and other places. Sales to the market in the island, Japan proper and foreign countries from 1916, when the sales began, to 1932, follow:

|                 | Amount<br>(In cubic metres) | Value<br>(In yen) |
|-----------------|-----------------------------|-------------------|
| 1916            |                             |                   |
| Sales in island | 42,296                      | 835,098           |
| Sales to Japan  | 17,728                      | 835,900           |
| Sales abroad    | 911                         | 24,556            |
| Total           | 60,935                      | 1,845,554         |
| 1926            |                             |                   |
| Sales in island | 61,562                      | 2,414,598         |
| Sales to Japan  | 13,466                      | 781,181           |
| Sales abroad    | 2,862                       | 109,981           |
| Total           | 77,890                      | 3,865,760         |
| 1929            |                             |                   |
| Sales in island | 67,934                      | 2,435,873         |
| Sales to Japan  | 22,582                      | 1,125,117         |
| Sales abroad    | —                           | —                 |
| Total           | 90,516                      | 3,560,990         |
| 1930            |                             |                   |
| Sales in island | 67,414                      | 2,140,650         |
| Sales to Japan  | 19,653                      | 955,681           |
| Sales abroad    | —                           | —                 |
| Total           | 87,067                      | 3,096,331         |
| 1931            |                             |                   |
| Sales in island | 75,540                      | 1,928,817         |
| Sales to Japan  | 21,101                      | 1,002,895         |
| Sales abroad    | —                           | —                 |
| Total           | 96,641                      | 2,931,712         |
| 1932            |                             |                   |
| Sales in island | 78,130                      | 1,833,816         |
| Sales to Japan  | 18,269                      | 699,575           |
| Sales abroad    | —                           | —                 |
| Total           | 96,399                      | 2,533,391         |

#### Aquatic Products

The seas about Taiwan are rich

in various kinds of fish and shellfish, and the catches are especially abundant in spring and autumn. Fishing is to a great extent still conducted in a primitive manner. There are, however, now 25 fishing companies having their headquarters in the island with an aggregate capitalization of ¥5,217,000 and four having their headquarters in Japan proper with a total capitalization of ¥56,050,000. There were 85 fish markets in the island at the end of March, 1932, and the total fish sales there during the year ending March 31 amounted to ¥8,706,000. The Takao Fish Market led the list. The Taiwanese are a fish-eating people, but the annual catch is so great that a large quantity is exported to Japan proper and other countries. Taiwan's marine product trade for 1932 amounted to ¥11,688,625, exclusive of salt, showing an increase of ¥1,374,981 over the previous year. Trade figures include exports abroad totalling ¥1,194,437, imports from abroad totalling ¥310,416, exports to Japan proper totalling ¥2,014,690, and imports from these districts totalling ¥8,169,082. The making of dried bonito is the largest marine products industry. The annual output of dried and canned marine products is worth about ¥1,500,000, half of which goes to the dried bonito production. The marine production of Taiwan follows:

|      | Catches    | Manufacturing<br>(In yen) | Cultivated fish<br>production | Total      |
|------|------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|------------|
| 1919 | 5,057,969  | 1,424,461                 | 2,422,348                     | 8,904,778  |
| 1921 | 5,943,217  | 1,665,125                 | 2,153,856                     | 9,762,198  |
| 1923 | 9,030,651  | 3,303,756                 | 1,943,565                     | 14,277,972 |
| 1925 | 10,225,692 | 2,822,618                 | 3,326,298                     | 16,374,608 |
| 1927 | 10,822,119 | 2,505,311                 | 5,920,591                     | 17,248,021 |
| 1928 | 12,670,180 | 2,705,623                 | 3,401,779                     | 18,778,582 |
| 1929 | 14,446,265 | 2,775,420                 | 3,734,684                     | 20,956,369 |
| 1930 | 11,771,144 | 1,793,273                 | 3,142,981                     | 16,707,398 |
| 1931 | 8,482,776  | 1,524,869                 | 3,047,254                     | 13,054,899 |
| 1932 | 9,197,468  | 1,545,164                 | 3,130,800                     | 13,873,432 |



## Mineral Products

The principal mineral products of Taiwan are gold, silver, placer-gold, quicksilver, copper, iron, lead, zinc, coal, petroleum, sulphur and phosphorus. The mine-lots at the end of March, 1932, numbered 583 with a total area of 163,693,652 tsubo, one tsubo being six feet square. Mines in operation numbered 154

|                  | 1897    | 1928       | 1929       | 1930       | 1931       | 1932       |
|------------------|---------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
|                  |         |            | (In yen)   |            |            |            |
| Gold             | —       | 377,362    | 625,422    | 636,486    | 722,733    | 1,681,592  |
| Gold-copper ores | —       | 1,489,899  | 3,136,877  | 3,457,187  | 3,027,792  | 3,709,157  |
| Placer-gold      | 8,805   | 10,497     | 11,047     | 9,421      | 11,611     | 57,017     |
| Silver           | —       | 13,879     | 12,997     | 10,790     | 10,003     | 16,632     |
| Copper           | —       | 88,398     | 67,655     | 154,799    | 174,419    | 294,388    |
| Gold ores        | —       | —          | 69,551     | 81,401     | 70,750     | —          |
| Quicksilver      | —       | —          | 7,572      | —          | 2,488      | —          |
| Coal             | 103,078 | 18,547,784 | 10,064,568 | 9,613,416  | 7,164,598  | 6,571,195  |
| Sulphur          | —       | 54,221     | 33,670     | 33,217     | 51,290     | 37,148     |
| Phosphorous ores | —       | —          | —          | 2,448      | 648        | —          |
| Petroleum        | —       | 730,021    | 434,735    | 381,304    | 263,631    | 245,944    |
| Gasoline         | —       | 201,240    | 332,598    | 760,729    | 1,797,275  | 994,003    |
| Carbon black     | —       | —          | —          | —          | 43,552     | 205,527    |
| Total            | 111,883 | 16,513,301 | 15,090,613 | 15,141,198 | 13,337,790 | 13,050,888 |

The Government-General conducted a mineral and geological investigation for eight years over the island following the introduction of civil administration in 1896. As a result, oil distribution was found almost all over the island. Subsidies were granted to those who had proper equipment for boring for oil to a depth of more than 2,000 feet. The subsidy was given from 1901 to 1924. It was then suspended, owing to financial reasons, but was resumed in 1930. Metal ores are found exclusively in the extreme north and the eastern district, coal in the northern and central parts and oil all over the island, especially in the central and southern districts. The mineral production in 1897 was only ¥112,000, but in 1907 it increased to ¥2,255,000, and in 1922 to as much as ¥13,337,790. Of this more than 50 per cent. was coal, gold-copper ores 23 per cent.; gasoline 13

covering an area of 71,119,280 tsubo. Of these 154 mines, 3 were gold mines, one gold-copper mine, 9 placer-gold mines, 121 coal mines, and 10 sulphur mines. The mineral production for 1931 totalled ¥13,337,790, showing a drop of ¥1,803,408 from 1930. The mineral production in 1897 and during the last five years follows:

per cent.; gold 5 per cent.; other minerals in smaller amounts in the following order: petroleum; copper, gold ores, sulphur, silver, placer-gold and phosphorous ores.

Gold and Silver Placer-gold was first discovered by Japanese invaders in Taiwan over 400 years ago, when Japanese pirates infested the neighbouring coasts of China. It was then got at Takkiri Gorge in Karenko district. In later years placer-gold was found in several localities, but at present the mining is conducted along the Keelung and other rivers. When the mining was most prosperous in 1903, the annual output reached 161 kan, one kan being 8.267 lb., valued at ¥610,000, but since then the industry has been sinking. The 1931 output was only 3.165 kan. A gold vein was first discovered at Mt. Kubu in 1893. In the following year gold deposits were found at Kinkwaseki and in

1891 another vein was discovered at Butanko. The gold mining interests at Butanko and Kinkwaseki was merged in 1913. The mining operation is done at Zuiho and Kinkwaseki. The Kinkwaseki mine is located about 10 miles east of Keelung.

It is managed and operated by the Tanaka Mining Company, Ltd. The mining area at the end of 1931 was 4,053,000 tsubo. It has its own refinery.

Production at the mine for three years ending 1931 follows:

|                             | 1929           | 1930       | 1931       |
|-----------------------------|----------------|------------|------------|
| Gold: Output                | 55,838 mommé   | 62,315     | 60,409     |
| Value                       | ¥291,848       | 310,717    | 302,043    |
| Silver: Output              | 75,002 mommé   | 102,320    | 25,653     |
| Value                       | ¥10,047        | 8,581      | 7,941      |
| Gold-copper ores: Output    | 26,929,267 kan | 35,253,215 | 25,460,173 |
| Value                       | ¥3,136,877     | 3,457,187  | 3,027,792  |
| Gold ores: Output           | 180,026 kan    | 333,258    | 358,891    |
| Value                       | ¥69,551        | 81,401     | 70,750     |
| Precipitated copper: Output | 64,457 kan     | 192,448    | 368,989    |
| Value                       | ¥67,655        | 154,799    | 174,419    |
| Total Value                 | ¥3,575,478     | 4,012,685  | 3,582,945  |

Fujita Gumi, Osaka, first operated the Zuiho Mine in 1898, but the enterprise was transferred to the Taiyo Mining Company in 1920. Busi-

ness has failed to realize satisfactory results. Its gold and silver output for three years follows:

|                | 1929         | 1930    | 1931    |
|----------------|--------------|---------|---------|
| Gold: Output   | 64,976 mommé | 75,154  | 84,138  |
| Value          | ¥334,072     | 325,769 | 420,690 |
| Silver: Output | 22,347 mommé | 23,443  | 31,796  |
| Value          | ¥2,865       | 2,209   | 2,062   |
| Total value    | ¥336,937     | 327,978 | 422,752 |

Other Minerals The output of sulphur in Taiwan for 1932 amounted to ¥37,148 and that of quicksilver for the first six months of 1931 amounted to ¥2,488, but since then the mining operation has been at a standstill. The coal output for 1932 amounted to 1,354,995 tons, worth ¥6,571,195, showing a drop of ¥593,403 from 1931.

Oil Oil in Taiwan was discovered by a Chinese about 80 years ago at Shukotan, near the Koryu valley, over an area covering 599,670 tsubo. Since 1905, 71 oil wells have been sunk. Well No. 18 is the best of all. From 1913 to 1925 the oil output from this well totalled 53,205 koku, by the Nippon Sekiyu Kaisha (Japan Oil Company, Ltd.). Owing, how-

ever, to the concentration of energy on the exploitation of the Kinsui Oil Field by the company, the output has gone off from the daily output of 300 koku. Lamp oil, gasoline, light oil and paraffin are manufactured from crude oil obtained here. The oil refinery is in Byoritsu.

The production from the crude oil is gasoline, 5 per cent., lamp oil 85 per cent., heavy oil 8 per cent. and wax.

The Kinsui oil field is the most important one in Taiwan. It is operated by the Japan Oil Company. A government subsidy was paid to exploit wells No. 1 to No. 5. It took eleven years for well No. 5 to realize satisfactory results. Well No. 10 produced an enormous out-



put of 30,000,000 cubic feet a day in March, 1930, and a gasoline plant was installed there in November of the same year. When the capacity of the gasoline plants is fully developed, the daily output of gasoline will be 1,000 koku.

#### Other Industries

Prior to the World War, industries other than sugar and tea developed very little in the island. Since the War, however, chemical, spinning, machinery and other miscellaneous industries have developed to a considerable extent. The more important of them for 1932 follow:

|                           |             |
|---------------------------|-------------|
| Spinning Industry:        |             |
| Cotton clothes            | ¥675,229    |
| Hemp ..                   | 685,569     |
| Metal Industry:           |             |
| Tin plates                | ¥1,013,043  |
| Gold and silver works     | 1,884,497   |
| Machinery Industry:       |             |
| Sugar refining machinery  | 2,583,000   |
| Agricultural implements   | 1,056,000   |
| Ceramics Industry:        |             |
| Tiles                     | 2,514,280   |
| Cement                    | 3,230,451   |
| Chemical Industry:        |             |
| Alcohol                   | 2,815,748   |
| Mineral oils and wax      | 1,282,542   |
| Refined camphor           | 1,296,516   |
| Food Stuff Industry:      |             |
| Soy sauce                 | 1,982,682   |
| Flour                     | 1,749,628   |
| Sugar                     | 143,194,496 |
| Canned pine apples        | 4,631,389   |
| Confectioneries           | 4,477,138   |
| Macaroni                  | 2,413,304   |
| Tea                       | 3,869,789   |
| Miscellaneous Industries: |             |
| Woodworking               | 4,120,526   |
| Others and total          | 210,000,000 |

Of the total, foodstuffs, including sugar and tea, occupies ¥167,000,000, or 70 per cent. Next come chemical

industry with ¥13,000,000, ceramics with ¥7,000,000, machineries with ¥4,500,000, metal with ¥3,600,000, spinning with ¥2,500,000 in the order named, the percentage, however, running only from 1 to 6 per cent.

**Overseas Trade** The overseas trade of Taiwan, although it has experienced temporary set-backs from time to time, has made remarkable progress in recent years. The bulk of overseas trade is, however, with Japan proper, the rest being chiefly done with China, the United States, the Straits Settlements, the Dutch East Indies, the United Kingdom, Germany, British India, the Kwantung Leased Territory and Hongkong. The trade is carried on principally through the four large ports of Keelung, Tamsui, Anping and Takao. As Keelung is the most important port of trade in the north, so is Takao in the south. The trade volume for 1898 amounted to ¥30,000,000 which increased to ¥50,000,000 in 1906, and, owing to the phenomenal growth of the sugar industry and import of sugar milling machinery, the amount went up to more than ¥100,000,000 in 1910. In 1917 the amount recorded a further gain to ¥234,000,000, due to active trade in sugar, alcohol and rice and heavy transit trade with China. An all-time record of ¥476,803,950 was made in the trade volume for 1929, but the amount declined sharply the following year, because of the universal economic depression, and in 1931 it went off still more though it somewhat regained in 1932. Taiwan's overseas trade since 1897 has been as follows:

#### OVERSEAS TRADE VOLUME

|      | Exports abroad and exports to Japan proper and its colonies | Imports from abroad and imports from Japan proper and its colonies<br>(In yen) | Total       | Index |
|------|---|--|-------------|-------|
| 1897 | 14,856,843  | 16,333,020   | 31,239,868  | 100   |
| 1902 | 21,131,769  | 19,335,322   | 40,467,591  | 130   |
| 1906 | 28,038,612  | 28,371,801   | 56,410,413  | 181   |
| 1910 | 59,962,255  | 48,923,289   | 108,885,544 | 349   |
| 1913 | 62,791,679  | 62,632,416   | 125,424,095 | 401   |
| 1916 | 112,347,948   | 65,021,000   | 177,369,548 | 568   |
| 1921 | 152,438,500   | 133,954,458  | 286,392,958 | 916   |
| 1925 | 263,214,551   | 186,395,340  | 449,609,991 | 1,439 |
| 1926 | 251,425,070   | 183,412,450  | 434,837,520 | 1,392 |
| 1927 | 246,676,284   | 186,948,387  | 433,624,671 | 1,388 |
| 1928 | 248,417,285   | 190,653,933  | 439,071,218 | 1,406 |
| 1929 | 271,893,266   | 204,910,684  | 476,803,950 | 1,526 |
| 1930 | 241,441,304   | 168,258,310  | 409,699,614 | 1,311 |
| 1931 | 220,872,866   | 145,622,123  | 366,494,989 | 1,173 |
| 1932 | 240,727,938   | 164,497,770  | 405,225,758 | 1,298 |

#### TAIWAN FOREIGN TRADE

|      | Exports    | Imports<br>(In yen) | Total       | Excess of imports |
|------|------------|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|
| 1901 | 9,234,097  | 12,809,975          | 21,044,072  | 4,575,878         |
| 1905 | 10,629,607 | 10,963,877          | 21,593,484  | 334,270           |
| 1909 | 11,687,576 | 12,591,470          | 24,279,046  | 903,894           |
| 1911 | 14,960,228 | 19,307,126          | 34,267,354  | 4,346,898         |
|      |            |                     |             | (export excess)   |
| 1916 | 31,652,474 | 15,430,037          | 47,082,511  | 16,222,437        |
| 1921 | 23,541,621 | 40,433,290          | 63,974,911  | 16,891,669        |
| 1925 | 47,965,844 | 56,489,060          | 104,454,904 | 8,523,216         |
| 1926 | 49,315,487 | 62,007,666          | 111,323,153 | 12,692,179        |
| 1927 | 44,597,707 | 65,840,396          | 110,438,103 | 21,242,689        |
| 1928 | 33,895,688 | 58,335,729          | 92,231,417  | 24,440,041        |
| 1929 | 33,187,977 | 64,541,012          | 97,728,989  | 31,353,035        |
| 1930 | 22,807,963 | 45,131,193          | 67,939,156  | 22,323,230        |
| 1931 | 19,448,769 | 30,858,816          | 50,307,575  | 11,410,057        |
| 1932 | 18,045,250 | 31,040,823          | 49,086,073  | 12,995,573        |

#### LIST OF PRINCIPAL EXPORTS

|      | (In ¥1,000) |              |         |       |        |       |         |
|------|-------------|--------------|---------|-------|--------|-------|---------|
|      | Oolong tea  | Pouchong tea | Camphor | Coal  | Sugar  | Jute  | Matches |
| 1901 | 2,996       | 505          | 789     | 134   | 1,051  | 382   | 14      |
| 1905 | 5,341       | 892          | 2,051   | 112   | 25     | 502   | 37      |
| 1909 | 4,301       | 1,506        | 4,377   | 92    | 2      | 342   | 57      |
| 1912 | 4,057       | 2,563        | 4,409   | 117   | 1,719  | 379   | 117     |
| 1916 | 3,936       | 2,323        | 4,669   | 400   | 11,327 | 419   | 1,910   |
| 1921 | 3,534       | 4,386        | 280     | 6,582 | 2,068  | 435   | 545     |
| 1925 | 5,220       | 6,172        | 3,609   | 7,448 | 5,887  | 497   | 518     |
| 1926 | 5,407       | 6,771        | 1,949   | 8,437 | 3,177  | 499   | 176     |
| 1927 | 5,102       | 6,454        | 1,895   | 6,174 | 2,550  | 496   | 458     |
| 1928 | 4,315       | 5,493        | 3,215   | 3,964 | 1,252  | 314   | 333     |
| 1929 | 3,423       | 5,765        | 1,653   | 3,308 | 453    | 230   | 231     |
| 1930 | 2,608       | 5,785        | 1,035   | 2,572 | 67     | 111   | 34      |
| 1931 | 2,350       | 4,489        | 1,536   | 2,295 | 2,356  | 80    | 155     |
| 1932 | 2,802       | 1,836        | 1,547   | 1,815 | 3,174  | 1,054 | 188     |



Of the above, tea deserves special mention. In 1931 production of unrefined tea amounted to 16,037,678 kin, worth ¥3,228,822, and that of refined tea 14,959,584 kin, worth ¥8,323,837. Refined tea included ¥2,845,069 of Oolong tea, ¥5,071,499 of Pouchong tea, ¥392,165 of black tea, and ¥15,104 of green tea. The

tea is almost exclusively produced in Taihoku and Shinchiku provinces. Oolong tea is appreciated by Britishers and Americans. The largest amount goes to the United States and the second largest amount to Great Britain. Pouchong tea is shipped to the South Sea islands. Tea exports for 1931 follow:

|                        | Exports abroad    |                | Exports to Japan proper and colonies |                | Total             |                |
|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|--------------------------------------|----------------|-------------------|----------------|
|                        | Quantity (In kin) | Value (In yen) | Quantity (In kin)                    | Value (In yen) | Quantity (In kin) | Value (In yen) |
| Oolong                 | 5,779,557         | 2,350,845      | 20,580                               | 21,661         | 5,800,237         | 2,372,506      |
| Pouchong               | 6,230,673         | 4,489,261      | 252,493                              | 95,781         | 6,483,166         | 4,585,042      |
| Black tea              | 940,311           | 436,127        | 81,507                               | 108,129        | 1,022,318         | 544,266        |
| Green tea              | 189,400           | 43,691         | —                                    | —              | 189,400           | 43,691         |
| Total including others | 13,540,305        | 7,363,130      | 543,680                              | 225,581        | 13,894,985        | 7,588,711      |

## LIST OF PRINCIPAL IMPORTS

|      | (In ¥1,000) |              |          |            |        |         |           |
|------|-------------|--------------|----------|------------|--------|---------|-----------|
|      | Opium       | Leaf tobacco | Lamp oil | Gunny bags | Lumber | Matches | Bean cake |
| 1901 | 2,310       | 242          | 841      | 21         | 430    | 74      | 74        |
| 1905 | 2,927       | 522          | 670      | 213        | 410    | 166     | 84        |
| 1909 | 2,379       | 650          | 785      | 307        | 428    | 346     | 422       |
| 1912 | 3,093       | 890          | 756      | 100        | 608    | 496     | 1,962     |
| 1916 | 3,724       | 460          | 554      | 448        | 330    | 746     | 3,073     |
| 1921 | 1,504       | 821          | 1,947    | 395        | 2,119  | 574     | 6,352     |
| 1925 | 2,816       | 810          | 1,307    | 2,794      | 1,711  | 1,233   | 16,777    |
| 1926 | 987         | 754          | 1,107    | 2,485      | 2,332  | 897     | 13,744    |
| 1927 | 837         | 910          | 1,395    | 2,411      | 2,692  | 596     | 12,289    |
| 1928 | 451         | 345          | 1,130    | 2,050      | 2,978  | 524     | 12,326    |
| 1929 | 1,081       | 283          | 1,484    | 2,884      | 2,946  | 689     | 12,757    |
| 1930 | 1,122       | 343          | 1,014    | 2,407      | 1,499  | 511     | 10,252    |
| 1931 | 1,128       | 275          | 636      | 1,652      | 1,103  | 527     | 7,354     |
| 1932 | 707         | 318          | 669      | 1,327      | 556    | 488     | 10,342    |

## TAIWAN'S TRADE WITH JAPAN PROPER AND ITS COLONIES

|      | (In yen)    |             |             |            |
|------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|
|      | Exports     | Imports     | Total       | Balance    |
| 1902 | 7,407,498   | 9,235,290   | 16,642,788  | 1,827,792  |
| 1906 | 18,259,528  | 15,634,341  | 33,893,869  | 2,625,187  |
| 1909 | 36,309,500  | 24,006,803  | 60,316,303  | 12,302,697 |
| 1912 | 47,831,451  | 43,325,290  | 91,156,741  | 4,506,161  |
| 1916 | 80,695,474  | 49,591,563  | 130,287,037 | 31,103,911 |
| 1920 | 181,091,635 | 112,070,864 | 293,161,999 | 69,021,271 |
| 1921 | 128,896,879 | 93,521,168  | 222,418,047 | 35,375,711 |
| 1925 | 215,248,807 | 129,906,280 | 345,155,087 | 85,342,527 |
| 1926 | 202,109,583 | 121,404,784 | 323,514,367 | 80,704,799 |
| 1927 | 202,078,577 | 121,107,991 | 323,186,568 | 80,970,586 |
| 1928 | 214,521,597 | 132,318,204 | 346,839,801 | 82,203,393 |
| 1929 | 238,705,289 | 140,369,672 | 379,074,961 | 98,335,617 |
| 1930 | 218,633,341 | 123,127,117 | 341,760,458 | 95,506,224 |
| 1931 | 201,424,107 | 114,763,307 | 316,187,414 | 86,660,800 |
| 1932 | 222,682,738 | 133,456,947 | 356,139,685 | 89,225,791 |

## LEADING EXPORTS TO JAPAN PROPER AND ITS COLONIES

|      | (In ¥1,000) |         |            |         |             |         |         |
|------|-------------|---------|------------|---------|-------------|---------|---------|
|      | Rice        | Sugar   | Table salt | Camphor | Camphor oil | Alcohol | Bananas |
| 1902 | 1,608       | 3,172   | 122        | 869     | 921         | —       | —       |
| 1906 | 7,133       | 8,506   | 125        | 600     | 1,190       | —       | —       |
| 1909 | 8,779       | 33,001  | 167        | —       | 1,610       | 111     | 155     |
| 1912 | 10,260      | 28,134  | 226        | 1,008   | 1,561       | 1,502   | 336     |
| 1916 | 5,960       | 51,685  | 405        | 1,602   | 2,313       | 7,686   | 1,054   |
| 1920 | 19,294      | 84,709  | 366        | 1,517   | 1,976       | 5,801   | 4,156   |
| 1925 | 72,110      | 105,651 | 1,239      | 2,087   | 2,468       | 3,854   | 9,096   |
| 1926 | 63,092      | 98,375  | 903        | 1,618   | 2,976       | 4,081   | 10,900  |
| 1927 | 67,885      | 96,430  | 601        | 1,078   | 1,887       | 3,616   | 8,616   |
| 1928 | 53,229      | 121,413 | 646        | 1,572   | 1,757       | 3,602   | 8,614   |
| 1929 | 49,320      | 142,601 | 708        | 2,612   | 3,040       | 3,505   | 8,419   |
| 1930 | 38,695      | 141,865 | 837        | 1,255   | 2,422       | 2,592   | 8,369   |
| 1931 | 41,097      | 120,475 | 1,118      | 766     | 1,824       | 3,054   | 8,329   |
| 1932 | 63,074      | 121,718 | —          | 963     | 2,062       | 2,975   | 6,982   |

## LEADING IMPORTS FROM JAPAN PROPER AND ITS COLONIES

|      | (In ¥1,000) |                     |       |                         |       |        |             |
|------|-------------|---------------------|-------|-------------------------|-------|--------|-------------|
|      | Rice        | Dried and salt fish | Saké  | Cotton and silk tissues | Paper | Lumber | Fertilizers |
| 1902 | 488         | 98                  | 657   | 1,065                   | 223   | 705    | 8           |
| 1906 | 318         | 324                 | 631   | 2,121                   | 384   | 1,131  | 59          |
| 1909 | 492         | 1,567               | 759   | 2,586                   | 492   | 1,692  | 1,060       |
| 1912 | 1,017       | 3,053               | 1,535 | 5,016                   | 838   | 2,939  | 1,524       |
| 1916 | 1,263       | 3,667               | 1,270 | 5,775                   | 1,157 | 1,158  | 3,990       |
| 1920 | 1,679       | 4,920               | 3,683 | 7,736                   | 2,363 | 3,066  | 4,355       |
| 1925 | 16,891      | 5,905               | 1,000 | 15,708                  | 3,422 | 2,194  | 6,691       |
| 1926 | 974         | 6,056               | 1,656 | 19,805                  | 3,065 | 3,395  | 4,745       |
| 1927 | 592         | 6,185               | 1,628 | 14,942                  | 2,969 | 4,044  | 4,188       |
| 1928 | 534         | 5,498               | 2,161 | 15,077                  | 3,237 | 4,822  | 4,692       |
| 1929 | 850         | 6,547               | 2,239 | 16,873                  | 3,567 | 5,807  | 5,170       |
| 1930 | 220         | 4,082               | 2,114 | 13,594                  | 3,254 | 4,535  | 5,332       |
| 1931 | 161         | 3,412               | 2,031 | 13,596                  | 3,233 | 4,216  | 4,319       |
| 1932 | —           | 3,253               | —     | 13,358                  | 3,470 | 5,491  | 7,745       |

## Finance

The Bank of Taiwan is invested with authority to issue notes. This bank was founded in September, 1899, replacing the Taiwan Agency of the Bank of Japan. The bank was capitalized at ¥5,000,000 when it was founded. After 1920 its capitalization was increased to ¥60,000,000, but in September, 1925, it was cut to ¥45,000,000 and further to ¥15,000,000 in November, 1927, due to its readjustment following the great financial panic of the spring of 1927. The head office is in Taihoku and it has 31 branches and one agency in Japan and abroad. The Japan Hypothec Bank maintains

its real estate business in Taiwan and the outstanding balance of its loan in the island at the end of 1932 amounted to ¥75,630,000. The aggregate capitalization of banks having their head offices in the island at the end of 1932 was ¥28,300,000, of which ¥20,670,000 was paid up. The balance of deposits at the end of 1932 was ¥132,430,000, of which savings deposits totalled ¥8,650,000, and the outstanding balance of loans totalled ¥252,520,000. Exchange deals for the 1932-33 fiscal year totalled ¥777,900,000 for income and ¥738,540,000 for payment. The balance of note issue of the Bank of Taiwan at the end of 1932 totalled



¥52,610,000, of which excess issue was ¥8,910,000.

**Government-General Finance** The finance of the Taiwan Government-General has become independent from subsidization by the general accounts of the Central Government since the 1905-06 fiscal year, owing to favourable income following the Russo-Japanese War. In 1897 the revenue was about 11 million yen. In 1907, 10 years after the establishment of special accounts in Taiwan, the revenue increased to three times that amount; in 1917, after 10 more years, to six times; in 1927, to 12 times; and in 1929 to 13 times the first figure. Revenue and expenditure follow:

|      | Revenue<br>(in yen) | Expenditure |
|------|---------------------|-------------|
| 1897 | 11,258,265          | 10,487,610  |
| 1907 | 35,205,772          | 27,709,751  |
| 1917 | 65,425,495          | 46,166,558  |
| 1927 | 128,626,830         | 101,533,285 |
| 1929 | 150,420,607         | 122,295,326 |
| 1930 | 129,757,760         | 109,970,881 |
| 1931 | 115,972,147         | 99,060,613  |
| 1932 | 129,303,279         | 107,240,295 |
| 1933 | 102,879,156         | 102,879,156 |

**Bonds** Expenses required for enterprises such as the railway construction, land investigation, Keelung harbour construction, building of government offices, river work, Takao harbour construction, and purchase of private railways were raised by bonds. The outstanding balance of bonds in 1900 was ¥3,200,000, which increased to ¥34,465,399 in 1910, ¥94,213,038 in 1925, ¥106,946,733 in 1927 and ¥123,389,323 at the end of 1933.

#### Monopolies

The products of Taiwan, opium, salt, camphor, tobacco, and saké are placed under monopoly of the Taiwan Government-General.

**Opium** The Taiwan Chinese, mostly natives, were addicted to opium

smoking when Japan assumed ownership of the island. It was found impossible to eradicate the habit at once, and in order to limit the use of the drug a government monopoly, controlling the manufacture, sale and retail distribution of opium, was established. Smokers are registered and have to obtain a licence to buy the drug. In this way and also through education of the rising generation the vice is being gradually eliminated. The total names registered in September, 1900, reached 169,064, of those to whom the licences were granted. The number of licenced smokers at the end of 1932 had decreased to 19,532, of whom 16,532 were males and 3,254 females. The Chinese people who smoke opium on licence at the end of 1932 numbered 191, of whom 174 were males. Japan, in conformity with the spirit of the League of Nations' International Opium Treaty, has been endeavouring to stamp out the bad habit of opium smoking and has realized satisfactory results so far.

There are two forms of opium, viz., "treacle-opium" for smoking, and powder; the latter is sold only for medicinal purposes. Raw material obtained from poppies is imported from British India, Persia and Turkey. The Persian products are widely used now. Sales to licenced smokers are made by the Monopoly Bureau to specially designated wholesalers through provincial and district governments. The sales price to these wholesalers is ¥1.61 per 15 grammes, that from wholesalers to retailers is ¥1.63 and that from retailers to consumers is ¥1.77. 15 grammes is the maximum amount that one smoker is permitted to buy at one time: this must last him for three days.

Sales have been decreasing yearly as follows:

|      | Quantity         | Total sales |
|------|------------------|-------------|
| 1902 | 24,859,500 mommó | ¥3,008,356  |
| 1906 | 40,359,700       | 4,359,497   |
| 1910 | 27,745,900       | 4,844,534   |
| 1913 | 27,239,000       | 5,259,485   |
| 1918 | 20,845,700       | 5,650,764   |
| 1922 | 13,820,800       | 5,449,345   |
| 1926 | 10,632,600       | 4,193,487   |
| 1930 | 10,153,700       | 4,010,655   |
| 1931 | 8,400,500        | 3,320,971   |
| 1932 | 6,969,620        | 2,819,388   |

**Salt** This was monopolized in 1899 by the Government-General. In former days the fields were only 499 acres producing about 72,000,000 pounds a year, but in 1932 they were increased to 2,139 ko, producing 123,050 kg. Sales of salt in 1905 were only ¥557,876, which increased to ¥2,529,210.

**Camphor** Taiwan maintains a monopoly on the cutting, distillation and selling of camphor. The island is rich in camphor trees, particularly in what are known as the "savage districts", and is the greatest camphor-producing country in the world. For many years after it came into Japan's possession, the production of camphor was a free industry, but the necessity of improving the quality compelled the Government-General to assume monopoly in 1899. The camphor production amounts to about 3,000,000 kilogrammes or 16,000,000 pounds a year, which represents 90 per cent. of the world's production. The manufacturing of camphor and camphor oil is entrusted to the Taiwan Seino Kaisha, to which the Government-General sells the raw material at a fixed price, and the refined camphor is bought by the Government-General at a fixed price. The improved B-quality camphor is sold by the monopoly bureau as material for refined camphor or celluloid. Refined oil is directly sold by the bureau in Taiwan, but in Japan it is sold to industrialists through the Japanese Government

Monopoly Bureau. It is exported abroad on consignment mostly to the United States, Great Britain and other countries. The United States is the largest consumer. The sales price of improved B-quality for 1932 was ¥145.50 per kilogramme f.o.b. Taihoku and ¥148 f.o.b. Kobé. By-products are widely used for making insecticides. As the demand for camphor increases yearly, the Taiwan Monopoly Bureau is carrying out a camphor-tree plantation plan covering an area of 135,246 acres, for the production from natural-grown trees is expected shortly to become too small to meet the future demand. The annual proceeds from the camphor monopoly average nearly ¥12,000,000. The United States used to buy about ¥2,400,000 of camphor a year, but the export amount has decreased somewhat in recent years, owing to the invention of synthetic camphor.

**Tobacco** The tobacco monopoly in Taiwan dates from 1905. At the beginning of the monopoly the quality of tobacco grown in Taiwan was so poor that the leaves had to be imported from China. Efforts were made by the authorities for the improvement of native-grown leaves. Now tobacco cultivated in Taiwan is not inferior to Chinese tobacco. In addition to the Chinese variety, a successful experiment has been made in the cultivation of an American yellow variety for cigarettes, and another for cigars. The area of tobacco plantation in Taiwan was about 746 ko in 1932 and the crop of leaves about 1,279,487 kg. The proceeds of tobacco monopoly for the fiscal year 1906-07 totalled ¥1,492,284, which increased to ¥11,531,850 for the year 1921-22, ¥16,275,916 for the year 1929-30, but declined to ¥14,465,962 for the year 1931-32.

**Saké and other drinks** These have



been placed under monopoly since 1922. The sales of saké and other alcoholic drinks under the monopoly are not restricted to those made in Taiwan only, but include all drinks imported from Japan proper and other countries. Drinks now brewed in Taiwan are of 31 kinds besides saké. The saké monopoly furnishes a large source of revenue for the Government-General and brings in about ¥5,000,000 a year, of which the

tax on alcohol totals ¥2,000,000 and that on alcoholic drinks ¥3,000,000.

#### Railways

At the time of Japan's occupation of Taiwan there was a 62-mile railway between Keelung and Shinchiku. Railway construction was undertaken by the Government-General subsequently and now the total mileage is 549 miles. The railway receipts are as follows:

| Fiscal year | Passenger fares | Freight receipts<br>(In ¥1,000) | Others | Total  | Indices |
|-------------|-----------------|---------------------------------|--------|--------|---------|
| 1900-01     | 214             | 127                             | 1      | 342    | 100     |
| 1906-07     | 1,062           | 1,138                           | 9      | 2,209  | 643     |
| 1916-17     | 2,575           | 3,544                           | 44     | 6,163  | 1,455   |
| 1922-23     | 5,616           | 6,541                           | —      | 12,157 | 3,540   |
| 1925-27     | 7,488           | 9,711                           | —      | 17,199 | 5,008   |
| 1927-28     | 8,002           | 10,644                          | —      | 18,646 | 5,428   |
| 1928-29     | 8,277           | 11,420                          | —      | 19,697 | 5,735   |
| 1929-30     | 8,349           | 11,915                          | —      | 20,264 | 5,900   |
| 1930-31     | 7,720           | 11,391                          | —      | 19,111 | 5,564   |
| 1931-32     | 6,897           | 11,367                          | —      | 18,264 | 5,317   |
| 1932        | 7,109           | 11,742                          | —      | 18,851 | 5,488   |

#### PRIVATE RAILWAY STATISTICS IN TAIWAN

|         | Miles | Passenger fares<br>(In ¥1,000) | Freight receipts | Total | Indices for income |
|---------|-------|--------------------------------|------------------|-------|--------------------|
| 1907-08 | 166   | —                              | —                | —     | 100                |
| 1922-23 | 547   | 807                            | 1,223            | 2,030 | 608                |
| 1926-27 | 635   | 962                            | 1,543            | 2,505 | 751                |
| 1927-28 | 668   | 955                            | 1,671            | 2,627 | 786                |
| 1928-29 | 722   | 945                            | 1,652            | 2,597 | 778                |
| 1929-30 | 770   | 867                            | 1,551            | 2,418 | 727                |
| 1930-31 | 824   | 688                            | 1,357            | 2,045 | 618                |
| 1931-32 | 849   | 562                            | 1,096            | 1,658 | 497                |
| 1932    | 823   | 520                            | 1,049            | 1,569 | 470                |

#### Electricity

The Taiwan Electric Power Company, Ltd., was established in April, 1919, under ordinance of the Taiwan Government-General. The Government-General appraised all of its electric assets at ¥12,000,000 and offered them to the company. The Government-General owns the company's shares to that amount, being the largest shareholder. The company started a gigantic power-generating undertaking, utilizing the

water of Lake Jitsugetsutan, in August of the same year, but, owing to the subsequent financial depression, the work was suspended. In 1929 the resumption of work was decided on and the necessary amount, \$22,800,000 (¥45,737,211) was raised in America in July, 1931, on Government guarantee. Work was actually resumed in October of the same year on a three-year plan. Taiwan's electric enterprises at the end of 1932, are summarized as follows:

| Companies             | Capitalization | Lamps fitted | Powers supplied<br>kw. | Fans fitted |
|-----------------------|----------------|--------------|------------------------|-------------|
| Taiwan Electric Power | ¥54,495,000    | 538,460      | 17,555                 | 26,573      |
| Taiwan Electric Light | 1,500,000      | 58,990       | 1,536                  | 1,682       |
| Taiwan Godo Electric  | 2,000,000      | 24,515       | 442                    | 394         |
| Karenko Electric      | 1,240,000      | 10,314       | 368                    | 204         |
| Koshun Electric       | 100,000        | 1,180        | —                      | —           |
| Nansho Electric       | 6,500          | 156          | —                      | —           |
| Total                 | 30,341,500     | 633,615      | 19,901                 | 28,853      |

#### Principal Cities

**Taihoku** Taihoku is the capital city of Taiwan. It is situated on the Tamsui River, near the northern extremity of the island. Formerly it consisted of three districts, Jonai, Daitotei and Manka, but with the introduction of the municipal system in 1920, all the surrounding villages were included in the greater Taihoku, and at present the city covers an area of about 15 square miles, embracing a population of 196,000, including 54,000 Japanese, 128,000 natives and 13,000 foreigners, mostly Chinese residents. In Jonai are found the important public buildings, such as the official residence of the Governor-General, and many governmental buildings. Most of the Japanese residents live in this district. Daitotei is the commercial centre. It is inhabited by more than 63,000 people and is renowned for its tea trade. Manka is situated close by the Tamsui River, west of Jonai. This district was formerly the most flourishing part of the city. During the Manchu Dynasty its commercial supremacy was transferred to Daitotei. This district is populated by 37,000 inhabitants. There are many places of interest in and around Taihoku, of which the more famous are:

**TAIWAN SHRINE** This shrine is situated at a point two miles east of Taihoku. The sanctuary is built in the old Japanese style. In the neighbourhood is the noted Maru-

yama park commanding a very fine view.

**THE RAPIDS OF SHINTEN KEI** Situated at a point about 8 miles from Taihoku and at the confluence of the two rivers of Shinten-Kei, the rapids are among the chief attractions for visitors to Taiwan. On both sides stand out precipices. Shooting the rapids by boat affords a favourite pastime.

**Tamsui** This is one of the four great ports of trade. It is located 13 miles north of Taihoku. About one mile west from Tamsui station lies the ruins of an old Khomoh castle, built by the Spaniards in 1626.

**Keelung** This is the starting-point of the railway which runs from north to south throughout the whole length of the island. The city with its 62,000 inhabitants extends as far as Taihoku covering a distance of 18 miles. Keelung is not only a port for liners from Japan proper, but is an important port for those sailing to and from south China and the South Seas. Keelung was once occupied by Spaniards and afterwards by the Dutch, and was under the control of the Manchu Dynasty. About 1.5 miles distant from Keelung is located the famous Courbet Beach, where the French Admiral Courbet, in command of the French Asiatic Squadron consisting of 15 warships, landed during the Franco-Chinese War in 1884. This admiral was one of the victims of infectious disease, which claimed a heavy toll among



his men. He died on Boko Island where his tomb still stands.

**Taichu** Located about 100 miles south of Taihoku in the centre of rice production. It is the seat of the provincial government of the same name, with a population of 42,000. Lake Jitsugetsutan is in this province.

**Kagi** Kagi has a population of 44,800 and is situated 163 miles south of Taihoku. Kagi is the starting point for climbers of Mt. Arisan.

**Tainan** Tainan has a population of 85,000, being the second largest

port of Taiwan. Kaizan Shrine is dedicated to the spirit of Chen Cheng-kung, a loyal subject in the last days of the Ming Dynasty, who came over to this island, drove out the Dutch settlers, and opened war against the Manchu Dynasty, but failed.

**Takao** Takao has a population of 45,000. Terminus of the central railway line, situated at a distance of 229 miles from Taihoku, this port is as important in the south as Keelung is in the north.

**General Survey**  
**Geography** Karafuto is a long island situated in the extreme north of the Empire of Japan along the Maritime Province of Siberia, and separated from it by the Mamiya Straits. The eastern coast is washed by the cold waters of the Sea of Okhotsk, which is bordered by the mainland of Siberia on the north, the Kamchatka Peninsula on the east, and the Chishima Islands (the Kuriles) on the south-east. Japanese Karafuto is the southern half of Saghalien Island, the dividing line being the 50th parallel of latitude; the northern half of the island is under the jurisdiction of Soviet Russia.

At the extreme southern end of the island lies Cape Nishi-Notoro. On the east or opposite side of it, across the Aniwa Gulf, is Cape Nakashirutoko, and embraced by these two capes is the port of Ohtomari at the northern extremity of the Gulf, which is an important port connecting with Wakkanai the extreme northern port of Hokkaido, across the Soya Straits. The traffic connection between Ohtomari and Wakkanai is maintained by freight boats run by the Imperial government railways.

Beyond Cape Nakashirutoko lies

## CHAPTER XLII

### KARAFUTO (SAGHALIEN)

Taraka Bay, on the farther side of which Cape Kitashirutoko runs out to the north-east. Thus, Karafuto is deeply indented by the two large gulfs, Aniwa and Taraka, the latter lying to the north-east of the former. The island has two mountain ranges running parallel from north to south with the plains hemmed in between. The total area of Karafuto is 36,090.3 sq. km., the length being 455.6 km. and the breadth from 27.5 at the narrowest to 157 km. at the widest.

**Climate** The months which enjoy an average temperature above the freezing point are the seven months from April to October. The coldest month is January and the warmest August. The temperature rises suddenly as the thawing season approaches and falls abruptly when the snows set in. The western coast is warmer than the eastern owing to the warm ocean current. The island is, as a whole, high in humidity on account of the frequency of sea fogs, except for the southern point of the western coast, but in both spring and autumn it decreases. Rainfall is most abundant in the summer and autumn seasons.

**Population** The great majority of the population of Karafuto is Japanese. The following table shows the racial distribution:

POPULATION BY RACE OR NATIONALITY

| Japanese | Korean | Ainu  | Other Natives | Chinese | German | Polish | Turkish | Total   |
|----------|--------|-------|---------------|---------|--------|--------|---------|---------|
| 286,163  | 4,787  | 1,475 | 462           | 76      | 4      | 31     | 2       | 293,172 |



POPULATION IN CHIEF TOWNS  
(Dec. 31, 1932)

|          |        |           |        |          |        |           |        |
|----------|--------|-----------|--------|----------|--------|-----------|--------|
| Toyohara | 33,018 | Shiratoru | 20,431 | Hontocho | 10,311 | Tomarioru | 10,575 |
| Ohtomari | 30,205 | Exutoru   | 18,279 | Maoka    | 15,808 | Rutaka    | 9,960  |
| Shisuka  | 16,092 | Ochinal   | 17,563 |          |        |           |        |

**Administration** The chief administrative office of Karafuto is the Karafuto government and the governor is under direct control of the Minister of Overseas Affairs, but the powers of the former are far wider than those of a governor in the home land, as it extends over mining, forestry, taxation, railways and the postal service. The governmental work of Karafuto is subdivided into four main offices, i. e., Secretariat, Interior Bureau, Forestry Bureau and Police Bureau. The revenue budget of 1933 amounted to ¥23,566,668, of which ¥1,239,457 was from taxes, and the rest from various government undertakings and loans to the extent of ¥1,600,000.

**Finance**

The revenue of the Karafuto government is derived from taxes

and other sources of income as well as an annual replenishment from the ordinary account of the national treasury. The principal taxes are:— the town homestead tax, income tax, business profit tax, liquor-brewing tax, liquor-export tax, consumption tax, mining business tax, and fishery tax. The revenue from all these taxes was, in the 1932-33 budget, estimated at ¥1,401,871. The revenue, other than from taxes, consists of receipts from the sales of stamps, railway traffic and freight charges, medical treatment charges at governmental hospitals, charges receivable at the Central Experiment Station, receipts from the sales of trees felled in the state forests, rents of homesteads and various Government buildings and loans. Below is given a brief fiscal history of the Karafuto government:

## REVENUES (Yen)

|      | Taxes and non-tax elements | Replenishment from national treasury | Sum brought forward | Loans     | Total      |
|------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------|------------|
| 1907 | 1,037,046                  | 629,406                              | —                   | —         | 1,666,452  |
| 1908 | 763,542                    | 629,406                              | 454,464             | —         | 1,847,412  |
| 1909 | 1,061,424                  | 500,500                              | 277,956             | —         | 1,839,881  |
| 1910 | 1,229,705                  | 544,714                              | 260,524             | —         | 2,034,943  |
| 1911 | 1,369,045                  | 570,657                              | 137,479             | —         | 2,077,181  |
| 1912 | 1,534,991                  | 591,819                              | 169,949             | —         | 2,296,759  |
| 1913 | 2,062,574                  | 389,291                              | 219,082             | —         | 2,670,947  |
| 1914 | 1,548,748                  | 323,575                              | 392,901             | —         | 2,265,224  |
| 1915 | 1,495,046                  | 323,575                              | 191,191             | —         | 2,009,812  |
| 1916 | 2,058,576                  | 293,575                              | 329,255             | —         | 2,681,406  |
| 1917 | 2,619,315                  | 323,575                              | 829,563             | —         | 3,772,453  |
| 1918 | 2,936,793                  | —                                    | 1,663,970           | 1,091,000 | 5,692,761  |
| 1919 | 3,570,658                  | 300,000                              | 2,720,110           | 1,173,500 | 7,764,269  |
| 1920 | 5,221,674                  | 770,000                              | 2,022,404           | 3,381,209 | 11,395,291 |
| 1921 | 7,057,103                  | 1,433,000                            | 3,109,807           | 4,173,290 | 15,775,205 |
| 1922 | 8,386,012                  | 1,100,000                            | 3,707,623           | 7,607,920 | 20,801,555 |
| 1923 | 12,436,861                 | 1,785,000                            | 2,753,969           | 4,475,435 | 21,452,265 |
| 1924 | 15,772,056                 | 1,000,000                            | 2,168,245           | 416,218   | 19,357,520 |
| 1925 | 16,000,305                 | 900,000                              | 78,454              | 1,700,000 | 18,678,760 |
| 1926 | 18,339,308                 | 1,577,343                            | 618,814             | 1,786,562 | 22,322,027 |
| 1927 | 18,414,702                 | 2,029,635                            | 4,587,927           | 1,845,052 | 26,877,316 |

|      | Taxes and non-tax elements | Replenishment from national treasury | Sum brought forward | Loans     | Total      |
|------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------|------------|
| 1928 | 21,963,835                 | 2,029,635                            | 6,894,976           | 1,857,924 | 32,646,370 |
| 1929 | 22,280,159                 | 3,100,000                            | 6,955,100           | 4,569     | 32,339,827 |
| 1930 | 21,192,064                 | 1,600,000                            | 3,752,468           | —         | 25,544,532 |
| 1931 | 22,944,655                 | 1,600,000                            | 79,281              | 1,500,000 | 26,123,936 |
| 1932 | 19,001,609                 | 1,600,000                            | 826,744             | 1,000,000 | 22,428,353 |

## EXPENDITURES

|      |            |
|------|------------|
| 1907 | 1,211,968  |
| 1908 | 1,569,455  |
| 1909 | 1,578,857  |
| 1910 | 1,897,465  |
| 1911 | 1,907,231  |
| 1912 | 2,077,677  |
| 1913 | 2,278,046  |
| 1914 | 2,073,933  |
| 1915 | 1,680,657  |
| 1916 | 1,851,843  |
| 1917 | 2,108,483  |
| 1918 | 2,972,651  |
| 1919 | 5,741,865  |
| 1920 | 8,285,484  |
| 1921 | 12,065,581 |
| 1922 | 18,047,589 |
| 1923 | 19,284,026 |
| 1924 | 19,279,065 |
| 1925 | 18,059,946 |
| 1926 | 17,734,090 |
| 1927 | 19,982,340 |
| 1928 | 25,691,270 |
| 1929 | 28,587,359 |
| 1930 | 24,629,293 |
| 1931 | 26,123,036 |
| 1932 | 22,428,353 |

## Monetary Organs

The principal monetary organs in the island are the Hokkaido Colonial Bank and the Karafuto Bank. The former is represented by its branches at Toyohara, Ohtomari, Maoka, Honto, Noda, Tomarioru, Ochial, Shirutoru, Shisuka and Rutaka; its head office being located at Sapporo, Hokkaido. The business operation of the bank in the island at the end of 1932 showed advances and discounts amounting to ¥12,511,892 and deposits to ¥13,059,913. The Karafuto Bank is the only one having its head office on the island, its business operation reaching ¥3,366,047 in advances and discounts and ¥2,052,109 in deposits outstanding on the same date. The bank came into existence in May, 1914, with a capital stock of ¥500,000

which was increased to ¥2,000,000 in March, 1919. The Karafuto Bank has its head office at Ohtomari and a branch at Maoka. The two banks are doing good work for the development of the island. Beside these banks there is a special bank which has a branch at Toyohara, and that is the Hokumon Savings Bank. This savings bank branch was opened on April 1, 1922. Its local business operation showed at the end of 1932, advances figured at ¥207,814 and deposits at ¥561,163.

## Military Training Camps

The military training camps ordinance was promulgated in April, 1926, providing for the establishment of camps for the military drilling of youths below the conscription age. The ordinance, however, was not promulgated in the oversea territories, the only exception being Karafuto, where the local authorities in view of the almost complete lack of nationalistic social work in operation and of the smallness in the number of non-Japanese elements in the population, issued an order in May of the same year, making possible the growth of the military drilling work for the youths. Below is shown the present status of the work so far carried on:

## MILITARY TRAINING CAMPS

| Town       | Number of Camps | Attendants |
|------------|-----------------|------------|
| Toyohara   | 8               | 238        |
| Ohtomari   | 7               | 249        |
| Honto      | 5               | 146        |
| Maoka      | 7               | 351        |
| Tomarioru  | 7               | 164        |
| Motodomari | 3               | 115        |
| Shisuka    | 4               | 81         |
| Total      | 41              | 1,344      |



## Overseas Trade

The history of the overseas trade of Karafuto since 1905 is a history of steady expansion, though it under-

| Year | To Foreign Countries<br>(Yen) | To Japan proper<br>(Yen) | Total<br>(Yen) |
|------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|----------------|
| 1927 | 755,135                       | 90,193,622               | 90,948,757     |
| 1928 | 987,710                       | 97,000,380               | 97,988,090     |
| 1929 | 2,042,652                     | 103,034,631              | 105,077,283    |
| 1930 | 2,335,126                     | 82,140,506               | 84,475,632     |
| 1931 | 841,655                       | 80,233,395               | 81,075,050     |

## SHIPMENTS TO AND FROM JAPAN PROPER

| Year | Outward-bound<br>(Yen) | Inward-bound<br>(Yen) | Total<br>(Yen) | Excess of Outward-bound<br>(Yen) |
|------|------------------------|-----------------------|----------------|----------------------------------|
| 1927 | 48,740,382             | 41,453,240            | 90,193,622     | 7,287,142                        |
| 1928 | 50,915,329             | 46,085,051            | 97,000,380     | 4,830,278                        |
| 1929 | 56,388,752             | 46,645,879            | 103,034,631    | 9,742,873                        |
| 1930 | 46,812,144             | 35,328,362            | 82,140,506     | 11,483,782                       |
| 1931 | 50,984,860             | 29,248,535            | 80,233,395     | 21,736,325                       |

Principal shipments to Japan proper in 1933 consisted of pulp, lumber, paper, marine fertilizer, salt-salmon, salt-codfish, dried herring, dried codfish, fish oil, edible seaweed and canned crabs. Principal shipments from Japan proper during the same year consisted of rice, cotton goods, oils, beer, saké, oats, peas and beans, salt, sugar, soy (Japanese sauce), miso (bean paste), tobacco, fish and shellfish, vegetables, fruits, and mineral products.

## Trade with Foreign Countries

The ports open to foreign trade in Karafuto are Ohtomari and Mako. The countries with which Karafuto entered into trade relations first were Chosen, China, and Eastern Russia. In 1923 the Kwantung Province was brought into trade contact with the island. Two years later there grew up commercial intercourse with Britain, America and Germany, and then in 1926 Spain, Belgium, the Dutch Indies and Egypt became customers of Karafuto. In 1910 the total exports amounted to ¥106,809 and the total imports to

went a frequent recession in the course of those 27 years. The table below illustrates the trend in a more graphic way :

¥307,979. The exports, however, gradually diminished until in 1917 they very nearly ceased. That year saw the same shrinkage in imports also, so that the returns in that year for both the export and import trade showed only ¥68,059. From that point, however, the tide ceased to ebb. A gradual improvement set in after 1918 and the flowing tide recorded a sudden increase in 1919 which reached ¥879,828 in 1921. The imports in that year were only ¥44,725. For some years after, however, somewhat adverse results were recorded. In 1926 the imports were ¥986,914 and the exports ¥2,612, but this adverse tide was increasingly reversed and readjusted as the years went on and the turning point was reached when, in 1929, the exports made a big stride to ¥1,323,407 as against ¥719,245 for imports. In 1930 the exports were ¥1,987,608 and the imports ¥347,518 and in 1931 the exports amounted to ¥635,660, as against the imports which amounted to ¥205,994. The following table contains further detailed information.

## EXPORT TRADE OF KARAFUTO

|                                | 1927<br>(Yen) | 1928<br>(Yen) | 1929<br>(Yen) | 1930<br>(Yen) | 1931<br>(Yen) | 1932<br>(Yen) |
|--------------------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Soviet Russia                  | 26,352        | 155           | —             | —             | —             | —             |
| China                          | —             | 82,075        | 948,708       | 1,739,906     | 635,650       | 898           |
| Kwantung Province              | —             | 116,978       | 374,699       | 247,540       | 10            | 4,347         |
| America and European Countries | —             | —             | —             | 162           | —             | 212           |
| Total                          | 26,352        | 199,208       | 1,323,407     | 1,987,608     | 635,660       | 8,558         |

## IMPORT TRADE OF KARAFUTO

|                                | 1927<br>(Yen) | 1928<br>(Yen) | 1929<br>(Yen) | 1930<br>(Yen) | 1931<br>(Yen) | 1932<br>(Yen) |
|--------------------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Soviet Russia                  | 2,025         | 1,599         | 5,961         | 54,553        | 2,851         | 192           |
| China                          | 8,753         | 27,278        | 82,318        | 1,781         | —             | 76            |
| Kwantung Province              | 334,139       | 259,135       | 208,748       | 91,176        | 97,121        | 76,679        |
| America and European Countries | 383,866       | 450,490       | 472,218       | 200,008       | 106,022       | 188,267       |
| Total                          | 728,783       | 738,502       | 719,245       | 347,518       | 205,994       | 265,889       |

## EXCESS OF IMPORTS OVER EXPORTS

| 1926<br>(Yen) | 1927<br>(Yen) | 1928<br>(Yen) | 1929<br>(Yen) | 1930<br>(Yen) | 1931<br>(Yen) | 1932<br>(Yen) |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 984,303       | 702,431       | 539,294       | —             | —             | —             | 257,331       |

## EXCESS OF EXPORTS OVER IMPORTS

| 1926<br>(Yen) | 1927<br>(Yen) | 1928<br>(Yen) | 1929<br>(Yen) | 1930<br>(Yen) | 1931<br>(Yen) | 1932<br>(Yen) |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| —             | —             | —             | 604,162       | 1,640,090     | 429,666       | —             |

## Agriculture

There was practically no agriculture in Karafuto prior to its cession to Japan in 1905. No sooner had it passed into Japan's possession than vigorous steps were taken for the reclamation work of all arable lands. Today the annual farm production reaches approximately ¥3,000,000, farm workers 46,364 and arable lands over 400,000 hectares. Yet the lands under actual cultivation cover only 30,000 hectares, which shows that there is still room to accommodate more farming inhabitants. The chief agricultural products are grains, peas and beans, potatoes and green vegetables, and of the grains oats and rye are most abundantly produced. Keeping live-stock goes hand in hand with agri-

culture in the island, for it is by pasturing that the livelihood of the agricultural settlers is made more stable. Every assistance is, therefore, being given by the Karafuto government to live-stock raising. Cattle, horses, swine and foxes are the principal animals kept, with some sheep, rabbits, chickens, ducks, etc. In 1931 the total live-stock product amounted in money value to ¥1,020,203, just one-half of the entire value of farm products.

## Mineral Products

Coal The most important mineral product in the island is coal and next to it comes petroleum. The coal producing centres are divided into the northern, southern and central districts. The coal bed is of the tertiary formation consisting of up-



per, middle and lower measures. Of the three coal districts the central is the largest and belongs to the lower measure. It runs for 100 kilometres from north to south and has a breadth of from 2 to 5 kilometres. A portion of the southern coal field along the western coast and the greater portion of the northern and eastern coal fields belong to the upper measure. On the north-western coast there are several im-

portant coal fields belonging to the middle measure. The upper measure belongs to the Pliocene and the middle and the lower to the Eocene Period.

At the end of 1933 there were 14 coal fields under operation of an aggregate area of 97,915,360 square metres as against 6 coal-fields of a total area of 23,562,593 sq. metres in 1921. The following table shows the general trend of the increase:

| Year | Number of coalfields | Area (sq. m.) | Quantity | Value (Yen) |
|------|----------------------|---------------|----------|-------------|
| 1921 | 6                    | 23,562,593    | 115,255  | 1,328,512   |
| 1922 | 6                    | 23,562,593    | 114,547  | 1,289,198   |
| 1923 | 6                    | 23,562,593    | 167,304  | 1,909,422   |
| 1924 | 9                    | 32,030,708    | 199,385  | 2,255,713   |
| 1925 | 7                    | 34,413,720    | 250,615  | 2,737,970   |
| 1926 | 11                   | 36,982,549    | 245,220  | 2,712,289   |
| 1927 | 12                   | 37,470,086    | 357,046  | 3,553,731   |
| 1928 | 12                   | 49,626,496    | 539,481  | 4,887,989   |
| 1929 | 11                   | 46,923,352    | 635,515  | 5,743,322   |
| 1930 | 14                   | 97,915,360    | 644,963  | 5,622,177   |
| 1931 | —                    | —             | 637,962  | 5,249,915   |
| 1932 | —                    | —             | 677,389  | 5,200,889   |

Of all the coal mines that of Kawakami is the most productive, its annual output coming up to 239,683 tons (metric) in 1930 and 237,162 tons in 1931-1932. The next most productive mine is the O-hira with an annual production of 190,518 tons in 1930 and 174,942 tons in 1931-1932. The Kawakami Mine extends over about 800 hectares located at a distance of 32 km. from Toyohara and is owned and operated by the Mitsui Mining Company, Ltd. The O-hira

Mine is operated by the Oji Paper Mills, Ltd. The mine is located at a point about 15 km. north-east of Esudori. Other large coal mines are the Shirutoru, Osakayé, Higashi-Shiraura, Kashiho, Amauchi, Naihoro, Uchikawa, Torimaizawa, Kitatomarihoru, Chitosé, Mita, Tokai and Tomarioru. The last mentioned mine is not now working. It is of interest to note from the figures below how the coal-mining work is gaining in importance in the island:

COAL PRODUCTION AND DISTRIBUTION  
(Metric tons)

|      | Production | Shipments from Japan proper | Imports | Exports to Japan proper and foreign countries | Local consumption |
|------|------------|-----------------------------|---------|---|-------------------|
| 1926 | 275,819    | 79,327                      | 20,000  | 6,200   | 368,946           |
| 1927 | 357,046    | 49,901                      | 19,953  | 8,388   | 418,512           |
| 1928 | 539,481    | 28,389                      | 8,000   | 1,530   | 574,340           |
| 1929 | 635,515    | 22,469                      | 4,035   | 16,380  | 646,539           |
| 1930 | 644,947    | 12,687                      | —       | 12,646  | 644,989           |
| 1931 | 637,962    | 8,960                       | —       | 38,079  | 603,843           |
| 1932 | 677,389    | 941                         | —       | 51,833  | 625,797           |

As shown above, so far as the supply of coal is concerned, Karafuto has now become practically self-supporting. Its entire coal reserves are said to be approximately 2,000 million metric tons. It must be remembered that the coal mining business in the homeland (Japan proper) is becoming increasingly difficult to run on a paying basis. The situation in Karafuto is different. There in the island most of the coal mines are worked out in unified and large-scale bases, and the reserves are so large that it insures the continuance of paying operation for many long years to come.

Petroleum was first discovered at a point on the south-western coast of Karafuto in 1907 when an official investigation was conducted, after which oil strata were discovered in the neighbourhood of Hontocho, Konotoro, Karabutsu, Maruyama and several other places. In 1930 digging operations were conducted over a total area of 23,204,106 square metres as against 13,344,900 square metres in 1929 and 10,000,800 square metres in 1925. The following shows the annual production:

| Year | Amount (Ton) |
|------|--------------|
| 1920 | 154,293      |
| 1921 | 115,255      |
| 1922 | 114,549      |
| 1923 | 166,986      |
| 1924 | 199,385      |
| 1925 | 250,615      |
| 1926 | 275,823      |
| 1927 | 357,046      |
| 1928 | 539,481      |
| 1929 | 635,515      |

#### Fishery Products

The chief fishery products of Karafuto are herrings, salmon, codfish, trout, crabs, whales and fur-seals, the average yearly catches reaching as much as ¥10,000,000 to ¥20,000,000 in value. There are about 4,000 households dependent upon the fishery

industry in the island, the number of fishing-boats in use being about 10,000. Of these varieties the herring comes first in importance, the annual catch being figured at approximately ¥9,000,000. Most of these fishery products are canned in the distributing centres in the island, which did a business of ¥2,119,427 in 1930, ¥1,509,969 in 1929, ¥1,036,744 in 1927 and ¥687,577 in 1926. Of all the canning centres Maoka ranks first, with the total production valued at ¥1,069,265 in 1930. Next comes Shisuka with ¥402,100 and then Tomarioru with ¥340,088 in the same year. Edible seaweed is obtained along all parts of the coast, but principally along the western coast and Aniwa Gulf, the annual production reaching ¥689,600 in 1930. The Seal Island located on the north-eastern edge of Taraka Bay is the only breeding spot of fur-seals in Japan. When the southern half of Saghalien came into Japan's possession in 1905, seal hunting in this small island was prohibited, and every possible protection was given to their breeding. In 1911 the hunting-ban was alleviated, the annual number to be killed being limited to 550. In 1913 it became apparent to the supervisors that the number of landing fur-seals was decreasing, so in 1915 the ban was again imposed and was maintained until 1917. It was then withdrawn, with an annual permit to kill up to 550 head. In 1924 the hunting of old, non-breeding fur-seals was started. This increased the production in the year to 824 head and that in the following year to 942. In 1930 the total reached 1,715, and 1,704 in 1931. In accordance with the Fur-Seal Treaty concluded by Japan with the United States and Russia in 1911, Japan is paying 10 per cent. annually of the profit from this fur-sealing to the governments of these two countries.



Whales are principally hunted by the ships of the Oriental Whale-Hunting Company which has a base for that purpose in Aniwa Gulf. The catches amounted to 39 head in

1927, 36 in 1928, 34 in 1929 and 36 in 1930. In 1931 none were hunted. The following shows the money value of the chief fishery products:

FISHERY PRODUCTS IN MONEY VALUE (Yen)

| Kind                | 1927       | 1928       | 1929       | 1930       | 1931       | 1932       |
|---------------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
| Herrings            | 9,905,979  | 12,716,713 | 14,676,736 | 9,811,698  | 8,020,723  | 6,756,851  |
| Trout               | 1,034,193  | 2,647,635  | 1,219,258  | 1,161,910  | 609,279    | 369,120    |
| Salmon              | 348,924    | 334,397    | 232,904    | 328,340    | 194,625    | 115,265    |
| Codfish             | 2,109,853  | 1,755,999  | 1,568,439  | 1,220,662  | 916,577    | 878,429    |
| Sardines            | —          | —          | 129,532    | 96,481     | 19,273     | 136,945    |
| Soles               | 89,929     | 153,552    | 161,235    | 96,770     | 52,634     | 65,296     |
| Crabs               | 1,040,046  | 198,971    | 1,310,395  | 1,661,553  | 1,749,480  | 937,385    |
| Seaweed             | 355,578    | 778,899    | 642,398    | 745,251    | 829,600    | 934,927    |
| Whales              | 43,109     | 85,346     | 124,732    | 88,149     | 14         | —          |
| Sharks              | 33,160     | 13,105     | 14,352     | 4,253      | 1,990      | 6,004      |
| Hypomesus japonicus | 36,861     | 48,564     | 39,289     | 26,246     | 19,485     | 14,216     |
| Shellfish           | 74,337     | 109,270    | 100,047    | 158,685    | 131,912    | 34,218     |
| Others              | 633,349    | 694,220    | 661,233    | 507,067    | 344,526    | 388,842    |
| Total               | 15,705,310 | 20,557,432 | 20,880,610 | 15,909,075 | 12,750,419 | 10,538,131 |

### Timber Production

The island is so thickly and extensively covered with primeval forests that, according to an authoritative estimate, about 2,976,491 hectares, i. e., about 83 per cent. of the entire area of the territory, is forest land. In this estimate is included 833,333 hectares reserved for future growth and 79,365 hectares in use for the field work of the Imperial Universities of Tokyo, Kyoto, Hokkaido and Kyushu. There are about 49 species of trees and 73 of shrubs growing on the island, but those that have any commercial value are the Ezo-matsu (*Picea ajanensis*, Fisch), todo-matsu (*Abies sachalinensis*, Mast), gui-matsu, ichii (the yew, *Taxus baccata*), shirakaba (the silver birch, *Betula alba*), doroyanagi (a willow), hannoki (the black alder) tamo, and a few others. Their distribution is regular, according to district. In the low coastwise districts we find the yanagi, hannoki, tamo, etc.; on the higher levels grow the todo-matsu and Ezo-matsu,

and as we climb the slopes forests of the graceful silver birch mix with and replace the pines (matsu), growing thicker and thicker as the mountain peaks are approached. The gui-matsu (a pine species) grows principally in the lower, damper land. But the todo-matsu and Ezo-matsu are the species which predominate in nearly all parts of the island, occupying as much as 80 per cent. of the total forest land. The revenue from the forestry amounted to ¥8,464,757 in 1931, which was 32 per cent. of the entire revenue in that year of the Karafuto government.

**Forest Administration** In ancient times the entire island of Karafuto was nothing but thick forest and the natives seem to have had no rules to prevent them from felling trees whenever or wherever they chose; but they apparently felt no need to fell any large amount of standing trees. The land was almost as primeval as could be imagined when it was ceded by Russia to Japan in 1905. Moreover, during the earlier period of the new régime, devasta-

tion by fire was not infrequent. On the other hand, the increased number of population in the island had the effect of increasing the demand for timber in various ways. The first task which confronted the Karafuto government in their forest administration was therefore how to protect the forests from devastation, how best to fell and how to re-stock. As a tentative re-stocking measure large amounts of seeds of todo-matsu, Ezo-matsu, Kara-matsu and silver birch were sown on a wide burnt patch of mountain-side in the neighbourhood of Ochiai in June, 1920. As the experiment was satisfactory, it was decided to make seeding the principal method to be applied for the re-stocking of lands with trees, and the decision was carried into effect on a tract of 15.47 hectares in 1921 and, further, on a tract of 50.01 hectares in 1922. This marks the first period in the re-foresting history of the island. The next period began when, in 1923, the seeding work was carried on over a total tract of 4,285.09 hectares and lasted for the following three years. In 1926 the third period dawned when the acreage was further extended to 11,272.60 hectares and at the same time supplementary sowings were made on 7,740.26 hectares. In 1927 seedings were carried on over a tract of 10,460.74 hectares and the supplementary sowings made on a tract of 2,569.68 hectares. Below more detailed figures are given:

| Year | New Seeding (Hectares) | Supplementary Seeding (Hectares) |
|------|------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1921 | 15.47                  | —                                |
| 1922 | 50.01                  | —                                |
| 1923 | 4,285.09               | —                                |
| 1924 | 4,754.89               | —                                |
| 1925 | 7,259.07               | —                                |
| 1926 | 11,272.60              | 7,740.26                         |
| 1927 | 10,460.74              | 2,569.68                         |
| 1928 | 7,571.17               | —                                |
| 1929 | 3,442.45               | —                                |

| Year  | New Seeding (Hectares) | Supplementary Seeding (Hectares) |
|-------|------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1930  | 445.00                 | —                                |
| 1931  | —                      | —                                |
| 1932  | 407.03                 | —                                |
| Total | 49,971.45              | 10,309.94                        |

**Seedling Work** With the increased need of constantly re-foresting mountains specially with saplings, the seedling work has become quite important. In 1912 the first sapling-plantation was established at Toyohara. But it was since 1920 that its number began to increase, and now there are 17 sapling-plantations established throughout Karafuto producing annually about 6 million saplings. On this subject we have the following figures:

| Location      | Acreage (Hectares) | Date of Establishment |
|---------------|--------------------|-----------------------|
| Toyohara      | 15.2110            | 5/1912                |
| Shimizu       | 4.9500             | 5/1920                |
| Tokobo        | 13.0485            | 5/1920                |
| Tominaigishi  | 7.9467             | "                     |
| Tomarioru     | 4.6761             | "                     |
| Takarazawa    | 4.9839             | "                     |
| Kawakami      | 6.7287             | "                     |
| Otomari       | 4.9893             | 5/1926                |
| Tamagawa      | 19.4040            | 5/1927                |
| Yamashitagawa | 6.1684             | 5/1927                |
| Minaminazuki  | 5.3328             | 5/1929                |
| Obara         | 6.8878             | 5/1929                |
| Kitakotami    | 13.8217            | 5/1929                |
| Towada        | 0.1530             | 5/1920                |
| Onotoro       | 1.2500             | 5/1930                |
| Nayori        | 7.4250             | 4/1931                |
| Kamishiuka    | 14.9100            | 4/1931                |
| Total         | 137.8869           | —                     |

**Felling Work** The present Government's felling work was started in May, 1927, on the estimated basis of an annual production of 535,743 cubic metres of timber. But, in view of the difficulty felt in marketing, the annual aggregate felling was reduced to the basis of 196,870 cubic metres. The business result in the year 1932 was as follows:

|          | (Yen)   |
|----------|---------|
| Receipts | 944,851 |
| Expenses | 472,545 |



## TIMBER PRODUCTION FOR LAST 10 YEARS

| Year | Felling (Koku) | Shipment (Koku) | Delivery (Koku) |
|------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1922 | 2,723,601.48   | 673,666.82      | 616,859.13      |
| 1923 | 2,259,485.77   | 1,904,560.83    | 2,111,630.09    |
| 1924 | 2,365,545.98   | 2,502,820.31    | 2,547,288.54    |
| 1925 | 1,100,888.91   | 2,180,118.02    | 2,169,525.38    |
| 1926 | 744,982.00     | 1,274,693.17    | 1,319,501.38    |
|      |                | (cubic metres)  |                 |
| 1927 | 541,630.473    | 25,429.015      | 7,137.030       |
| 1928 | 459,340.777    | 494,156.669     | 509,218.133     |
| 1929 | 492,061.608    | 497,863.054     | 504,930.773     |
| 1930 | 198,742.706    | 455,250.462     | 455,250.462     |
| 1931 | 205,587.861    | 202,115.850     | 202,115.850     |
| 1932 | 197,538.000    | 196,532.000     | 196,532.000     |

Forests for University Field Work It was in April, 1914, that a forest tract of 20,000 hectares along the basins of the Ai-kawa (Ai River) and Odasamu-kawa (Odasamu River) was given to the Tokyo Imperial University for the field work of forestry students of its College of Agriculture. Prior to this forest grant the Hokkaido Imperial University was the recipient of a tract of 19,746 hectares of forest area along the basin of the Chinnai-kawa for the

same purpose in June, 1913. A tract of 20,345 hectares along the Hoyekawa also was granted to the Kyushu Imperial University in April, 1914. Lastly the Kyoto Imperial University was the recipient of a land-grant of 19,933 hectares along the Kotagishi-kawa and Ato-kawa. Thus, the total area of lands granted for the field work of university students totals 80,024 hectares. The following shows the working result of these university forests in 1930:

|              | Tokyo<br>(Yen) | Kyoto<br>(Yen) | Hokkaido<br>(Yen) | Kyushu<br>(Yen) |
|--------------|----------------|----------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| Receipts     | 76,178         | 161,852        | 14,605            | 91,928          |
| Expenditures | 64,760         | 28,854         | 18,780            | 31,066          |
| Balance      | 11,418         | 132,998        | 4,175             | 10,862          |

As it became more and more evident that the re-forestation work with plant-seeds was less economical than had been expected, in 1928 the seeding area was considerably reduced as has been shown in the preceding table, and, instead, greater efforts were made in re-stocking work with saplings, with the result that the total area thus planted reached 900 hectares in that year and 6,124 hectares in 1931. The following shows the result of re-forestation work with saplings in the last 10 years ending 1931:

| Year  | Area Planted<br>(Hectares) | Area Supple-<br>mentarily<br>Planted<br>(Hectares) |
|-------|----------------------------|--|
| 1922  | 34.71                      | —  |
| 1923  | 19.83                      | —  |
| 1924  | 58.95                      | 19.83  |
| 1925  | 95.75                      | —  |
| 1926  | 241.13                     | 25.93  |
| 1927  | 576.16                     | 69.36  |
| 1928  | 918.85                     | 79.92  |
| 1929  | 831.49                     | 567.47   |
| 1930  | 1,244.58                   | 408.55   |
| 1931  | 2,088.44                   | 457.37   |
| Total | 6,124.77                   | 1,823.40   |

Fire Prevention Work The work of fire prevention was initiated in 1922

over a stretch of 13,495 metres of forest area, mostly of the area artificially re-planted. But in recent years the prevention work was extended over natural forests, it consisting in making openings or glades, so that in 1931 the total length of these openings for protection from fire reached 854,323 metres.

(1 hectare=10,000 sq. m.)

## FIRE-PREVENTION OPENINGS

| Year  | Extension<br>(metres) | Repairing<br>(metres) |
|-------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1922  | 13,495                | —                     |
| 1923  | 78,297                | 6,564                 |
| 1924  | 87,978                | 57,650                |
| 1925  | 15,173                | 69,085                |
| 1926  | 237,973               | 166,255               |
| 1927  | 157,530               | 176,845               |
| 1928  | 119,129               | 151,266               |
| 1929  | 95,729                | 179,509               |
| 1930  | 22,062                | 23,626                |
| 1931  | 27,962                | 35,815                |
| Total | 854,323               | 866,639               |

Re-forestation Work The forest-re-stocking work has hitherto been concentrated on treating burnt patches of mountain side by means of either seeding or of planting saplings, but more recently all forest specialists have come to the conclusion that in Karafuto better re-stocking results would be attained by encouraging the natural recruiting process and this conclusion was put in practice first in 1929 over an area of 173.36 hectares and then in 1930 over an area of 47.90 hectares. In 1931 the same work was carried on over an area of 92.60 hectares, bringing the total area accorded this treatment to 313.86 hectares.

## Industrial Development

With the growth of railway facilities the population began to increase, and, with it, various trade and industrial opportunities became more promising. Ohtomari and Moka are the two ports with the best

future outlook, being connected by railways at Toyohara, the seat of government of the island. Paper-pulp manufacturing, canning, brewing, starch manufacturing and butter-making are the leading industries in Karafuto. On December 31, 1930, there were 329 industrial companies incorporated in the island, their aggregate capital being figured at ¥119,611,093 with ¥80,146,476 paid up. The aggregate value of all products in the same year was ¥97,990,388, of which manufacturing products reached ¥64,240,563, (70 per cent.) as against ¥37,569,366, the aggregate sum of all products in 1920 and ¥17,987,842, the total of manufacturing products, in the same year. The comparison shows that there took place a 40 per cent. increase in the turnout of manufacturing products in the 10 years under review. But in view of the almost unlimited quantity of raw materials in the island the progress made so far might be taken as simply indicative of a greater industrial future yet to be fulfilled. Various experiments for industrial purposes were conducted and are being continued at the Industrial Experimental Laboratory at Toyohara.

Pulp In 1913 the first pulp factory was opened at Ohtomari by the Oji Paper Manufacturing Company, one of the leading paper manufacturing companies in Japan; then another was at Tomarioru by the Karafuto Kogyo Kabushiki Kaisha, both starting operations in 1915. Soon the World War, which stopped import of paper from foreign countries to Japan, gave an opportune stimulus to the speedy development of the industry and at present there are eight pulp factories in the island turning out an aggregate of 175,000 tons (French) of pulp and 130,000,000 kilogrammes of paper valued at ¥43,900,000. This means



that at present about one-half of the total pulp supplies are from Karafuto. Below is given further information in this respect:

## PULP FACTORIES IN KARAFUTO

| Company                                      | Location  |
|--|-----------|
| Oji Paper Manufacturing Company <sup>1</sup> | Ohtomari  |
| " " " "                                      | Toyohara  |
| " " " "                                      | Noda      |
| " " " "                                      | Tomarioru |
| " " " "                                      | Maoka     |
| " " " "                                      | Esutoru   |
| " " " "                                      | Ochiai    |
| " " " "                                      | Shirutoru |

<sup>1</sup> The Oji, Karafuto Kogyo and Fuji were amalgamated in May, 1933, into one concern which retains the name of Oji Paper Manufacturing Co., with a capitalization of ¥150,000,000.

## PRODUCTION AT EACH PULP FACTORY (AT THE END OF 1932)

| Company | Factory   | Manufactures | Productive Capacity (French ton) | Quantity Produced | Amount (Yen) |
|---------|-----------|--------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|--------------|
| Oji     | Otomari   | Pulp         | 13,000                           | —                 | —            |
| "       | Toyohara  | Pulp         | 71,000                           | 21,925            | 2,042,141    |
|         |           | Paper        |                                  | 2,197             | 284,800      |
| "       | Noda      | Pulp         | 15,000                           | 8,947             | 1,036,626    |
|         |           | Paper        |                                  | 7,749             | 1,652,063    |
| "       | Maoka     | Pulp         | 24,000                           | 21,022            | 5,874,423    |
|         |           | Paper        |                                  |                   |              |
| "       | Tomarioru | Pulp         | 22,500                           | 36,822            | 3,725,700    |
|         |           | Paper        |                                  | 3,141             | 485,200      |
| "       | Esutoru   | Pulp         | 169,700                          | 7,620             | 873,600      |
|         |           | Paper        |                                  | 25,825            | 6,570,589    |
| "       | Ochiai    | Pulp         | 54,000                           | 70,270            | 8,061,925    |
|         |           | Paper        |                                  | 31,439            | 6,570,589    |
| "       | Shirutoru | Pulp         | 72,500                           | 16,507            | 1,855,971    |
|         |           | Paper        |                                  | 38,335            | 6,792,697    |
| Total   |           | Pulp         |                                  | 162,091           | 17,895,963   |
|         |           | Paper        |                                  | 129,710           | 24,537,813   |

Brewing Brewing of saké and other liquors was started in Karafuto soon after it became Japanese territory. But it was found that the original equipment was unsuited for working at the low temperatures encountered on the island, and the earlier attempts were unsuccessful. The local demand for saké was so

pressing, however, that the promoters felt it worth while endeavouring to improve all defects in equipment and to procure water of better quality. The result proved to be promising, and today the island-brewed saké is as good as any produced in Japan proper. There are at present about 50 breweries.

## PRODUCTION AND SUPPLIES OF SAKÉ

| Year | Production                     |             | Import from Japan Proper       |             |
|------|--------------------------------|-------------|--------------------------------|-------------|
|      | Quantity (thousand deci-litre) | Value (Yen) | Quantity (thousand deci-litre) | Value (Yen) |
| 1925 | 72,613                         | 3,842,245   | 19,771                         | 1,240,445   |
| 1927 | 69,467                         | 3,636,155   | 19,567                         | 1,222,755   |
| 1928 | 66,603                         | 3,862,093   | 25,467                         | 1,490,544   |
| 1929 | 65,181                         | 3,043,598   | 22,147                         | 1,867,567   |
| 1930 | 45,614                         | 1,926,964   | 18,331                         | 956,898     |
| 1931 | 41,311                         | 1,839,171   | 19,053                         | 955,183     |

**Canning Industry** The canning industry in this island goes back to 1909, and in 1917 the canneries numbered 111, with a total production of ¥3,370,558. Crab-canning heads the list; but the reckless catching following that year caused a falling-off in the production, which was reduced to ¥1,458,000 in 1920. The canneries were also reduced in number, numbering only 38 in the same year. Two years later this number was further decreased to 14. In 1925 2 new factories were opened, but the aggregate turnout shrank to ¥663,400. In 1927, however, there took place a sharp revival in the industry. Canneries increased to 20 in number, and production rose to ¥1,029,768 in value. In 1929 the production increased further to a total amount of ¥1,479,969, and in 1930 to ¥1,624,955. In 1931 the number of canneries was 25, and their aggregate production reached ¥1,730,739, showing thus that the productive capacity of each unit of canneries has made a marked expansion. In 1932, however, the production again decreased to ¥915,335, with the number of canneries remaining the same. Most of these canned fishes are exported to foreign markets. In recent years, however, the demand for this Saghalien canned product in European markets, specially in Great Britain has been on a rapid increase. The South Sea Islands are also increasingly proving to be a fine outlet for this product.

## Legal System and Status

Karafuto is different from other dependencies of the country in that more laws of the land of Japan are applied there than in any of the others. But, in that the legal administration is different from that of Japan proper it resembles Taiwan, Chosen, Kwantung Province and the South Sea Islands. The

chief point of difference is that all the laws concerning the judicial system, such as the civil law, criminal law, the laws of civil and criminal procedures, and the law of the constitution of the courts of justice are equally enforced in Karafuto and Japan proper. All other laws are made applicable to Karafuto as to other possessions by means of an Imperial Ordinance providing therefor specially. There are some laws enforced in Karafuto which were originally enacted for that purpose. At present there are 169 laws of the land applied or made applicable in Karafuto, of which 13 laws are operative only partially. Imperial Ordinances are applicable or not in Karafuto according to the nature of the provisions contained therein. But cabinet and departmental orders have no operative power in Karafuto just as in other possessions.

There are one local court, 2 district courts, and 7 detached offices of the two district courts in Karafuto.

## Education

In 1905 Japan found the island a vast, primitive desert with practically nothing done towards bringing the inhabitants to a civilized way of life. Following, however, the inauguration of Japanese administration, immigrants, including of course adventurers, rapidly increased in number. A number of towns sprang up one after another. These soon grew into centres of activity for the new comers from Japan. Toyohara, Ohtomari and Maoka soon became leading towns. As the immigrants settled down there arose the necessity for schooling their children. This need was directly felt by the government officials who came over to the island with their families and children. It was in August, 1906, that the first elementary school



was opened at Toyohara, and in October of the same year 2 other elementary schools were opened, one at Ohtomari and the other at Maoka. At the same time, private educationists started simpler elementary schools here and there in the remote rural districts. In 1920 all elementary schools were brought under the Karafuto government. A

middle school was opened at Ohtomari in 1912, a girls' high school at Toyohara in 1916, a middle school at Toyohara in 1925 and another middle school at Maoka in 1927. Meantime, girls' high schools were opened at Ohtomari, Maoka and Tomarigishi. The following tables give the main educational statistics of Karafuto:

TABLE I  
Compulsory Education

|      | Children of School Age | Children Attending Schools | Children Not Attending Schools | Percentage of Attendance |
|------|------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1926 | 28,280                 | 28,247                     | 33                             | 99.88                    |
| 1927 | 29,933                 | 29,889                     | 44                             | 99.85                    |
| 1928 | 31,297                 | 31,237                     | 60                             | 99.80                    |
| 1929 | 39,461                 | 39,406                     | 55                             | 99.86                    |
| 1930 | 40,725                 | 40,586                     | 139                            | 99.66                    |
| 1931 | 46,053                 | 45,957                     | 127                            | 99.72                    |

TABLE II (1933)

| District   | Number of Schools | Teachers | Pupils |
|------------|-------------------|----------|--------|
| Toyohara   | 36                | 229      | 9,429  |
| Ohtomari   | 56                | 262      | 10,982 |
| Honto      | 21                | 83       | 3,216  |
| Maoka      | 29                | 161      | 6,893  |
| Tomarioru  | 34                | 162      | 6,477  |
| Motodomari | 17                | 85       | 3,867  |
| Shisuka    | 14                | 64       | 2,631  |
| Total      | 209               | 1,046    | 42,495 |

**Education of the Natives** There are some 2,000 natives in Karafuto including Ainus, Gilyaks, Orochones and Tunguses. The Karafuto government is undertaking to educate the children of these backward na-

tives. At the end of April, 1931, there were 6 schools specially established for the education of these children, for which we have the following account:

| School              | Location    | Number of Instructors | Number of Children attending |
|---------------------|-------------|-----------------------|------------------------------|
| Shirahama Kyoikusho | Sakaehama   | 2                     | 56                           |
| Ochiho              | Tomuchi     | 1                     | 17                           |
| Tarandomari         | Hirochi     | 2                     | 38                           |
| Chiku               | Nayori      | 1                     | 25                           |
| Shinmon             | Tomarigishi | 1                     | 16                           |
| Shisuka             | Shisuka     | 1                     | 37                           |
| Total               |             | 8                     | 234                          |

### Religion

The three principal religions, i. e., Shinto, Buddhism and Christianity, are competing with one another

in this promising field of labour. There are 42 propagating centres for Shintoism representing five sects, viz., Shinto proper, Kurosumi, Tenri, Konko and Taisha. There

are three governmental shrines and these are (1) Karafuto Shrine, (2) Toyohara Shrine and (3) Ani Shrine, all of which are dedicated to Imperial ancestors. August 23 is the day set for the annual festival of the Karafuto Shrine, which is also the Inauguration Day of Japanese administration in Karafuto. The shrine is located at Asahiga-oka in a quiet western hilly suburb of Toyohara, and strikes the chance visitor with a sense of admiration

for its grave beauty. The anniversary of the Toyohara Shrine falls on July 11. Buddhism is represented by the Shin, Nichiren, Soto, Shingon, Jodo and other sects. There are 142 temples and preaching centres. Christianity is being preached by missionaries of six denominations, i. e., Episcopal Methodist, Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, the Salvation Army, and the Holiness Church. The number of Christian churches in Karafuto is 9.



## CHAPTER XLIII

## SOUTH SEA ISLANDS

(UNDER JAPAN'S MANDATE)

## Geographical Features

The South Sea Islands mandated to Japan, numbering 2,550, are the Mariana, Marshall and Caroline groups, between 131° 10' and 172° 10' of east longitude and between 1° 15' and 20° 32' of north latitude. They have a total area of 2,148.80 square kilometres. The Hawaiian Islands are to the east; the Philippines and Celebes to the west; the Bonin Islands to the north, and New Guinea to the south. Only one island among them, i. e. Guam belongs to the United States.

The Mariana archipelago starts close to the southern end of the Bonin Islands, stretching towards the equator, and the Marshall and Caroline groups extend to the east and west along the equator, forming an inverted letter "T" with the Marianas. About 740 miles south of the Bonin Islands lies Saipan, the largest of the Marianas, and about 180 miles farther south is Truk, one of the largest of the Carolines, which, marking the crossing point of the inverted "T," is the centre of the mandated territory. The line of 148° east longitude divides the Carolines into the West Carolines, with Palau and Yap, and the East Carolines, with Truk and Ponape. Because of the distances between the islands and the extensive area covered by them, communications are difficult. The fact that each group of isles uses different words peculiar to itself suf-

ficiently demonstrates the degree to which they are separated.

So small are the individual islands in area that the premier ones, such as Ponape and Babelthuap, cover barely 269 square kilometres. Their topography differs according to geological conditions. The Marshalls, which are made up of coral reefs, rise only 1.5 or 2 metres above sea level, but the Marianas and Carolines, which are composed largely of volcanic rocks, have peaks rising as high as 758 metres and little level land. There are no navigable rivers, and in several places good roads are still lacking.

With the exception of Yap, practically all of the islands are composed of volcanic rocks and coral reefs. There are three kinds of coral reefs, though no clear demarcation can be drawn; and the volcanic rocks are of two kinds, basalt and andesite, the former being found in Truk, Ponape and Kusaie, of the Carolines, and the latter in Palau and Saipan. Everywhere in the islands, sea-birds nest and deposit phosphate, but principally on Angaur, Peleliu, Togobei and Fais. The soil also contains some amount of phosphoric acid, which helps vegetables and trees to grow. The narrowness of each islet, the volcanic topography and the dearth of rainfall, however, are handicaps to agriculture.

## Groups of Islands

**The Marianas** The Marianas, the northernmost part of the territory,

consist of 14 islands covering 632 square kilometres. At the southern extremity is Saipan, the seat of the Saipan Branch Office, with jurisdiction over the whole of the Mariana archipelago. The Saipan group, 183.89 square kilometres in area, starts 64.36 km. to the northeast of Guam and stretches 104.59 km. to the southwest. Being nearest to Japan proper, the group forms the gateway to the South Sea Islands. It not only enjoys favourable communications with the mainland of Japan, but is endowed with fertile soil adapted to the cultivation of sugar cane, which has drawn no small number of immigrants. Here the South Sea Islands Development Company engages in the refining of sugar.

**The Carolines** The Carolines, lying along the equator, are divided into the four administrative groups of Palau, Yap, Truk and Ponape. On the island of Corrol in the Palau group are located both the South Sea government and its Palau branch office. The number of isles under the jurisdiction of this branch office is 109, covering an area of 80.29 square kilometres. Babelthuap, commonly called the Main Island of the Palaus, has 370.37 square kilometres. Angaur, about 64.36 km. southwest of Corrol, is called the treasure island of the archipelago, being buried under phosphate mounds. A regular steamship line connects it with Menado of Celebes and Davao of Mindanao, in the Philippine Islands. The Palaus are not only the administrative pivot, but are important geographically.

The Yap group lies 418.34 km. to the northeast of Palau and consists of 85 islets covering 228.91 square kilometres and extending 804.50 km. from north to east. The four main islands, with an area of 36.26 square kilometres, are widely known as a

junction of submarine cables. Here also is located the Yap branch office.

The Truk group lies 1,383.74 km. east of Yap, dotting the surface of the sea like a nebula. The Truk branch office, located on Natsu Island, controls 245 islets, which total in area only 124.16 square kilometres. As Natsu Island was formerly the seat of the German local government and later the headquarters of the Japanese defence corps for the entire mandated territory, it is fairly well known to the outside world.

The Ponape group is located 627.51 km. due east of Truk and consists of 138 islets covering more than 492.10 square kilometres. The island of Ponape, with 380.73 square kilometres in area, ranks first among all the islands of the territory. It is full of hills and is lacking in level land. Textile manufacturing and sugar refining were once started here by the Japanese, but later discontinued. Hope is still retained for some industrial undertakings, and a branch laboratory of the Industrial Experiment Station of the islands was established here in 1925 to make trial plantings of rice and medical herbs.

**The Marshalls** The Marshalls are located 1,222.84 km. east of Ponape. At the southern tip is Jaluit, on which is located the Jaluit branch office, which has control over the main portion of the archipelago, 32 islets, made up of more than 860 coral reefs comprising an area of 150.94 square kilometres. The soil being quite suited to the growth of coconut palms, they flourish everywhere. The copra industry of the islands is chiefly dependent on the material produced in this group.

## Atmospheric Conditions

All the islands being within the tropical zone, they have one season instead of the four of the temperate



zone. Cool sea breezes sweep over them day and night, contributing much toward balancing the temperature, and the inhabitants are favoured with a mild maritime climate rarely found in tropical countries and free from the danger of attack by venomous snakes, wild animals and miasma peculiar to the tropics.

There is an observatory established by the South Sea Government, where all sorts of atmospheric observations are conducted, and four hyetographical observatories. In addition, each branch office of the government has its own observation station. Thorough study of the insular climate is now being planned.

Atmospheric pressure in the neighbourhood of Truk and Ponape is generally low; in the vicinity of the Carolines and western Marianas, it is high in February and March and low from October till December; in the eastern islets of the Carolines, high from May to September and low in other months. The temperature is about the same all over the islands and shows little change through the year, the highest in the daytime ranging from 29° to 31° C. It seldom rises above 31°, and the difference during 24 hours is only 4 or 5 degrees. Humidity averages 82% and rarely falls lower than 60%.

From November to April, the wind generally comes from between the east and northeast. This is the trade wind. From May to October, the direction differs according to the position of the islands. The velocity averages 5 metres in the Marianas, weak in August and September and strong between October and February; in the western part of the Carolines, it is weak in April, May, June and September and strong in November, December, January, February and March.

The mean annual rainfall is more than 3,000 mm., and at Ponape it reaches even 4,000 mm. The rain comes in sudden torrents and passes away with the same suddenness. By this the unbearable tropic heat is greatly mitigated. The rainfall is greatest during July, August and September and least in January, February and March.

The Islands are, as it were, the hotbed of the typhoons that devastate Formosa and Japan proper, but locally the wind rarely gathers hurricane strength. If a typhoon does strike, it leaves the islands in a miserable condition, and the natives fear typhoons as they do their gods. When Ponape was struck in 1906, nearly all the coconut palms fell. Jaluit suffered in 1918 and Yap in 1920 and 1923.

A third tempest at Yap caused tidal waves to sweep over the coast, considerably damaging houses, woods and farms. A typhoon at Palau in May, 1927, swept away practically all dwellings in Peleliu and caused no small damage to other islets far and near.

#### History

The discovery of the islands dates back to the 16th century, when Spain and Portugal were vying with each other for discovery of untroudden soil in any corner of the world. As they are scattered and insignificant, not all of the groups were found at the same time. The Marianas were found first and the Carolines at about the same time, though exploration of the latter was neglected until about 40 years ago, when the Marshalls were discovered.

Found by the Portuguese, the Marianas came into the possession of Spain. Toward the close of the 19th century, Germany took possession of the Marshalls and threatened to encroach on the Carolines, then

under Spanish control. Spain protested, and arbitration by the Pope in 1886 terminated the dispute amicably, the whole of the Carolines remaining under Spanish rule. Assiduous efforts by the Spanish to exploit and govern the islands continued until 1899, when, financially straitened due to the war with the United States, they sold the Marianas and Carolines to Germany. The whole of the present South Sea Islands mandated by Japan was thus shifted to the possession of Germany. The German reign lasted until 1914, when a Japanese squadron occupied the islands, which were later juridically placed under Japanese mandate, following the conclusion of the Paris Peace Treaty and other relevant agreements.

**German Administration** It is generally agreed that the establishment of sovereignty over the Marianas and Carolines by Spain in 1886 and the complete domination by Germany of the Marshalls in 1885 should be made the starting point in historical study of the archipelagos. Until purchased by Germany, the Marianas and Carolines had no government worthy of mention, and nothing now remains to recall the Spanish administration except the defence works on Yap and Ponape and a few buildings standing here and there. After the transfer to Germany, a complete change was effected. In the manner of the British East India Company, Germany started the Jaluit Company shortly after acquiring the Marshalls. The Government took over the business in 1906, when the company's contract expired, and tried to put all the island industries under its monopoly. Thus Jaluit has naturally flourished as the business centre of the territory, reinforced by communications with Singapore, Hong-Kong, Australia and the United States.

In looking back upon the German programme in the South Sea Islands, we are struck above everything else with the largeness of its scale. A general government was first established in New Guinea, which sought to implant German authority in the Orient by embracing the numberless islets between New Guinea and Tsingtao. A step to this end was the laying in 1904 of a submarine cable connecting Yap with Shanghai, Guam and Menado, and in 1913 a radio telegraph station of gigantic size was erected on the same island. To make a scientific study of the South Sea Islands, the German Government dispatched a number of experts. One of their discoveries was phosphate, of which a deposit of 3,000,000 tons was found on Angaur. The German Phosphate Company, founded in Bremen in 1908, conducted mining operations until the Japanese occupation. Other deposits, though less valuable, were located at Peleliu, Togobei and Fais.

Germany exercised special efforts in diffusing culture among the natives, and to this end it dispatched no less than 100 missionaries, who opened churches in all the principal villages of the islands. The older natives still keep the German style of Roman letters to this day. Besides paying attention to educational advancement within the territory, the authorities sent men of talent to Tsingtao for further study.

**Relations with Japan** It is presumed that there must have been some early intercourse between Japan and the archipelagos because of their geographical position, but there is no reliable evidence of it. The Japanese training cruiser *Ryujo* in 1884 touched at Kusaie, an islet belonging to the Ponape group, where the chief of the natives enthusiastically welcomed the crew, declaring that his people were descendants of the



Japanese race. In the same year, the Japanese Government, informed of the massacre of a Japanese on Raye Island, of the Marshalls, dispatched Mr. Taketaro Goto, who succeeded in settling the matter with the local chieftain. Early commercial relations were initiated by the South Island Company (Nanto Shokai), established at Ponape with the capital of ¥44,000, but its business was soon transferred to the Ichiya Shokai, which failed in 1895. In the year following the appearance of the Nanto Shokai, two other trading firms, the Kaitsu Sha and Koshin Sha, came into existence; the former lasted only two years, but the latter carried on business until the Japanese occupation of the islands. The Hioki South Sea Trading Company was founded in 1893 with branches at Ponape, Truk, Saipan and Guam. Since amalgamation with the Murayama Shokai in 1906, it has been operating as the South Sea Trading Company and doing an extensive business.

### Population

According to the census taken on April 1, 1933, the total population of the mandated territory is 80,884, comprising 50,114 natives, 30,670 Japanese and 100 foreigners. Of the natives, there are 46,477 Kanaka and 3,600 Chamorro. The Chamorro enjoy high birth rate, but the Kanaka scarcely maintain the status quo. Those within the jurisdiction of the Yap branch office show yearly decrease.

When Japan took over the archipelagos, there were only a few scores of Japanese dwellers. Gradually increasing, there are now 18,801 males and 11,869 females, most of them dwell within the jurisdiction of the Saipan branch office and are engaged in agricultural enterprises.

When placed under Japanese control, the territory had a hundred Germans, mostly engaged in missionary work and commerce. After they left, there remained fewer than 20 foreigners, chiefly Americans and British. The census taken on April 1, 1933, shows that the 100 registered in 1933 are nearly all engaged in missionary service, coconut cultivation or the copra trade.

A census is taken every five years. The village officials and policemen also keep in constant touch with every change. As for Japanese settlers and foreigners, complete investigation is made in accordance with regulations. The first general census was taken in October, 1920, when the first national census was taken in Japan proper, attended with great difficulties and at enormous expense. Subsequent censuses came in 1925 and 1930.

### DENSITY OF POPULATION.

| District under Branch Office | April 1, 1933 |             |                      |
|------------------------------|---------------|-------------|----------------------|
|                              | Population    | Area sq. km | Density per 1 sq. km |
| Saipan                       | 27,895        | 639         | 43.7                 |
| Yap                          | 6,725         | 226         | 29.8                 |
| Palau                        | 9,743         | 478         | 20.4                 |
| Ponape                       | 9,864         | 504         | 19.6                 |
| Jaluit                       | 10,311        | 170         | 60.7                 |
| Truk                         | 16,346        | 132         | 123.8                |
| Total                        | 80,884        | 2,149       | 37.9                 |

### NUMBER OF HOUSEHOLDS

(April 1, 1932)

|          | Saipan | Yap   | Palau | Truk  | Ponape | Jaluit | Total  |
|----------|--------|-------|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|
| Japanese | 5,559  | 165   | 1,542 | 293   | 355    | 165    | 8,179  |
| Native   | 644    | 1,709 | 1,181 | 2,832 | 1,478  | 1,808  | 9,652  |
| Foreign  | 5      | 4     | 10    | 13    | 10     | 10     | 52     |
| Total    | 6,308  | 1,878 | 2,733 | 3,135 | 1,843  | 1,983  | 17,880 |

Chosenese are included in the figures for Japanese.

### POPULATION BY GROUPS

(April 1, 1933)

|          |       | Saipan | Yap   | Palau | Truk   | Ponape | Jaluit | Total  |
|----------|-------|--------|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Japanese | men   | 14,357 | 228   | 2,307 | 736    | 886    | 287    | 18,801 |
|          | women | 9,340  | 182   | 1,350 | 370    | 531    | 146    | 11,869 |
|          | total | 23,697 | 360   | 3,657 | 1,106  | 1,417  | 433    | 30,670 |
| Native   | men   | 2,190  | 3,131 | 3,293 | 7,754  | 4,430  | 5,086  | 25,886 |
|          | women | 1,993  | 3,224 | 2,776 | 7,460  | 3,994  | 4,782  | 24,228 |
|          | total | 4,183  | 6,355 | 6,070 | 15,214 | 8,424  | 9,868  | 50,114 |
| Foreign  | men   | 7      | 6     | 14    | 19     | 12     | 10     | 68     |
|          | women | 8      | 4     | 2     | 7      | 11     | —      | 32     |
|          | total | 15     | 10    | 16    | 26     | 23     | 10     | 100    |
| Total    | men   | 16,554 | 3,365 | 5,616 | 8,509  | 5,328  | 5,383  | 44,755 |
|          | women | 11,341 | 3,360 | 4,127 | 7,837  | 4,536  | 4,928  | 36,129 |
|          | total | 27,895 | 6,725 | 9,743 | 16,346 | 9,864  | 10,311 | 80,884 |

Chosenese and Taiwanese are included in the figures for Japanese.

### YEARLY INCREASE OF POPULATION

| Period | Japanese | Native | Foreign | Total  |
|--------|----------|--------|---------|--------|
| 1920   | 3,671    | 48,505 | 46      | 52,222 |
| 1925   | 7,430    | 48,789 | 66      | 56,284 |
| 1930   | 19,835   | 49,635 | 96      | 69,526 |
| 1932   | 25,766   | 50,045 | 98      | 75,909 |
| 1933   | 30,670   | 50,114 | 100     | 80,884 |

### Tribes, Customs and Manners

Tribes Opinions differ as to the tribes residing in the mandated South Sea Islands. Some say that they immigrated from the Malay Peninsula, while others maintain that they are of the Polynesians. Though anthropologically named the Micronesian race, it is evident that they are a hybrid. Separate groups are clearly discernible, each with its own language and customs and manners. Roughly they are divided into the Kanaka and Chamorro. The former belong to the Micronesian race, and the latter are said to be of mixed White and Kanaka extraction, though other explanations are sometimes given.

The Chamorro are supposed to have settled first in Guam, later removing to neighbouring isles, and the fact that they now flourish largely in the Marianas, Yap and Palau seems to endorse the supposition. Though the tribe thrived fairly well under the Spanish régime, it has gradually dwindled, due mainly to massacres, until today it numbers only 3,400. The characteristic features are yellowish brown skin

and black hair. The Chamorro, unlike the Kanaka, are industrious and mild in nature. Their mode of living is advanced, and some even reside in foreign-style houses with modern improvements. Their present culture owes much to religious influences in the time of Spanish control.

Kanaka is the general term for the natives of the Pacific islands. Most of those dwelling in the mandated islands belong to this group. They have dark brown or yellowish brown skin, black hair, heavy eyebrows and a big mouth. They are not hairy, and are simple and mild in nature. Though generally of medium stature, some are fairly tall. The Kanaka are cheerful in disposition, but extremely lazy. Their cultural standards are very low, and the mode of living lingers in the primitive stage. Of the total of 50,000 natives in the islands, those belonging to the Kanaka number 46,600.

Customs and Manners Because of the warm climate, it was originally the custom of the natives to wear nothing except a piece of cloth around the waist. Contact with advanced people, however, has brought a change, and some now use foreign clothing. In Saipan and the Marshalls, the natives are clad after the fashion of Europeans, but those in Ponape, Truk, Palau and especially



Yap are almost stark naked. The natives are not indifferent to personal adornment. Tattooing is an outstanding example. The more complicated the tattoo marks and the larger the space they cover, the more respected is the owner. There is also the strange ornamentation of scars deliberately cut into the flesh, which has more influence in Ponape than in the other islands. The custom of driving a hole through the ear-lobe for an ear-ring or other dangling ornaments has been becoming less common of late years, due principally to the diffusion of education.

The staple foods of the natives are fruits, fish and meat. Nature bountifully supplies coconuts and tubers, which are mainly relied on, and tapioca, bananas, pineapples, mangoes, lemons and oranges, all of which are used as subsidiary food. Under such circumstances, it is but natural that little attention is given to agriculture. Fishing has made but little advance, but the supply of beef and pork is fairly sufficient. Wine and tobacco are greatly sought after, though the use of the former is almost completely prohibited. The habit of chewing areca still prevails.

The structure and appearance of dwellings vary in accordance with the cultural standard of each group of isles. In Saipan there is a street that looks like one in Europe, but in Yap one is reminded of how people lived in prehistoric ages. The dwellings in Truk and Jaluit are far inferior to those in Palau and Ponape, having not even floors. A general lack of windows leaves the interiors sombre and damp. "All-men-houses" are found everywhere in the archipelagos, which serve as a sort of rendezvous for the male villagers or inn for travellers. On Yap there are one or two houses to

every village where women live when ailing.

#### Social Conditions

As the natives are not yet far removed from the primitive stage, their knowledge is very limited. They adhere to the traditions handed down from their forefathers and seem incapable of assimilating with any rapidity the cultural attainments of the outside world with which they come in contact. Only a few can count correctly. Yet they have been progressing in acquiring knowledge since primary education has been introduced. Whatever their intellectual deficiencies, they are fit for manual work.

There are two main social classes, superior and common, and between them there are several transition levels. Every village has its own chief, at whose mercy formerly were the life and property of the villagers. Among the chiefs there used to be ceaseless fighting. Under the German administration, their powers were greatly diminished, and at present they collect taxes and transfer government orders besides attending to the welfare of the people.

As has already been said, their mode of living is very simple, requiring little clothing and no farming for food. They are content to live in any miserable structure which affords shelter from wind and rain. Save for a handful of the Chamorro and a very small number of wealthy people, they live from hand to mouth in perfect contentment and have no thought of providing for posterity. They see no need of taxing their otherwise simple existence by using money. Such as they obtain is invariably spent for such luxuries as soap, perfume, tobacco and canned food, for their daily necessities are freely provided by nature. Of late years, however, a desire to own co-

conut trees and land has become discernible. They have aversion to anything that requires systematic labour. This is because they are little accustomed to it, there being no need for hard work where food is plentiful without it. In former times they were absorbed in subduing neighbouring villages, but in recent years their barbaric temperament has greatly abated in consequence of appropriate measures taken toward this end by the Japanese Government.

Each group uses its own language or dialect, and there are many instances of different languages in a single group of islets. Between the main island of Yap and the islets within its orbit, there is no common language. Since Japan took charge of the educational work, Japanese has been taught, increasingly meeting the daily needs of the natives.

#### Administration

Following severance of diplomatic relations with Germany, the Japanese navy occupied in October, 1914, the German territory of the South Sea Islands and established a military government. In December, 1915, when military headquarters were instituted at Truk, the islands were divided into six administrative districts, each governed by a resident garrison commander. In June, 1918, subsequent to the issuance of an Imperial ordinance, a civil administration was created under the commander of the Provisional South Sea Defence Corps, and civil officials took over the functions formerly entrusted to the commanders.

By conclusion of the peace treaty in January, 1920, the islands were placed under Japanese mandate. Realizing the need of effecting fundamental renovation in the administration, the Japanese Government, upon withdrawing the troops, estab-

lished the present South Sea Government in April, 1922. This was in accordance with an Imperial Ordinance of March, 1922, parts of which were later revised in 1924, 1927 and 1930. The Governor, who presides over the entire administration, is under the control and supervision of the Overseas Minister. Communications affairs are supervised by the Communications Minister, and currency, banking and customs matters by the Finance Minister. In emergencies, however, the Governor is authorized to act upon his own discretion and if necessary to request the commander of the naval station or the nearest responsible naval commander to take military action. The Government Office is composed of six sections: Governor's Secretariat, General Affairs, Finance, Police, Colonial and Communications. The Provisional Saipan Harbour Repair Office, a products museum and an experimental fishery station also belong to it. Under the central government there are branch offices at Saipan, Yap, Palau, Truk, Ponape and Jaluit. All such general administrative business as census-taking, alms-giving, salvation, policing, hygiene, tax collection, education, religion, industry, engineering and harbour works are conducted by those local branches.

Besides the afore-mentioned, there are, under the control of the Governor, 12 elementary schools, 23 public schools, a woodwork training institute, a high court of justice, with a public procurator's office, 3 local courts of justice, each with a public procurator's office, 3 stations for industrial experimentation, 8 hospitals, a mine, 8 post offices and 3 meteorological observatories.

The branch offices are assisted by *so-soncho*, *kucho*, *son-cho* and *jo-yaku*, who are mostly native chiefs. Those in charge of the Kanaka are



called so-soncho and son-cho, and those among the Chamorro are named kucho and joyaku. The so-soncho and kucho act under the control and instructions of the branch office to which they belong, and the son-cho and joyaku assist them. The duties

entrusted to these officials are (1) thorough diffusion of knowledge of the law and regulations, (2) the making of applications and reports to the branch office, and (3) the conveyance of official instructions and their fulfilment.

## OFFICIAL PERSONNEL, June 30, 1933

| Office                           | Chokunin rank | Sonin rank | Hannin rank | Treated as Hannin rank | Non-regular | Em- ployees | Total |
|----------------------------------|---------------|------------|-------------|------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------|
| South Sea government             | 1             | 8          | 53          | 5                      | 17          | 81          | 165   |
| Branch office                    | —             | 3          | 51          | 82                     | 3           | 116         | 255   |
| Elementary Schools               | —             | —          | 58          | —                      | 14          | —           | 72    |
| Public schools                   | —             | —          | 59          | —                      | 6           | 23          | 88    |
| Courts of justice                | —             | 5          | 4           | —                      | 1           | 3           | 13    |
| Industrial experimental stations | —             | 4          | 7           | —                      | —           | 12          | 23    |
| Mine                             | —             | 1          | 7           | —                      | —           | 7           | 15    |
| Hospitals                        | —             | 9          | 25          | —                      | 1           | 37          | 72    |
| Post offices                     | —             | 1          | 54          | —                      | —           | 66          | 121   |
| Meteorological observatories     | —             | —          | 4           | —                      | —           | 9           | 13    |
| Industrial school                | —             | —          | 2           | —                      | 2           | —           | 4     |
| Total                            | 1             | 31         | 324         | 87                     | 44          | 354         | 841   |

## LOCAL ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICIALS, September 1, 1933

| Branch office | So-soncho | Kucho | Soncho | Joyaku | Total |
|---------------|-----------|-------|--------|--------|-------|
| Saipan        | —         | 2     | —      | 6      | 8     |
| Yap           | 10        | 1     | —      | —      | 11    |
| Palau         | 2         | —     | 13     | —      | 15    |
| Truk          | 6         | —     | 23     | —      | 29    |
| Ponape        | 13        | —     | 14     | —      | 27    |
| Jaluit        | 1         | —     | 16     | —      | 17    |
| Total         | 32        | 3     | 66     | 6      | 107   |

**Police Administration** Under the Police Affairs Section of the central government there is a branch section at each of the six branch offices of the government. In addition, there are a police officer's detached station at Tinian, assistant police inspector's detached stations at Kusaie and Angaur and policemen's offices at 18 less important villages. The distribution of these stations was determined more by special local conditions than by the density of population, for each branch office of the government has its own peculiar geographical and cultural conditions. On August 1, 1933, the number of police officials at each branch office ranged from 10 to 47. The regulations for control of the

islanders established in 1916 to guard against immigration of persons without property and criminals were amplified and revised in 1917 and 1925. Special consideration is given to firearms and gunpowder, the possession and use of which are strictly prohibited to the insular inhabitants. Beverages of more than 3 per cent. alcoholic content are forbidden except for medical use and religious rites. The possession and consumption of dangerous narcotics, save for medical purposes, are prohibited. Other regulations cover game hunting, publications, social gatherings and the formation of associations, collection of donations, fisheries and the employment of geisha and waitresses.

## Finance

The expenditure for insular administration had been met by the

military special account until an independent account of the South Sea Government was established in March, 1922.

## ANNUAL REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE

| Fiscal Year | Revenue          |                 |           | Expenditure         |                     |           |
|-------------|------------------|-----------------|-----------|---------------------|---------------------|-----------|
|             | Ordinary Revenue | Special Revenue | Total     | Running Expenditure | Special Expenditure | Total     |
| 1926        | ¥2,399,869       | 4,608,958       | 7,008,827 | 2,310,110           | 1,638,464           | 3,948,574 |
| 1927        | 2,731,313        | 4,567,667       | 7,598,980 | 2,322,138           | 2,295,431           | 4,617,569 |
| 1928        | 2,834,212        | 4,794,669       | 7,628,881 | 2,444,201           | 2,089,909           | 4,534,110 |
| 1929        | 2,839,480        | 4,605,636       | 7,445,116 | 2,410,638           | 2,091,361           | 4,501,999 |
| 1930        | 3,402,321        | 3,965,091       | 7,367,412 | 2,364,881           | 2,294,463           | 4,659,344 |
| 1931        | 4,699,058        | 2,999,531       | 7,698,589 | 2,432,547           | 2,143,889           | 4,576,436 |
| 1932        | 4,819,299        | 3,134,687       | 7,953,986 | 2,500,544           | 2,233,198           | 4,733,743 |
| 1933*       | 5,087,543        | 541,375         | 5,628,918 | 2,859,974           | 2,768,944           | 5,628,918 |

\* The figures for 1933 are estimates.

The poll tax, customs duties and clearance charges on shipments constitute the premier taxes. A poll tax not exceeding ¥10 is levied on every male native aged 16 or more and from ¥2 to ¥50 on Japanese and foreigners, although there are quite a number of exceptions. All imports from foreign countries are subject to customs duty in accordance with regulations established in May, 1922. These regulations also provide that all shipments to Japan and dutiable at the destination are subject to a clearance duty at the same rate as levied at the destination.

## Land and Agriculture

All transactions in real estate owned by natives are subject to approval by the government, a practice initiated by the German administration to safeguard the interests of those whose concepts of property are rudimentary. Total acreage is put at 218,000 hectares, of which about 70,000 hectares are thought fit for cocoanut plantation and general farming. The land already cultivated is calculated at 13,600 hectares for farming and 31,400 hectares for cocoanut plantation, leaving 25,000

hectares for future development. Engaged in agriculture are 40 per cent. of the entire native population, viz., 20,252 natives and 8,730 Japanese. There being little need of depending for their daily necessities upon farming, the agricultural technique of the natives is still in a primitive stage, but the rapid increase in the number of Japanese, who are setting good examples, will sooner or later bring about some improvement. Live-stock farming is also undeveloped, though the natives raise cows, pigs, goats, hens and ducks, the cows for transportation and farming purposes and the pigs and hens for food.

Sugar-cane cultivation dates as far back as the beginning of the 16th century, but until the arrival of the Japanese there was no sugar refinery and the inhabitants ate the cane raw. The island of Saipan being found fully qualified in both climate and soil, there was established there by the Japanese a sugar industry, which has made a healthy development. From 20 hectares in 1916 cultivation increased to 455 hectares in 1919 and to 6,140 hectares in 1933. There were two companies, with eight factories, in 1919, but in view of the inadvisability of con-



tinuing business on so small a scale, the South Sea Development Company, Ltd., capitalized at ¥7,000,000, was established, taking over the Nishimura Colonial Company, Ltd., and purchasing the South Sea Industrial Company, Ltd. Factories of this company are now located on the islands of Saipan and Tinian, the two principal sources of the raw material. Each has a pressing efficiency of 1,200 English tons, but completion of the factory now under construction at Tinian will increase the capacity there to 2,200 tons. Statistics taken in 1932-33 showed 6,140 hectares under cultivation, yielding 43,150 tons of sugar.

#### Industry

The lack of communication facilities greatly handicaps commercial and industrial advancement, and inadequate supplies of coal, water and iron disqualify manufacturing. The natives have little purchasing power, and the Japanese settlers, numbering 20,000 and possessing superior purchasing power, are scattered all over the isles.

Daily wages for both Japanese and natives are roughly as follows:

|                        |               |
|------------------------|---------------|
| Japanese:              |               |
| Carpenter              | ¥3.00 — ¥3.50 |
| Shipwright             | 3.50 — 4.00   |
| Plasterer              | 2.60 — 4.75   |
| Blacksmith             | 2.70 — 4.00   |
| Sugar refinery worker  | 2.00          |
| Mine worker (mechanic) | 3.70          |
| Mine labourer          | 1.20 — 2.30   |
| Natives:               |               |
| Carpenter              | ¥ .70 — ¥2.00 |
| Shipwright             | .70 — 1.50    |
| Day labourer           | .70 — 1.00    |
| Mine labourer          | .43           |

The value of the annual production of the principal industries is shown in the following:

|                            |            |
|----------------------------|------------|
| Sugar                      | ¥7,317,190 |
| Soft drinks                | 3,445      |
| Alcoholic drinks           | 212,010    |
| Spirits for industrial use | 331,825    |

**Forestry** All of the islands may appear to casual travellers to have good forests, but inspection would disclose that most of the trees are of no practical use. The natives have been careless in removing timber and have disregarded the necessity of reforestation. The only trees receiving attention are the coconut palms growing on the island coasts. But this does not mean that forestry enterprises are hopeless. Various kinds of useful trees are seen thriving among the bushes, and the natural benefits here are the very conditions required for the growth of plants.

The coconut trees have long been depended on by the islanders for food, and practically every island is shaded by their long trunks and broad fronds of pinnate leaves. According to statistics for 1931, all the coconut plantations total 72,250 acres, and the copra yearly produced therefrom amounts to 10,000 tons.

**Fisheries** There are no records available of fisheries in the islands before the Japanese occupation. A few Japanese made a start shortly after 1914, but unfortunately they all failed, due principally to unpreparedness to cope with the peculiar geographical and climatic conditions of the region. Only recently have profitable undertakings been established. The lack of transportation facilities, the unique conditions and the limited island market make it imperative that the industry be remodelled.

Bonito, tunny, mackerel, sardine, horse-mackerel and shark are found in abundance in neighbouring waters. In shallow waters near the coasts there are seen everywhere shoals of poly-coloured small fish and all sorts of shell-fish. The crocodile, hawk's-bill turtle and sponge of good quality are also plentiful.

The manufacturing side of the

fishing industry is still in its infancy and is still limited to the drying of horse-mackerel, bonito and mackerel by an obsolete process. Some pearls and sponges are cultivated, chiefly at Palao.

**Mining** The only mining is for phosphate on the Island of Angaur, south of the main island of the Palau group in the Carolines. The island is 15.54 square kilometres in area. The thickness of the phosphate deposit varies from about 3 metres to 7 metres, and the amount available is estimated in 1933 at 1,700,000 tons. For some time after the Japanese occupation of the territory, the mining was carried on by the Navy, but it is now an enterprise of the government. Yearly production is put at 60,000 tons. In addition to the superintendent, who is an expert, there are two assistant experts, three clerks, 442 mine workers, 15 labourers and 4 other employees.

**Encouragement of Enterprises** Encouragement and financial assistance are given to a number of undertakings, including vegetable farms; coffee plantations, which have been receiving subsidies since 1927; the breeding of cows, pigs and oxen; the growing of sugar-cane and the manufacture of sugar, which were subsidized to the extent of ¥613,125 in 1932; laundries, barber shops, shoe-repair shops and hotels; the cultivation of pearls; and the preparation of dried bonito. As the raising of coconut trees is recognized as one of the most promising industries in the islands, regulations were issued in 1922 stipulating that to those who seriously undertake the planting of coconut palms a subsidy is to be given at a rate not exceeding ¥20 per 2½ acres of newly planted land and not exceeding ¥10 per 2½ acres of old coconut groves put in order. Furthermore, the regulations were revised in 1931 to provide a

subsidy of one-fourth of the cost of constructing factories for drying copra.

Since 1924, Saipan and Palau have held competitive shows of the local agricultural produce and handmade articles, supported by the government. In addition, representative products of the islands are exhibited at various shows and exhibitions in Japan proper through the good offices of the government. The South Sea Government Products Museum was established and opened at the beginning of 1930 for the exhibition of all sorts of insular products and geographical and historic studies.

An official investigation is being made in places sparsely inhabited by the natives to see whether there is land for additional immigrants, and wherever land is found and designated suitable for colonization every care is taken to assure comforts for settlers. A survey made in October, 1932, showed the existence of land for 393 families. Another investigation is seeking to distinguish lands owned by the government from those possessed by private citizens. Although no accurate figures are yet available, government-owned coconut groves are estimated at about 6,600 acres, with 298,000 trees. From these figures, however, it is difficult to calculate the approximate amount of copra obtainable, for some of the groves are unproductive. A comprehensive survey is in progress.

**Experimental Stations** The Industrial Experimental Station in the islands, where all kinds of experiments and investigations connected with agriculture and stock-breeding are conducted, utilizes farms totaling 145 acres. The Aquatic Products Experimental Station, initiated in 1931 under the control of the Colonial Section of the government, experiments, among other things,



with the preservation of bonito and mackerel and the breeding of sponges, turtles and shell-fish.

**Trade** The staple exports are phosphate, copra, sugar, dried bonito and alcohol, which account for 96 per cent. of all exports. As to imports, 61 per cent. of the total consists of cereals and other provisions and drinks, cotton textiles and manufactures, clothing and fittings, metal goods, lumber and various wooden articles.

The open ports are Saipan, Palau, Angaur, Truk and Jaluit. Almost the entire overseas trade of the archipelagos is done with the Japanese mainland save for sundry goods exchanged between Saipan and Guam and between Jaluit and the Gilbert Islands and for a nominal amount of sugar from Hawaii and copra and sundry goods from Guam, the Gilbert Islands and Manila.

The total exports to the Japanese mainland in 1932 were valued at ¥13,849,331, of which sugar represented ¥9,505,120, phosphate, ¥1,080,984, and copra, ¥1,173,258. The total imports from the mainland of Japan in the same period were valued at ¥6,255,137. With countries other than Japan, exports amounted to ¥48,857 and imports ¥333,040.

#### Transportation and Communications

There are no roads worthy of the name on the islands, though the government realizes that they are the first requisite for industrial development. As large appropriations will be needed, their construction will have to wait for some years to come. Nor are there railways for public use. The short one at Angaur to the phosphate mine, and that at Saipan is exclusively for the hauling of freight belonging to the South Sea Development Company.

Improvement of transportation facilities is now being concentrated on harbours. Generally speaking, the ports are favourable for mooring, but the long distance between vessels lying at anchor and the landing places, as well as coral rocks extending far into the sea, handicaps their healthful growth as modern commercial ports. The construction of modern harbours depends upon magnanimous appropriations and years of labour. The first real harbour, started in 1926 and completed in 1931 at a cost of more than ¥1,000,000, was at Saipan. A second project was launched in 1927 at Corrol, where, between the vessels at anchor and the landing place, lies a coral-reef. The work came to an end after the expenditure of ¥106,992 in 1930.

**Shipping Routes** Upon the creation of the South Sea Government, all government-controlled shipping routes were placed under the Nippon Yusen Kaisha, Ltd. The schedule for these lines follows:

(1) **West Round Line:** Plying between Japan and the Philippines, the ships touch at Yokohama, Osaka, Kobé, Moji, the insular ports, Menado and Davao, covering both ways in 44 days. 16 voyages are made a year.

(2) **East Round Line:** Plying between Kobé and Jaluit, the ships of the line call at Saipan, Truk, Ponape and Kusaie, covering both ways in 50 days. 6 voyages are made yearly.

(3) **East and West Connecting Line:** Between Kobé and Jaluit, this line includes calls at various insular ports. Both ways are covered in 53 days, and 6 voyages are made a year.

(4) **Saipan Line:** The ports of call are Yokohama, Osaka, Kobé, Moji, Futami, Saipan and Tinian.

17 round-trips, made in 27 days, are scheduled for the year.

The number of vessels on these lines is 8, ranging from 3,165 to 6,143 tons.

Among the islands themselves, shipping has been entrusted to the South Sea Trading Company, Ltd., which is subsidized by the Government. The services now available are: the Mariana line, connecting scattered islets within the Mariana Archipelago, available 17 times a year; the Yap, Palau, Truk and Ponape lines, each with 4 trips a year, and the Marshall line, which makes 7 trips a year. Five vessels are used, ranging from 100 to 541 tons.

During 1933, vessels that entered and cleared the nine ports of the territory numbered 472 and 470 respectively—352 steamships, 120 sailing vessels entering and 351 steamships, 119 sailing vessels clearing. The numbers of passengers landing and embarking were 11,917 and 8,923 respectively.

**Other Means of Communication** All means of communication were placed under the control of the local government when it was established. The Communication Section thus takes care of (1) post, telegraph, telephone, exchange and deposit services, (2) postal insurance, and (3) sea-routes, vessels and nautical markings. There are nine post offices, situated at Saipan, Jaluit, Tinian, Rota, Palau, Yap, Ponape, and Angaur. Each handles wireless messages. The cable and wireless lines now operated are as follows:

(1) Between Yap and Bonin Islands: dispatched by the Chichi-jima Wireless, relayed at Saipan.

(2) Between Yap and all except the Bonin Islands: dispatched on the submarine cable through Naha, Ryukyu (Loochoo).

(3) Between the South Sea Is-

lands, except Yap, and Loochoo and Taiwan: sent by submarine cable.

(4) Between the South Sea Islands, except Yap, and the Bonin Islands: sent by the Chichi-jima Wireless, relayed at Saipan.

(5) Between the South Sea Islands and all outside points except the Bonin Islands, Taiwan and Loochoo: dispatched by the Tokyo Wireless, relayed at Palao.

Telephone facilities are still limited, switch-boards being installed at only Palao and Saipan.

#### Judicial System

The judicial branch of the South Sea Government employs the double trial system, the court for the first trial being one of the Local Courts of Justice and for the second trial the High Court of Justice. To each court is attached a public procurator's office. In remote places, minor irregularities, both civil and criminal, are disposed of by the judgment of the branch office heads.

The South Sea Government High Court of Justice is located in Palau. The Palau Local Court of Justice has jurisdiction in the Palau and Yap groups; the Saipan Local Court of Justice, in the Saipan group, and the Ponape Local Court of Justice, in the Ponape, Truk and Jaluit groups. On June 30, 1933, there were three judges, two procurators and four secretaries in the judicial system.

Most legal regulations are the same as in Japan, but due consideration is given to the customs and conditions peculiar to the natives. Their civil affairs are handled quite independently of those of settlers from outside; hereditary practices in land ownership are preserved, none but government officials being permitted to sell, purchase or mortgage their land; legal proceedings are made as simple as possible, and



natives sentenced to less than one year of penal servitude may be subjected to labour instead of being sent to a prison.

### Education

Besides elementary schools for the Japanese, there are 23 for natives throughout the insular territory. Though education is not compulsory, schools are provided, clothing and food supplied in particular cases and pupils from remote places received into dormitories. At the schools for native children, natives are employed as assistant instructors. The Japanese instructors must have the full qualifications of elementary school teachers in Japan proper.

There are schools for Japanese children in Saipan, Palau, Truk, Tinian, Yap and Ponape, and where there is no near-by Japanese school a Japanese class is attached to the native elementary school. The course of instruction, requiring six years, and the textbooks are the same as in Japan proper. The natives' elementary education takes three years, and after that they are free to enter continuation courses of two years. The lessons are about the same as those taught in the Japanese schools, save for the stress placed on ethics, calculation and the Japanese language. To teach carpentry, a special institute is attached to the Corrol Public School for natives.

Christian schools number 3 in Saipan, 1 in Palau, 6 in Truk, 2 in Ponape and 3 in Jaluit. All of them are attached to churches and naturally concentrate on diffusing knowledge of Christianity. They are not worthy of being called educational institutions in the strict sense.

With the object of popularizing education, a scholarship society was formed on the foundation of an Imperial donation, ¥2,000, in February, 1924. The society is headed

by the Governor, who, with the interest accruing to the original and yearly scholarship grants by the government, does everything possible to encourage deserving students. There is also the South Sea Islands Educational Society, headed by the Governor and with branches at the seats of branch offices of the government. Its sole object is elevation of the educational standard of the islanders.

The elementary schools for the Japanese, according to statistics taken at the end of July, 1933, have 61 instructors and 2,869 pupils—1,440 boys and 1,429 girls. Besides, there are 4 instructors in charge of the continuation courses, with 291 students under them. The schools for natives have 58 Japanese teachers and 23 native assistant teachers, 1,340 boys and 993 girls attending elementary school course, and 422 boys and 206 girls in the continuation course.

There are some private institutions, mostly kindergartens, for Japanese children. Kindergartens are found in Saipan, Yap, Palau, and Ponape, having in all 12 Japanese teachers and 220 children. A private elementary school for natives in Jaluit has 48 children under 2 instructors, 1 of whom is Japanese.

As there were not very many Japanese children, no middle school was in existence in the archipelago prior to 1933. But owing to the industrial development and the increase of Japanese residents, it became necessary to establish one, and in accordance with the prefectural ordinance of March, 1933, an industrial school was established in the island of Saipan.

### Religion

Among the native inhabitants there is no religion worthy of the name, but they have a sort of re-

ligious belief. Christianity was first introduced and propagated by Spaniards in 1666. A Jesuit missionary worked enthusiastically in Guam until banished in 1766 by Charles III and is said to have initiated the islanders into the methods of cultivating corn, tobacco, cocoa and potatoes. In more recent times, an American missionary group gained influence, though it finally abandoned work in Ponape and Truk, as did a Protestant mission group from Germany in the former island. Catholicism went on evangelizing side by side with Protestantism and is said to have had more funds. Priests of the Otani branch of the Shinshu Sect of Buddhism established themselves in Saipan for religious prop-

aganda in 1919, and in 1926 a Tenrikyo church was opened in Palau.

Soon after the evacuation of the German Protestant missionaries, the Japanese Congregational Church despatched four missionaries to Ponape and Truk. American missionaries in Kusaie and Jaluit are engaged in educational as well as religious work, and Catholic missionaries, who came in 1921 from Spain, are also active. It is generally accepted that the natives' mild temperament is the result of the long and untiring efforts of the missionaries. Generally speaking Christianity seems to have placed the entire population under its influence, but very few of the church-goers understand its tenets.

CHURCHES, MISSIONARIES AND BELIEVERS, April, 1933

| Religion   | Churches | Mission halls | Preachers | Inmates of Monastery | Native Preachers | Japanese | Believers |        | Total  |
|------------|----------|---------------|-----------|----------------------|------------------|----------|-----------|--------|--------|
|            |          |               |           |                      |                  |          | Foreign   | Native |        |
| Catholic   | 13       | 39            | 17        | 17                   | 82               | 110      | 10        | 17,813 | 17,932 |
| Protestant | 12       | 79            | 17        | —                    | 84               | 22       | 3         | 15,721 | 15,748 |
| Buddhist   | 4        | —             | 4         | —                    | —                | 7,680    | —         | 500    | 8,180  |
| Tenrikyo   | 2        | —             | 3         | —                    | —                | 12       | —         | 73     | 85     |
| Total      | 31       | 118           | 41        | 17                   | 116              | 7,924    | 13        | 34,106 | 41,943 |

The Charitable Society, founded on an Imperial donation of ¥1,000, was organized in May, 1927, in commemoration of the demise of the late Emperor Taisho. It is financed by the interest accruing to the foundation and contributions, and its principal mission is salvation of the poor and afflicted. So far its main accomplishment has been caring for lepers, 46 of whom are accommodated in 4 sanatoria.

### Medical and Hygienic Services

In general, there is less malignant disease in the islands than in other tropical lands. But the fact that most of them are coral reefs and small in area makes it difficult to obtain water supply. Rain-water

tanks are the usual source, and they often prove the agency for spreading sickness. When the trade wind begins and ends, bringing changes in the climate, influenza occasionally rages. The natives are most unsanitary and even when taken ill hesitate to consult a doctor. Despite untiring efforts by the authorities to better hygienic conditions, long-established customs have impeded progress.

The principal endemic diseases peculiar to the islands are amœboid dysentery, frambœsia and dengue. Dysentery breaks out at places all the year round, but the symptoms are generally slight. Frambœsia, rampant among the natives, afflicts but few Japanese. In recent years,



in consequence of injecting salvarsan as a remedy, the number of those contracting it has decreased.

Dengue is at times so prevalent that nearly every inhabitant has it, but few fall victims to it. Fortunately, the islanders have never been attacked by malaria fever, cholera,

pest, yellow fever or sleeping sickness. Typhus, paratyphus, dysentery and a few other infectious diseases, however, are common. One suspected case of small-pox was reported in 1926, but it was agreed that the patient had contracted it while travelling in China and Japan.

#### CASES OF INFECTIOUS DISEASES

| Period | Amœboid dysentery |        | Typhus |        | Paratyphus |        | Diphtheria |        |
|--------|-------------------|--------|--------|--------|------------|--------|------------|--------|
|        | Cases             | Deaths | Cases  | Deaths | Cases      | Deaths | Cases      | Deaths |
| 1922   | 51                | —      | 30     | 9      | —          | —      | —          | —      |
| 1923   | 84                | —      | 11     | 2      | 2          | 1      | —          | —      |
| 1923   | 84                | —      | 11     | 2      | 2          | 1      | —          | —      |
| 1924   | 44                | 4      | 10     | 3      | 1          | —      | —          | —      |
| 1925   | 83                | 10     | 4      | 1      | 2          | —      | —          | —      |
| 1926   | 64                | 11     | 10     | 2      | 17         | 1      | —          | —      |
| 1927   | 146               | 14     | 15     | 4      | 4          | —      | —          | —      |
| 1928   | 105               | 14     | 6      | 1      | 2          | —      | —          | —      |
| 1929   | 197               | 27     | 40     | 3      | 202        | 1      | —          | —      |
| 1930   | 70                | 7      | 149    | 11     | 59         | 2      | 1          | —      |
| 1931   | 254               | 35     | 24     | 3      | 11         | 1      | 1          | 1      |
| 1932   | 57                | 1      | 17     | 4      | 39         | 2      | —          | —      |

| Period | Spinal Meningitis |        | Dysentery |        | Infantile Cholera |        | Total |        |
|--------|-------------------|--------|-----------|--------|-------------------|--------|-------|--------|
|        | Cases             | Deaths | Cases     | Deaths | Cases             | Deaths | Cases | Deaths |
| 1922   | —                 | —      | —         | —      | —                 | —      | 81    | 9      |
| 1923   | 1                 | —      | —         | —      | —                 | —      | 98    | 3      |
| 1924   | —                 | —      | —         | —      | —                 | —      | 55    | 7      |
| 1925   | —                 | —      | —         | —      | —                 | —      | 80    | 11     |
| 1926   | —                 | —      | —         | —      | —                 | —      | 91    | 4      |
| 1927   | —                 | —      | —         | —      | —                 | —      | 165   | 18     |
| 1928   | —                 | —      | 2         | —      | —                 | —      | 115   | 15     |
| 1929   | —                 | —      | —         | —      | 2                 | 1      | 441   | 32     |
| 1930   | 1                 | 1      | —         | —      | —                 | —      | 280   | 21     |
| 1931   | —                 | —      | —         | —      | 11                | 3      | 300   | 42     |
| 1932   | 3                 | 1      | 17        | —      | 4                 | 1      | 137   | 29     |

**Medical Facilities** Medical practitioner's offices are maintained by the government, and for the benefit of those living in remote places visiting doctors are dispatched several times a year. The entire territory is divided into three classes, A, B and C, according to the standard of living, and medical charges are fixed differently; class A, for instance, paying from a third to half as much as the resident Japanese. The task of health protection lies heavily upon the shoulders of the government, for the number of private medical practitioners within the territory is

still far from sufficient. According to statistics taken in June, 1933, officials in the government medical service throughout the insular territory include 22 doctors, 7 pharmacists, 4 secretaries, 7 employees, 7 assistants, 7 midwives and 15 nurses.

Special precautions are exercised against the outbreak of epidemics, and all arriving vessels are subjected to strict quarantine inspection. Compulsory vaccination is being practised, as in Japan proper. Geisha and waitresses undergo examination at least once a month. Lepers are found in several places,

though the exact number is not yet available. The government opened a sanatorium in Saipan in 1926 and added others in Jaluit and Palau.

The health inspection is conducted in the schools once a year. The results indicate that though the physical growth of the native chil-

dren generally surpasses that of the Japanese, cases of malnutrition and disease are much more numerous among the former. Inspection of water, and investigation of the causes of deaths are practised to aid health and hygienic improvement.



...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...

...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...

# MANCHOUTIKUO

...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...

...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...

...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...

...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...

...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...

...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...

...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...

...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...  
 ...the health and medicine...



# MANCHOUTIKUO

## Geography

**Position** Extending between latitudes 38.43 degrees and 53.30 degrees north and longitudes 117.50 and 135.20 degrees east, Manchoutikuo is bordered on the north by Siberia and on the east by Korea and the Maritime Province of Siberia.

On the west its borders touch Outer Mongolia, Eastern Inner Mongolia and China proper, while on the south its shores are washed by the waters of the Yellow Sea and the Gulf of Pechili, the coast line extending over 855 nautical miles.

**Topography** Topographically, Manchoutikuo is a vast expanse of plains, traversed from north to south by the Great and Little Hsingan (Khinyan or Khingan) mountain ranges in the north-western section, and by the Changpai mountains near the south-eastern boundary.

Several great rivers with many tributaries run through Manchoutikuo, irrigating the plains which they pass. The most notable of these rivers are the Heilungkiang (Amur), Sungari, Ussuri, Yalu, Tumen and Liao Rivers.

**Climate** The climate of Manchou-

tikuo is typically continental, despite the fact that this country lies within about the same latitudes as Japan, Korea, France and England.

Almost unaffected by ocean currents, Manchoutikuo has a dry, cold climate with long severe winters and short hot summers. The spring season is windy, strong winds often carrying yellow dusts from the deserts of Mongolia.

The temperature falls as low as 47° C. below zero, in winter and goes up as high as 40.0° C in some localities in summer.

## Area, Population, Language, etc.

**Area and Population** Manchoutikuo extends over the five provinces of Fengtien, Kirin, Heilungkiang, Jehol and Hsingan, which cover a total area of 1,416,092 square kilometres.

The population of Manchoutikuo is generally put at 30,000,000 though no accurate census is available. The following table, which is based on estimates of the South Manchuria Railway Co. and the new government and is regarded as comparatively reliable, gives the area and populations of the four different provinces and other districts:

POPULATION AND AREA. December 31st, 1933

| Province                          | Area in sq. km. | Population |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------|------------|
| Fengtien                          | 191,753.37      | 15,151,630 |
| Kirin                             | 262,696.53      | 9,191,980  |
| Heilungkiang                      | 441,293.79      | 5,321,370  |
| Jehol                             | 135,006.70      | 4,670,000  |
| North Manchurian Special District | 807.78          | 148,567    |
| Hsinking Special Municipality     | 191.00          | 126,309    |
| Harbin Special Municipality       | 934.15          | 404,797    |
| Hsingan East Sub-Province         | 104,056.85      | 97,300     |
| Hsingan South Sub-Province        | 66,512.50       | 510,400    |
| Hsingan West Sub-Province         | 54,775.00       | 253,700    |
| Hsingan North Sub-Province        | 158,065.00      | 59,000     |
| Total                             | 1,416,092.67    | 29,606,117 |



Language Chinese is the official language of Manchoutikuo, although native Manchus and Mongols living in the interior districts speak their own dialects and Japanese is now being taught at many native schools in Hsinking and other important centres of the country.

The Manchus now living in the country are estimated to number between six and seven millions, but most of them speak Chinese, only those who live in some districts of Kirin province keeping to their own native dialect.

As the official, social and commercial language, the Peking mandarin language is most widely used in Manchoutikuo, but the Shantung, Nanking, Shanghai, Canton and other dialects are spoken among the immigrants from these different parts of China.

Among other foreign languages Japanese and Russian are the best known in the country.

**Banditry** Manchuria has long been notorious for its mounted bandits, and a brief description of them may, therefore, not be out of place.

Bandits and regular troops in Manchuria, under the old militarist régime, were not clearly distinguishable from each other, regular soldiers turning to banditry when in need and bandits being enlisted among the regular troops when convenient.

Bandits in Manchuria, more or less established as such, were roughly estimated in 1929 to number about 57,000, of which about 17,000 were alleged to be infesting Fentien (Mukden) province, while it was estimated that bands of about 1,000 had their headquarters in Kirin, Heilungkiang and Jehol provinces respectively.

However, following the Manchurian Incident, thousands of regular troops formerly in the army of General Chang Hsueh-liang resorted to

banditry. Consequently the number of Manchurian bandits became quite numerous, it being estimated at one time at more than 200,000. This number, however, has gradually diminished due to the strenuous efforts of the Manchoutikuo and Japanese troops to wipe out. The latest report shows that the number has decreased this year to about 50,000.

In this connection it may be interesting to note that banditry was not an indigenous practice in Manchuria. It seems that many of the Chinese immigrants coming from Shantung, Chihli and Honan provinces, where banditry is an ancient practice indulged in from time immemorial, resorted to brigandage and victimized well-to-do immigrants as well as the native Manchus whenever they were driven to do so by famine and other circumstances. For this reason, it may be said, regular brigandage in Manchuria is a practice imported from China proper.

It is also well known that a number of noted generals and statesmen have risen from out of the ranks of the army of bandits. Among the most famous ex-bandits was the late Marshal Chang Tso-lin, who after roving about the plains of Manchuria for years as a professional brigand, rose to the highest rank in the Chinese army and, though for a brief period, placed the entire territory of China under his sway, installing himself as Generalissimo at Peking in 1927.

General Chang Ching-hui and General Tang Yu-lin, the first president and vice-president respectively of the Privy Council of Manchoutikuo were also bandits before enlisting in the regular army, in which they have risen to their present rank.

#### History

Before Ching Dynasty Nearly twen-

ty different dynasties have ruled successively in the territory now under the sovereignty of Manchoutikuo, which includes Manchuria and part of Mongolia, from the Sushen dynasty to about the second and third centuries down to the Ching dynasty, which lasted from 1636 until 1911, when its rule was replaced by the new régime of the Republic of China.

The Ching dynasty was known as the Nuchen tribe before it gained hegemony in China proper. In 1636, the chief of the Nuchen tribe declared independence at Mukden against the Ming dynasty which was then in power in China proper, naming his country, which extended over the area now forming the territory of Manchoutikuo, "Taching".

After rising to independence in Manchuria, Taching gradually expanded its territory until 1664, when conquering the Ming forces it occupied Peking and made that city its capital, after which Manchuria seemed deserted entirely. But Han immigrants, migrating to Manchuria kept this region inhabited, though only sparsely.

Thus Manchuria was left neglected by the Manchus, who were almost entirely occupied in colonizing China proper, and when Russians penetrated into Manchuria they could do much as they liked in this region.

It was not until after the Russo-Japanese War that the Chinese authorities came to see the need of attending to the administration of Manchuria with any degree of seriousness. With this object in view, Hsu Shih-chang was appointed Viceroy of the Three Eastern Provinces in 1907, and notable improvements were effected in the systems of administration, communications and transport during the following few years.

The late Marshal Chang Tso-lin came into power in Manchuria after

the Revolution of 1911, when Chao Erh-hsuan, then Viceroy of the Three Eastern Provinces, asked him to render military assistance to resist the advance of the revolutionary forces on Manchuria.

**Rise of Chang Tso-lin** The rapid ascendancy of Chang Tso-lin then followed and in 1916 he was appointed Inspector-General of the Three Eastern Provinces, thus virtually placing the entire territory of Manchuria under his autocratic rule.

After a series of three civil wars with the Chihli army, in the course of which General Kuo Sun-lin, one of his lieutenants, made an unsuccessful attempt to overthrow him, Chang Tso-lin started hostilities with the Kuomin army of Feng Yu-hsiang, the so-called "Christian General", in January, 1926, and occupying Peking in December that year, installed himself as Generalissimo at Peking in June, 1927, thus attempting to reign over the entire territory of China.

This marked the peak of the ascendancy of the Mukden war-lord, for, in June, 1928, he had to leave Peking for Mukden ostensibly with the intention of spending the rest of his life in retirement. It was on this trip back to Mukden that the Marshal was killed in a train wreck near Mukden.

**Under Chang Hsueh-liang** Chang Hsueh-liang, known as the young war-lord of Mukden, then stepped into his father's shoes, but finding himself unable to keep effective control over the lieutenants of his late father, he declared allegiance to the National Government in December, 1928, and was appointed commander-in-chief of the North-Eastern Frontier Army. This was followed by the renaming of Fentien province as Liaoning in March, 1929. During the civil war of 1930, the young war-lord of Mukden maintained an



attitude of sympathetic neutrality, thereby making it possible for the National Army to defeat the rebels under Yen Hsi-shan and Feng Yuhsiang. Apparently in appreciation of this, the National Government appointed Chang Hsueh-liang Vice-Commander-in-Chief of the National Army, Navy and Air Forces.

In 1931, Chang Hsueh-liang moved his headquarters to Peking and during his absence, all his influence in Manchuria was overthrown following the outbreak of the Manchurian Incident on September 18, 1931.

**Founding of Manchoutikuo** The effort directed at restoring peace and order as the Chang Hsueh-liang government was driven out of Mukden by the outbreak of the Manchurian Incident first materialized in the Committee for Preservation of Local Peace and Order organized at Mukden. This soon led to the organization of the independent government of Fengtien province, the example of which was followed by the Kirin and Heilungkiang provinces. Later, an Administrative Committee composed of members coming from various provinces was organized and preparations for establishment of the new state were made.

On February 18, the Committee fulfilled its first duty by announcing the declaration of the establishment of an independent state and appointing a standing committee of seven members for discussing various detail problems. The fundamental principles of the new state as announced by the committee on February 25, are as follows: the new state to be called Manchoukuo; the ruler to be called Chief Executive; the flag to be a five-coloured one; the new era to be called Tatung; and the capital to be Changchun, which later came to be called Hsinking.

Mr. Pu Yi, who was formally elect-

ed Chief Executive by the Administrative Committee, took office on March 9. The law regulating the organization of the government and the law guaranteeing personal rights were promulgated on the same day. On the following day, Cheng Hsiao-hsu, Prime Minister, and other high officials were appointed.

At the request of the people of Manchoukuo, who appreciated and enjoyed the benevolent administration of the new régime under His Excellency Pu Yi, many of their leaders in Mukden and other principal cities and towns petitioned for his enthronement as Emperor of Manchoukuo in the beginning of 1934. This was accepted, and the Chief Executive was formally enthroned on March 1, 1934, the second anniversary of the founding of Manchoukuo. The state was thereafter called Manchoutikuo, which means the Empire of Manchuria, the Chief Executive the Emperor Kangtê, and the new era Kangtê.

**Japan in Manchuria** Japan's close relation with Manchuria began with the Sino-Japanese War of 1894-95. The actual invasion of Manchuria by Russia, which was active in that region since 1858, came after the Three Powers' intervention in 1895, which wrested from Japan Liaotung Peninsula, a territory acquired by Japan as a fruit of the War. This was but the beginning of unrestrained activities of Russia in Manchuria. She established the Russo-Chinese Bank with a capital of 15,000,000 roubles, which was followed by acquisition of right from China to build the Chinese Eastern Railway through Kirin and Heilungkiang provinces, together with the right to operate mines in these two provinces.

In March, 1898 Russia acquired a twenty-five years' lease of Liaotung Peninsula, which included the right to construct a railway from a

point on the Chinese Eastern Railway down to Port Arthur. This railway line was completed in 1902.

Moreover, Russia took advantage of the Boxer Uprising in 1900 and dispatched troops to many important places in Manchuria. These troops Russia refused to withdraw, in spite of her promise to do so after the suppression of the uprising, and concentrated her forces on the Korean border, thus obviously menacing the safety of Japan through Korea.

All these were sufficient to lead to the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-05, in which Japan was victorious. By the Treaty of Portsmouth, Russia transferred to Japan the lease of Kwantung province and all rights, privileges and concessions connected with or forming part of this lease. The Treaty also provided for Russia's transfer to Japan of the railway between Changchun and Port Arthur and all its branch lines, together with all rights, privileges and properties appertaining thereto.

What are known as the special rights and interests of Japan in Manchuria are mainly based on the Treaty of Portsmouth and also on the terms of loans advanced to China for the construction of railways, as well as several other agreements.

### Government

Manchoutikuo abrogated, with the accession to the throne of the Emperor on March 1, 1934, the Organic Law, which was in force since 1932, and promulgated on the same day the new "Organic Law of Government", which may be taken as provisional constitution. According to the new Law, the Emperor exercises all the executive powers with the assistance of the Privy Council, which may advise him on important state affairs.

The governmental power of the state is divided into four and vested

in Legislative, Judicial and Supervisory Yuans.

The Executive Yuan, which corresponds to the cabinets of other countries, is headed by the Premier and comprises the various Ministers of State respectively heading the Civil Administration (Home Affairs), the Foreign Affairs, the Military Administration (War), the Finance, the Industry, the Communications, the Justice, and Education Departments.

The legislative power is vested in the Legislative Yuan, whose approval is necessary for all laws and revenue enactments, while the Supervisory Yuan supervises the conduct of officials and audits their accounts. The members of the Council may not be dismissed except for criminal offence or as disciplinary punishment, and may not be subjected to suspension or transfer of office, or reduction of salary, against their will.

The present personnel of the Manchoutikuo Government includes:

#### Privy Councillors:

Chang Ching-hui (president),  
Yen Chin-kai, Kuei Fu, T. Tsukushi,  
H. Tanabe, Tseng Yun, H. Yada.

#### State Affairs Yuan (Executive Yuan):

Premier, Cheng Hsiao-hsu  
Home Minister, Tsang Shih-i  
Foreign Minister, Hsieh Chieh-shih  
War Minister, Chang Ching-hui  
Finance Minister, Hsi Hsia  
Industry Minister, Chang Yen-ching  
Communications Minister, Ting Chien-hsu  
Justice Minister, Feng Han-ching  
Education Minister, Cheng Hsiao-hsu

#### Legislative Yuan

President, Dr. Chao Hsin-po

#### National Defence

**History** The Manchurian army has its origin in the Lian army which rendered great services in founding the Ching Dynasty. They were since then hereditary and were garrisoned in various important points. After the Chinese Revolution of 1911 the army was modernized, and in Man-



churia, there were stationed two divisions of the 27th and 28th numbering from 30,000 to 40,000. When Chang Tso-lin came into power, he increased it to 200,000, which was again increased by his son to 260,000 regular army with additional 100,000 held as provisional forces. There was kept also a small fleet of 7 gunboats in service of the protection of trade carried on the rivers. These were the military forces in service under Chang Hsueh-liang at the time of the outbreak of the Manchurian Incident.

**Present Status** The army and navy of the empire is under the supreme command of the Emperor, and is garrisoned in defence of particular districts prescribed by the Emperor.

The Department of War is the highest military organ in the country, and the Minister of War not only administers the military affairs but supervises matters relating to national defence, etc.

The organization of the army and navy is illustrated in the following table :

The Emperor :

The Minister of War :

A. Attached to the Ministry

1. The Staff
2. The War Supplies Bureau
3. The Horse Administration Bureau
4. The Central Army Training Depot
5. The Central Clothing Depot
6. The Central Arsenal
7. The Central Military Propaganda Bureau
8. The Central "Seikyo" Commission ("Seikyo" literally means purification of local districts)
9. The Defence Headquarters

B. The military forces at various points

1. The Imperial Guards
2. The Guards of Honour
3. The Flying Corps
4. The Gendarmerie Headquarters
5. The army for defence of Fengtien province
6. " " " " Kirin "
7. " " " " Heilungkiang province
8. " " " " Jehol "
9. " " " " Hsingan East Sub-province
10. " " " " " North "
11. " " " " " South "

The army numbers 120,000. As to the river defence and for policing the coast, the country maintains small gunboats, etc. as follows :

1. For the river defence: 7 gunboats and 3 other smaller ones
2. For policing the coast: 8 warships

### Foreign Relations

**With Japan** Since the founding of the state, Manchoutikuo's relation with Japan is nothing but cordial. Japan is the only country with which she is exchanging envoys. Her rela-

tion with Japan is defined beyond any doubt on September 15, 1932, when the Japan-Manchoukuo Protocol was signed between the two countries at Hsinking, providing for their mutual defence. The document is also notable for the fact that by virtue of it,

Japan accorded recognition de jure to the new state far ahead of other nations which may find it advisable to follow suit. Its text is found elsewhere in this book.

In June, 1934, Prince Chichibu was sent to the Empire to convey the Imperial Message of Congratulation to the Emperor and Empress of the new state, to which the Emperor is expected to make a return visit to Japan next spring.

**With the League of Nations** In regard to the issue of the Sino-Japanese dispute at the League of Nations, Manchoutikuo was concerned only indirectly as it is not a member of the Geneva organization. During the Council and the Assembly meetings of the League at which the problem was discussed, late in 1932 and early in 1933, General Ting Shih-yuan, who was later appointed Manchoutikuo Minister to Japan, stayed in Geneva as a personal representative of the then Chief Executive, now the Emperor Kangtê. With the assistance of a few advisers he presented the case of his country on several occasions to the League of Nations through the Japanese delegation, and otherwise made efforts, though without avail, to influence those attending the League meetings in favour of his country.

**With Soviet Russia** (1) The N. M. R. Issue The issue of the North Manchuria Railway was first brought to light in connection with the dispute regarding the alleged unlawful detention of locomotives and carriages of the railway by the Soviet officials, followed by the partial suspension of through traffic on the line by the Manchoutikuo authorities, as explained by Mr. Ting Chien-Hsin, Communications Minister of Manchoutikuo. By this suspension the connection between the North Manchuria Railway and the Ussuri Railway was almost completely cut away.

Not only the loss which the Ussuri Railway would sustain was enormous, but the fate of Vladivostok was also likely to be sealed thereby. Alarmed at this, Russia hastened to come to Japan asking to render assistance for the solution of the problem.

(2) Purchase of N. M. R. In view of this and previous troubles concerning the North Manchuria Railway, Soviet Russia proposed to dispose of the railway and a conference was opened in Tokyo in June 26, 1933, between the representatives of Manchoutikuo and Soviet Russia, with a few Japanese officials attending the parley as observers.

Mr. Constantin Yurenev, the Soviet Ambassador in Tokyo, and General Ting Shin-yuan, the Manchoutikuo Minister to Japan, headed the Soviet and Manchoutikuo delegations respectively.

The conference, however, met with a number of difficulties. The question of the ownership of the railway was the first stumbling block encountered by the delegates, the Soviet Government insisting on their sole ownership of it and the Manchoutikuo side definitely opposing the Soviet contention.

Another seemingly unsurmountable difficulty concerned the price to be paid for the railway, which the Soviet valued at 250,000,000 gold roubles, although they later offered to reduce it to 200,000,000 gold roubles, while the Manchoutikuo representatives persistently declared that they were not willing to pay any more than ¥50,000,000 for the line.

The deadlock continued with little prospect of its being overcome and after meeting six times in plenary session the representatives of the two countries continued the discussion in unofficial conversations in the hope of finding a way out of the difficulty, but at this time of writing, late in



June, there is still no indication of the conference reporting any immediate progress.

With China Manchoutikuo, when she proclaimed her independence on March 1, 1932, notified China that her relation with the latter would be the same as with any other power, and declared that she would take over the business of postal service on the 20th of the same month. The country made new stamps and post cards, and had actually taken over the postal business on July 25, 1932. As to the collection of customs duties, the business was also taken over by the Manchoutikuo Government on September 25.

**Recognition by Salvador** On March 3rd, 1934, the Republic of Salvador suddenly declared that she would recognize Manchoutikuo as an independent state. Though it was rumoured that she would be forced out of the League of Nations for that, the fact remains that there has appeared another nation in addition to Japan which has accorded recognition de jure to the new state.

**Passport Visé** Meanwhile, the Department of Foreign Affairs of Manchoutikuo assiduously endeavoured to pave the way for the opening of diplomatic relations with European and American countries, and promulgated new regulations governing the granting of passports and their visés effective June 1, 1933, and otherwise took steps to provide travelling facilities for foreigners.

Simultaneously with the enforcement of the new regulations, the Manchoutikuo Foreign Office opened four passport offices in Antung, Dairen, Yingkow and Suifeng respectively on June 1, pursuant to the stipulations of the said regulations.

**First Manchoutikuo Consulate** Another event worth mentioning in connection with Manchoutikuo's foreign relations was the opening of the

Manchoutikuo consulate at Blagoveschenk, the first consulate to be established in a foreign country by the new nation, late in September, 1932. Mr. Kuei Heng-chin was appointed in charge of this consulate.

The number of Manchoutikuo residents in Blagoveschensk, which is a Soviet city located near the Siberian border on the bank of the Amur River on the opposite side to Heiho, a Manchoutikuo town, is approximately 7,000, most of them being engaged in retail business.

Manchoutikuo's second consulate in Soviet Russia was opened at Chita in January, 1933, the staff being headed by Mr. Li Yuan as consul.

**Exchange of Envoys** The recognition of Manchoutikuo by Japan on September 15, 1932 was acknowledged by the dispatch of Pao Kuan-cheng to Japan by the Manchoutikuo Government, to stay in Tokyo as Manchoutikuo's representative, towards the end of the same month, and later by the visit to Tokyo by the Foreign Minister of Manchoutikuo, Hsieh Chieh-shih, in November, 1932.

Meanwhile General Nobuyoshi Muto, commander of the Kwantung army, ambassador to Manchoutikuo and governor of the Kwantung Leased Territory, who signed the Japan-Manchoutikuo Protocol on September 15, 1932, presented his credentials as ambassador to the Chief Executive of the country.

This was followed by the arrival of General Ting Shih-yuan on May 10 in Tokyo as the first Manchoutikuo Minister to Japan. General Ting presented his credentials to the Emperor on May 18, 1933.

Shortly after the conclusion of Jehol expedition, Marshal Muto, to which rank he was promoted, fell ill in Hsinking and died on July 27. He was succeeded at his post by General Takashi Hishikari, War

Councillor, with the three-fold duties of an army commander, ambassador and governor. General Hishikari obtained his appointment on July 28 and arrived at his post on August 22, 1933.

| Country        | Description   | Location  |
|----------------|---|---|
| Japan          | Embassy   | Hsinking  |
|                | Consulate-General   | { Mukden, Chilin, Harbin,                                 |
|                | Branch Offices of Consulate-General   | Lungchingsun  |
|                |   | Hajiung, Tunghua, Hsinmin, Hunchung, Paito no kou, Chutsu |
| Consulates     | { Kaichieh, Toutao kou, Yingkow, Antung, Liaoyang, Tieh-ling, Chinchou, Tsi-tsi-Har Manchuli, Chih-feng |   |
|                |   |   |
| The U. S. A.   | Branches of Consulates  | Nungan, Taolu   |
|                | Consulate-General   | Mukden, Harbin  |
| Great Britain  | Consulate   | Dairen, Yingkow   |
|                | Consulate-General   | Mukden, Harbin  |
| Germany        | Consulates  | Dairen, Yingkow   |
|                |   | Dairen, Mukden, Harbin                                    |
| France         | "   | "   |
| Soviet Russia  | Consulates-General  | Mukden, Harbin  |
|                |   | Dairen  |
| Holland        | "   | Dairen (Honorary), Harbin                                 |
| Sweden         | "   | " ( " )   |
| Finland        | "   | " ( " )   |
| Norway         | "   | Yihgkou   |
| Austria        | "   | Mudken  |
| Italy          | "   | Harbin  |
| Portugal       | "   | "   |
| Czechoslovakia | "   | "   |
| Belgium        | "   | Harbin (Acting vice-consul)                               |
| Denmark        | "   | " (Honorary consul)                                       |
| Esthonia       | "   | " ( " " )   |
| Latvia         | "   | " ( " " )   |
| Lithuania      | "   | " ( " " )   |

### Finance

The finance under Chang Tso-lin was comparatively sound until 1922. When he became generalissimo in 1926, however, the expenditure of his government vastly expanded, and he floated bonds, which amounted to ¥50,000,000. This was not enough to meet the urgent need, and he wanted to meet the deficit through an increase in tax. Fearing, however, that this expediency would be unpopular with the people, he resorted to inflation. During the years that followed, he increased the army, which resulted in swelling up the expendi-

**Diplomatic Representations** Japan is the only nation which has an embassy in Manchoutikuo. Consulates established by Japan and other powers in the country and their locations follow:

ture. The total revenues in that year were ¥108,000,000, the total expenditures ¥120,000,000, and showed a deficit of ¥12,000,000.

When, in 1928, Chang Hsueh-liang, came to power after his father's death, he further increased his army, which of course caused his finance to become extremely stringent. The deficit thus created he attempted to make good by further inflation and increased taxation. In 1930, the total expenditure was ¥142,600,000, while the total revenue was only ¥121,590,000, which showed a deficit of ¥21,000,000. Of the total expenditure of ¥142,600,000, the expenditure



for the military purpose amounted to ¥114,720,000, and the deficit caused thereby was met only by repeated increase in taxation and the reckless issue of currency for the purchase of staple products. The pressure and misery brought to bear upon the people in this manner were very great. The finance of the Three Eastern Provinces just before the outbreak of the Manchurian Incident was in its worst condition.

|             | 1930 under Chang Hsueh-liang | 1932-33 under New Regime | Comparison     |
|-------------|------------------------------|--------------------------|----------------|
| Revenue     | ¥ 121,590,000                | ¥ 113,308,000            | de. 8,282,000  |
| Expenditure | 142,605,000                  | 113,308,000              | de. 29,297,000 |

In the budget the expenditure for the military purpose was put at ¥33,000,000, or 30 per cent. which, compared with that under Chang Hsueh-liang, shows a decrease by an enormous amount of ¥81,720,000. Again, by putting up import duties of ¥40,400,000 the new government reduced the tax by about ¥40,700,000 which were levied in various forms before, and reduced the burden on the people by so much.

The budget for 1933-34 follows :

#### ORDINARY REVENUES

|                                      |                 |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Taxes and duties                     | M ¥ 108,629,445 |
| Monopoly profits                     | 15,886,646      |
| States industries and other revenues | 8,118,209       |
| Total                                | 132,134,300     |

#### EXTRAORDINARY REVENUES

|                         |               |
|-------------------------|---------------|
| General                 | M ¥ 6,628,204 |
| From special accounts   | 317,310       |
| Loan Fund               | 7,000,000     |
| Surplus from first year | 3,039,354     |
| Total                   | 17,034,878    |
| Grand total             | 149,169,178   |

#### EXPENDITURE

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| Chief Executive's Office                           | M ¥ 1,200,000 |
| General Affairs Board                              | 39,678,212    |
| General Administrative Office for Hsianan province | 2,344,201     |

In view of the deplorable state of affairs as above stated, the leaders of the new régime devoted their efforts to stabilizing the financial conditions of their government and people. The budget for the first year under the new régime, therefore, or for July, 1932 to June 1933 was made up with the above in view. Its comparison with that for 1930 under Chang Hsueh-liang follows :

|                           |                |
|---------------------------|----------------|
| Home Department           | M ¥ 24,280,604 |
| Foreign ..                | 1,245,281      |
| War ..                    | 41,967,307     |
| Finance ..                | 26,844,892     |
| Industry ..               | 3,410,797      |
| Communications Department | 2,170,968      |
| Justice ..                | 5,595,814      |
| Education ..              | 931,102        |
| Total                     | 149,169,178    |

In addition to this general accounts budget, the special accounts budget was estimated to amount to MY106,945,834 for the second fiscal year of Tatung, or 1933-34 financial year, the details of which are given below :

#### SPECIAL ACCOUNT BUDGET

|  |                |
|--|----------------|
| General Affairs Board:   |                |
| Adjustment fund for old foreign loans secured on customs duties and salt gabelle | M ¥ 25,893,712 |
| Capital Construction Bureau  | 6,424,000      |
| State Highway Bureau   | 7,000,000      |
| Supplies fund  | 5,404,476      |
| Sinking fund   | 315,000        |
| War Ministry:  |                |
| Army Clothing Factory  | 5,382,500      |
| Finance Ministry:  |                |
| Monopoly Bureau  | 32,893,394     |
| Kirin-Heilungkiang Salt Transportation Office                                    | 19,679,372     |
| State properties adjustment fund   | 1,072,280      |

|                           |             |
|---------------------------|-------------|
| Communication Department: |             |
| Postal administration     | ¥ 2,881,200 |
| Total                     | 106,945,834 |

As regards the customs duties, the first fiscal year witnessed a drop of about 10 per cent. as compared with the previous year, but it is claimed that there are indications of revenues from this source increasing during the coming years.

**Government Monopoly** Government monopoly consists in salt, opium and saltpetre monopolies. At present the first two are giving substantial yields.

People in Manchuria have long been addicted to the habit of opium. But since this is against the spirit of the founding of the state, the government is determined to eradicate this habit. As the first step, the government promulgated regulations for the purchase of opium. Then, rules have been fixed which strictly restrict its production, sales and use.

#### Banking

**General** Prior to the founding of Manchoutikuo and under the régime of the Chang family each of the Three Eastern Provinces had its central bank. Each of them took advantage of its note issuing power conferred on it. Especially the central bank in Fengtien province was almost reckless in the issue of paper money, the amount it issued in 1929 for providing funds for military purpose reaching to MY1,500,000,000 with the resultant slump of the value of the paper money to one seventieth of its worth. The new government, therefore, aimed at the effective control and stabilization of the currency. It enacted laws for this purpose, adopted the silver standard, as this system suits more to the character of the country, and established the Central Bank of Manchoutikuo.

**Central Bank of Manchoutikuo** This bank was established on July 1,

1932, and it opened business on the same day. In it were included four old banks of issue, the Three Eastern Provinces and the Frontier Bank. It has its head office at Hsinking, and branch offices at Mukden, Kirin, Tsi-tsi-Har and Harbin. It is capitalized at MY30,000,000, and Manchoutikuo government hold more than 50,000 shares of MY100 each. It is authorized to mint coins and issue notes.

Since its inauguration, the bank has made steady progress, and during the first six months of its business, up to December 31, 1932, the bank reported a net profit of MY362,808.62, which was regarded as a favourable result considering the currency problem and other difficulties which the new organization undertook to readjust.

The condition of the new bank at the end of 1932 is reflected on its statement of assets and liabilities and its profit-and-loss account for the first six-month period, ending December 31, 1932, the details of which are as follows :

#### ASSETS,

|   |                   |
|---|-------------------|
| Capital unpaid  | M ¥ 22,500,000.00 |
| Loans to the government                                   | 27,659,014.17     |
| Time loans  | 40,311,359.08     |
| Overdrafts  | 46,057,729.81     |
| Other loans   | 9,899,481.13      |
| Deposits in other banks                                   | 54,917,098.34     |
| Liabilities of customers against acceptance and guarantee | 3,756,378.20      |
| Suspenses   | 40,833,832.22     |
| Various securities  | 11,909,989.72     |
| Bullion and foreign money                                 | 24,214,345.56     |
| Bank properties   | 20,221,942.34     |
| Cash on hand  | 8,733,971.67      |
| Total   | 311,015,146.24    |

#### LIABILITIES

|                          |                   |
|--------------------------|-------------------|
| Capital subscribed       | M ¥ 30,000,000.00 |
| Notes issued             | 151,865,895.87    |
| Government deposits      | 30,258,578.66     |
| Fixed deposits           | 1,409,899.98      |
| Current deposits         | 12,768,803.43     |
| Special current deposits | 2,584,800.89      |



|                           |                  |
|---------------------------|------------------|
| Other deposits            | M ¥ 3,269,486.78 |
| Loans and banks           | 21,266,392.27    |
| Bills payable             | 1,835,561.14     |
| Acceptances and guarantee | 8,756,378.20     |
| Temporary payment         | 52,187,590.40    |
| Net profit for half year  | 362,808.62       |
| Total                     | 311,015,146.24   |

## PROFIT AND LOSS ACCOUNT

|                    |                  |
|--------------------|------------------|
| Total gross profit | M ¥ 6,657,755.76 |
| Total gross loss   | 6,294,947.14     |
| Net profit         | 362,808.62       |

## ALLOCATION OF NET PROFIT

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| Reserve against loss and contingencies           | M ¥ 30,000.00 |
| Reserve for dividend                             | 10,000.00     |
| Special reserve                                  | 80,000.00     |
| Dividend to shareholders (6 per cent. per annum) | 225,000.00    |
| Balance carried forward                          | 17,808.62     |
| Total  | 362,808.62    |

**Officials of the Bank** The executive officials of the bank consist of a president and vice-president, whose term of office is five years, over 5 directors, whose term of office is four years, and over 3 auditors, whose term of office is 3 years. At present the president is Mr. Yung Hao, former chief of the Finance Bureau of Kirin province, and the vice-president is Mr. Kyoroku Yamanari, former vice-president of the Bank of Taiwan.

**Currency Problem** The currency in Manchoutikuo has been in an extremely complicated condition, native and Japanese and other notes and coins being in circulation. But in the newly regulated system of currency of Manchoutikuo, 23.91 grammes of silver is taken as the unit called the yuan, there being 100 fen or 1,000 li in one yuan. The new paper notes are issued in five different denominations of 100 yuan, 10 yuan, 5 yuan, one yuan and chian, or 50 fen, circulated together with 1-chiao and 5 fen nickels and 1-fen and 5-li coppers.

It is stipulated in this connection that the Central Bank of Manchou-

tikuo is to keep a reserve of silver and gold bullion, reliable foreign currency or deposits of gold or silver with foreign banks, exceeding 30 per cent. of its total note issue.

**Note Issue** Mention now may be made of the condition of note issues in Manchoutikuo after the inauguration of the Central Bank of Manchoutikuo. Before opening for business on July 1, 1932, the new bank took over old notes of 15 different kinds amounting to M¥142,234,872.34 calculated in the new currency at the exchange rate fixed officially. This figure was gradually reduced and on October 13, 1932, the note issue including old and new notes totalled M¥119,761,230.88 against the gold and silver reserve of M¥64,711,984.54 and the security reserve of M¥55,049,246.34.

**Other Banking Institutions** Though the Central Bank of Manchoutikuo occupies the controlling position in the monetary market as the note issuing bank, there are other banks which do substantial banking business. The names and capitalizations of the principal banks follow:

## (1) Manchoutikuo banks:

| Name                             | Capital        |
|----------------------------------|----------------|
| Ifa Bank                         | M ¥ 200,000.00 |
| Itung Bank                       | 1,000,000.00   |
| Hui hua Bank                     | 300,000.00     |
| Eastern Frontier Industrial Bank | 1,500,000.00   |
| Liaoning Commercial Bank         | 1,000,000.00   |

## (2) Japanese banks:

|                        |                  |
|------------------------|------------------|
| Yokohama Specie Bank   | ¥ 100,000,000.00 |
| Bank of Chosen         | 40,000,000.00    |
| Shoryu Bank            | 12,000,000.00    |
| Manshu Bank etc., etc. | 10,000,000.00    |

## (3) Chinese banks:

|                           |                    |
|---------------------------|--------------------|
| Bank of China             | Tls. 10,000,000.00 |
| The Bank on Communication | 10,000,000.00      |
| Chincheng Bank            | 10,000,000.00      |
| Tung lai                  | 3,000,000.00       |
| Tai chung                 | —                  |

## (4) Other foreign banks:

|                        |                   |
|------------------------|-------------------|
| The Russo-Asiatic Bank | R 8,000,000.00    |
| The Far Eastern Bank   | Tls. 5,000,000.00 |

| Name   | Capital          |
|--|------------------|
| The Hongkong Shanghai Banking Corporation        | \$ 50,000,000.00 |
| The National City Bank of New York               | 150,000,000.00   |
| The Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China | £3,000,000.00    |

## Foreign Investments

**General** The foreign investments in Manchoutikuo amount to ¥2,063,850,000 distributed among the various countries as follows, according to the statistics compiled by the South Manchuria Railway Company:

| Country       | Amount of Investments | Percentage |
|---------------|-----------------------|------------|
| Japan         | ¥1,510,755,000        | 73.201     |
| Russia        | 465,051,000           | 22.531     |
| Great Britain | 89,590,000            | 1.918      |
| United States | 26,400,000            | 1.279      |
| France        | 21,086,000            | 1.022      |
| Sweden        | 850,000               | 0.041      |
| Denmark       | 157,000               | 0.008      |
| Total         | 2,063,880,000         | 100.000    |

**Japanese Investments** The distribution among various industries of the Japanese investments in Manchoutikuo is tabulated by the South Manchuria Railway Company as follows:

| Items                             | Amount Invested | Percentage |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------|------------|
| Railways                          | ¥356,316,000    | 24.00      |
| Harbours                          | 63,884,000      | 4.00       |
| Transportation                    | 28,036,000      | 2.00       |
| Agriculture, mining, and forestry | 241,045,000     | 16.00      |

| Year                                 | Imports<br>(In Haikwan Tls. 1,000) | Exports | Total   | Index |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|---------|---------|-------|
| 1907                                 | 35,516                             | 24,421  | 59,929  | 40    |
| (Average of 5 years 1907-1912 taken) | 73,528                             | 74,590  | 148,119 | 100   |
| 1917                                 | 158,562                            | 161,120 | 319,682 | 216   |
| 1927                                 | 268,913                            | 408,036 | 678,949 | 457   |
| 1928                                 | 302,956                            | 434,035 | 736,991 | 498   |
| 1929                                 | 329,603                            | 425,651 | 755,255 | 510   |
| 1930                                 | 306,999                            | 396,714 | 703,713 | 475   |
| 1931                                 | 223,482                            | 478,553 | 701,985 | 474   |
| 1932                                 | 192,991                            | 394,969 | 587,960 | 397   |

The decrease in the amount of exports and imports in 1932 is due to

| Items                       | Amount Invested | Percentage |
|-----------------------------|-----------------|------------|
| Manufacturing               | 110,121,000     | 7.00       |
| Commerce                    | 117,753,000     | 8.00       |
| Electric and gas industries | 87,233,000      | 2.00       |
| Banking                     | 106,705,000     | 7.00       |
| Finance and trust           | 97,634,000      | 6.00       |
| Public utilities            | 302,599,000     | 20.00      |
| Miscellaneous               | 49,453,000      | 3.00       |
| Total                       | 1,510,755,000   | 100.00     |

## Foreign Trade

Manchuria was first opened to foreign trade in 1862, when Yingkow was opened as a commercial port. This port lost its former prosperity when Russia made Dalny (Dairen) a free port and built a railway between Harbin and Dalny.

Dairen became practically the sole port of export for Manchurian products after completion of its harbour facilities. The rebuilding of the Antung-Mukden Railway and the construction of the bridge spanning the Yalu River have made possible the recent development of Antung as a commercial port.

As staple exports of Manchoutikuo soy beans, bean oil, kaoliang, wheat, wild silk, coal and lumber are the best known. Among the import are cotton fabric, cotton yarn, sugar, tobacco, petroleum, iron, steel, machinery and paper. The growth of the foreign trade of Manchoutikuo is illustrated in the following table:

the Manchurian Incident.

Among the countries trading with



Manchoutikuo, Japan by far occupies the most conspicuous position as may be seen from the following table

which shows Manchoutikuo's foreign trade in 1932 with various countries:

| Country       | Exports<br>(In Haikwan taels 1,000) | Imports | Total   |
|---------------|-------------------------------------|---------|---------|
| Japan         | 121,624                             | 104,122 | 225,747 |
| China         | 108,953                             | 35,236  | 144,189 |
| Russia        | 21,657                              | 4,375   | 26,032  |
| Hongkong      | 3,438                               | 5,186   | 8,624   |
| India         | 1,361                               | 11,795  | 13,156  |
| Dutch Indies  | 3,471                               | 137     | 3,608   |
| Great Britain | 7,068                               | 4,555   | 11,624  |
| France        | 1,940                               | 634     | 2,574   |
| Germany       | 47,401                              | 3,698   | 51,099  |
| The U. S. A.  | 3,211                               | 11,376  | 14,587  |

Principal commodities exported and imported during 1932 and their values follow:

#### PRINCIPAL EXPORT COMMODITIES

| Commodities    | Value in 1932<br>(In Haikwan taels 1,000) | Value in 1931 | Increase or<br>Decrease |
|----------------|---|---------------|-------------------------|
| Soy beans      | 143,899                                   | 157,472       | de. 13,573              |
| Millet         | 15,100                                    | 10,832        | in. 4,268               |
| Corns          | 3,296                                     | 2,926         | " 370                   |
| Kaoliang       | 18,206                                    | 15,299        | " 2,907                 |
| Salt           | 4,843                                     | 5,825         | " 982                   |
| Soy bean oil   | 24,511                                    | 36,795        | " 12,284                |
| Coal           | 32,604                                    | 45,586        | " 12,982                |
| Cotton clothes | 5,258                                     | 7,992         | " 2,734                 |
| Lumber         | 3,462                                     | 5,992         | " 2,530                 |
| Bean cakes     | 66,311                                    | 79,966        | " 13,655                |

#### PRINCIPAL IMPORT COMMODITIES

| Commodities           | Value in 1932<br>(In Haikwan taels 1,000) | Value in 1931 | Increase or<br>Decrease |
|-----------------------|---|---------------|-------------------------|
| Wheat flour           | 15,683                                    | 13,751        | in. 1,932               |
| Sugar                 | 7,491                                     | 7,496         | de. 5                   |
| Petroleum             | 2,322                                     | 4,415         | " 2,093                 |
| Gasolene              | 1,852                                     | 1,634         | in. 218                 |
| Cotton                | 8,358                                     | 8,751         | de. 393                 |
| Cotton clothes (thin) | 6,322                                     | 7,509         | " 1,187                 |
| Cotton piece-goods    | 21,008                                    | 25,493        | " 4,485                 |
| Silk goods            | 2,268                                     | 2,000         | in. 268                 |
| Woollen goods         | 3,238                                     | 2,647         | " 591                   |
| Gunny bags            | 13,232                                    | 13,476        | de. 244                 |
| Iron and steel        | 10,927                                    | 6,054         | in. 4,873               |
| Rolling stock         | 2,692                                     | 3,517         | de. 825                 |
| Lumber                | 1,867                                     | 2,770         | " 903                   |

#### Domestic Trade

General Manchoutikuo is essentially

an agricultural country. Agricultural crops are abundantly produced and the yearly export of these

staple products alone reaches 8,000,000 koku. This was enough to make the people, whose characteristic is flunkial subserviency, feel indifferent for trade, and perhaps for this reason, there was not anything like commerce in Manchuria about hundred years ago. About that time Chinese from Shantung and Canton, and later from Shanhsi and Hopei came into this region, and with them commerce began to thrive. During the time of the Russo-Japanese War, these thrifty Chinese made money. When Chang Tso-lin came to power, the economic organs of Manchuria were mainly monopolized by militarists and by those capitalists who were under their influence, and people at large were mostly excluded from sharing benefits of trade. This state of affairs has been completely changed with the founding of Manchoutikuo.

**Trade Organs** Shops are organized under diverse systems, but they are of either independent or joint management and the latter system is

more widely prevalent. Their capital is generally from 3,000 to 5,000 yuan. Under this management, the capitalist is called Tsaitung. The number of employees varies according to the nature of trade, but the Chinese are proud of having a large staff.

**Shanghai** is an institution for protecting and fostering the interests of Chinese merchants, but its activities often extend to contracting to collect taxes for the government.

**Exchanges** There are both produce and currency exchanges. The former deals in beans, kaoliang, etc., and are at Mukden, Liaoyang and Fanchiatun. The currency exchanges are at Hsinking, Kirin and Harbin.

**Companies** The nature of institution of companies is not still very well understood by the people at large. At present the number of companies totals 827. The number and amount of investments classified according to the place and kind of industry follow:

|                      | Total          |                     | Agriculture    |                     | Mining         |                     |
|----------------------|----------------|---------------------|----------------|---------------------|----------------|---------------------|
|                      | No. of<br>Com. | Capital<br>Invested | No. of<br>Com. | Capital<br>Invested | No. of<br>Com. | Capital<br>Invested |
| Dairen               | 772            | 548,116             | 14             | 6,186               | 16             | 2,877               |
| Ryojun (Port Arthur) | 51             | 1,322               | 6              | 180                 | 1              | 5                   |
| Pitsuwo              | 4              | 275                 | —              | —                   | —              | —                   |
| Hsinking             | 33             | 4,256               | —              | —                   | —              | —                   |
| Kungchuling          | 11             | 692                 | —              | —                   | —              | —                   |
| Ssupingchieh         | 5              | 579                 | —              | —                   | —              | —                   |
| Kaiyuan              | 20             | 2,926               | —              | —                   | —              | —                   |
| Tiehling             | 5              | 632                 | —              | —                   | —              | —                   |
| Fushun               | 17             | 1,149               | 1              | 200                 | —              | —                   |
| Antung               | 48             | 11,759              | 2              | 175                 | —              | —                   |
| Penhsihu             | 10             | 8,497               | —              | —                   | 3              | 7,748               |
| Mukden               | 194            | 30,430              | 6              | 2,837               | 2              | 1,100               |
| Liaoyang             | 8              | 2,887               | —              | —                   | —              | —                   |
| Anshan               | 42             | 8,218               | 1              | 8,000               | 1              | 3,323               |
| Yingkow              | 13             | 5,727               | 1              | 12,500              | —              | —                   |
| Tashihchiao          | 6              | 253                 | —              | —                   | —              | —                   |
| Wafangtien           | 110            | 3                   | —              | —                   | —              | —                   |



(Unit in ¥1,000)

|                      | Industry    |                  | Commerce    |                  | Others      |                  |
|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|------------------|
|                      | No. of Com. | Capital Invested | No. of Com. | Capital Invested | No. of Com. | Capital Invested |
| Dairen               | 252         | 61,717           | 410         | 67,386           | 80          | 400,989          |
| Ryojun (Port Arthur) | 20          | 741              | 20          | 352              | 2           | 34               |
| Pitsuwo              | 1           | 10               | 1           | 215              | 1           | 50               |
| Hsinking             | 9           | 1,675            | 24          | 2,581            | —           | —                |
| Kungchuling          | 6           | 271              | 5           | 421              | —           | —                |
| Ssupingchieh         | 3           | 404              | 2           | 175              | —           | —                |
| Kaiyuan              | 4           | 647              | 16          | 2,179            | —           | —                |
| Tiehling             | 2           | 306              | 3           | 326              | —           | —                |
| Fushun               | 9           | 752              | 7           | 197              | —           | —                |
| Antung               | 20          | 6,198            | 25          | 5,886            | —           | —                |
| Penhsihu             | 1           | 50               | 5           | 129              | 1           | 570              |
| Mukden               | 56          | 15,836           | 123         | 10,176           | 7           | 479              |
| Liaoyang             | 5           | 2,162            | 3           | 725              | —           | —                |
| Anshan               | 15          | 476              | 24          | 4,000            | 1           | 10,000           |
| Yingkou              | 5           | 4,160            | 6           | 1,525            | 1           | 30,000           |
| Tashihchiao          | 2           | 180              | 4           | 123              | —           | —                |
| Wafangtien           | 1           | 50               | 2           | 60               | —           | —                |

**Japanese Trade Organs** Trade of the Japanese in Manchuria enjoyed an extraordinary development during the Great War, favoured by the general commercial boom. But with the close of the War, depression affected all branches of trade, and the tightness of the money market caused a general slump in economic conditions. Many firms and merchants were forced to readjust their affairs, but that period is now over and endeavours are being made to open up new fields of activities.

As trade organs, chambers of commerce and industry have been established at the seven cities of Dairen, Mukden, Antung, Yingkow, Hsinking, Harbin and Tiehling. Also at Anshan, Liaoyang, Fushun, Kaiyuan, Penhsihu and other places in the Railway zone, there are business associations, or business so-

cieties all of which function in a similar manner to the chambers of commerce and industry.

There are government exchanges and private exchanges for dealing in the staple products and currency. Government exchanges exist at Dairen, Antung, Kaiyuan, Hsinking, Ssupingchieh, Kungchuling and Mukden, and the two privately organized exchanges are at Mukden and Antung. In the government exchanges, the governor of the Kwantung Leased Territory supervises it in which beans, bean cake, bean oil, kaoliang, gold yen notes, and Yokohama Specie Bank silver notes are dealt with. Besides the director, manager, and other officials manage the actual business of the exchange. Amount of transactions in the government and private exchanges during 1932 follow:

BUSINESS CONDITIONS OF THE GOVERNMENT EXCHANGES, 1932

| Exchanges    | Amount transacted in ¥1,000 |                        |                   |                 |
|--------------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
|              | Futures, Staple Products    | Spots, Staple Products | Futures, Currency | Spots, Currency |
| Dairen       | 378,862                     | —                      | 3,495,381         | 127,494         |
| Antung       | —                           | —                      | 245,457           | —               |
| Mukden       | —                           | —                      | 521,104           | —               |
| Kaiyuan      | 150                         | 6,310                  | 1,047             | —               |
| Ssupingchieh | 36                          | —                      | 9,211             | 731             |
| Kungchuling  | 746                         | 347                    | 645               | —               |
| Ksinking     | 301                         | 719                    | 973               | —               |

BUSINESS CONDITIONS OF PRIVATE EXCHANGES, 1932

| Kind        |   |                       | Dairen                      | Antung |
|-------------|---|-----------------------|-----------------------------|--------|
|             |   |                       | Amount transacted delivered |        |
| Stocks      | { | Time transaction      | ¥ 10,802,957                | 12,220 |
|             |   | Long term transaction | 1,270,645                   | —      |
| Commodities | { | Time transaction      | ¥ 29,652,543                | —      |
|             |   | Long term transaction | ¥ 14,545,214                | —      |
|             |   |                       | 236,933                     | —      |
|             |   |                       | ¥ 6,410,110                 | —      |

**Trade Organs of Other Countries** Great Britain has a chamber of commerce in Dairen, while at Newchwang, Great Britain, Germany and the United States of America and at Harbin Russia, the United States of America, Germany, France and Poland each has chamber of commerce located. Especially, Harbin has now become an international city where the competition of various countries is very keen. Here Japan has made a great progress commercially.

In this connection, it is worth mentioning that the activities of the countries from Europe and America in Manchoutikuo are very brisk. Especially the Americans and the Britishers are active. They are endeavouring to get a firm foothold in regions lying between Kirin and Heilungkiang provinces and on the border line of Siberia and Manchoutikuo with Harbin as the centre of their activities. One example of these is their plan on forestry and mining enterprises. The companies now operated by the American capital numbers 57, of which principal ones are 16 petroleum, 7 leather, 7 machinery and 4 sewing machine companies. The Standard Oil Company have branches at Dairen, Yingkow, Mukden, Fushun, Kaiyuan, Ssupingchieh, Hsinking, Harbin and Tsi-tsi-Har. Seventy per cent. of the total consumption of petroleum in Manchoutikuo is now being supplied by them. Besides Americans, British, Russians, Germans, and Danes are acting as intermediaries

between their respective countries and Manchoutikuo on the transaction of furs. The efforts of these foreigners to build up trade in Manchoutikuo should not be overlooked.

### Agriculture

**General** The vast plains of Manchuria consists for the most part of agricultural land, covered with fertile soil or humus, so that naturally agriculture has always been the main occupation of the people of Manchuria. The recent development of transport facilities have encouraged the coming of immigrants in large numbers from China, especially from Shantung province. Underdeveloped land is being thus brought under cultivation, and every year sees some increase in the total amount of farming products. Unfortunately, these immigrants possess neither scientific knowledge nor capital, and as they still follow primitive methods of cultivation, the productiveness of the land is not yet fully exploited. The wide plains that characterize the country invite the use of machinery for large-scale cultivation, and if capital and technical skill were applied, their agricultural products could certainly be multiplied manifold. One novel feature of the agriculture in Manchoutikuo is that Korean farmers who migrated there are doing a large share of work in the new country.

**Cultivated Area** The plains along the lower Liao River, the upper and middle Sungari River, and the Hurka River are most fertile and consti-



tute the main agricultural territory of Manchoutikuo. Next comes the lands in the centre or Heilungkiang province and along the lower reaches of the Sungari. These districts are

being developed with astonishing rapidity by the Chinese immigrants from Shantung and Hopei.

The area of arable land in Manchoutikuo follows:

#### CULTIVABLE AREA IN MANCHOUTIKUO, 1930

(In hectares)

| Province                                  | Total Area  | Under Cultivation | Not under Cultivation | Total      |
|---|-------------|-------------------|-----------------------|------------|
| Fengtien province                         | 18,506,800  | 4,710,700         | 1,688,950             | 6,399,650  |
| Kirin province                            | 26,755,300  | 4,945,670         | 5,921,070             | 10,866,740 |
| Heilungkiang province                     | 58,218,410  | 3,851,970         | 8,982,500             | 12,834,470 |
| Jehol province                            | 15,680,000  | 1,710,000         | 1,580,000             | 3,290,000  |
| Kwantung Leased Territory and S.M.R. Zone | 374,300     | 204,990           | —                     | 204,990    |
| Total                                     | 119,533,810 | 15,423,330        | 18,172,520            | 33,595,850 |

**Principal Crops** The total tonnage of the agricultural products of Manchoutikuo for the year 1930 was 18,452,870 tons. The country has an abundant supply of food to feed the people, which now roughly numbers 30,000,000. The surplus of crops is

exported every year the total amount of which in 1930 was ¥181,766,000, and in 1931 ¥218,135,000. Kinds of crops and the value of each which was exported during 1929-1931 follow:

#### EXPORT OF AGRICULTURAL CROPS, 1929-1931

| Kind of crop  | 1929               |                 | 1930               |                 | 1931               |                 |
|---------------|--------------------|-----------------|--------------------|-----------------|--------------------|-----------------|
|               | Quantity in piculs | Value in ¥1,000 | Quantity in piculs | Value in ¥1,000 | Quantity in piculs | Value in ¥1,000 |
| Wheat         | 808,205            | 3,077,478       | 101,422            | 304,357         | 9,061              | 34,104          |
| Millet        | 3,882,894          | 15,429,563      | 4,222,937          | 24,705,365      | 2,982,822          | 10,931,289      |
| Kaoliang      | 3,195,598          | 7,659,849       | 2,372,184          | 6,407,160       | 4,932,350          | 15,299,547      |
| Maize         | 1,460,091          | 3,833,475       | 1,101,980          | 3,049,985       | 990,471            | 2,926,405       |
| Soy beans     | 46,012,374         | 168,245,197     | 33,536,832         | 116,343,177     | 46,897,111         | 157,472,301     |
| Ground-nuts   | 635,876            | 4,449,863       | 1,267,003          | 9,796,440       | 1,069,590          | 8,368,840       |
| Other beans   | 2,172,322          | 8,848,113       | 2,367,035          | 10,138,843      | 2,744,195          | 11,230,480      |
| Other cereals | 739,087            | 2,547,654       | 580,214            | 2,254,039       | 1,157,871          | 3,999,522       |
| Seeds         | 1,501,101          | 8,124,195       | 1,545,947          | 7,760,700       | 1,292,617          | 7,555,761       |
| Others        | 425,982            | 2,260,852       | 177,878            | 915,658         | 60,283             | 308,508         |
| Total         | 60,832,900         | 225,486,234     | 47,272,448         | 181,766,224     | 62,196,370         | 218,135,857     |

**Soy Beans** Manchoutikuo produces about three-fifths of the total production of soy beans in the world. The beans contain about 10 per cent. of oil, and the cake which is obtained in pressing the beans is exported as fertilizers. The latest figure for production of soy beans in Manchoutikuo was 4,430,000 tons and its total plantation area 3,878,000 hec-

tares. The average crop per hectare was 1,122 kg.

**Kaoliang** Kaoliang comes next in importance to soy beans. It serves as the diet of the people. Its production is 3,722,000 tons a year, and the area planted reaches to 2,661,000 hectares. The average crop per hectare is 1,327 kg. It grows more in the southern than in the northern

part of Manchoutikuo, and its export to Japan and China is increasing in recent years.

**Millet** The yield of this crop reaches 2,580,000 tons a year and its area of plantation to 2,156,000 hectares. The average yield per hectare is 1,227 kg.

**Wheat** The northern districts of Manchoutikuo are better suited than the southern part for wheat. The production reaches 1,070,000 tons a year, more than one-half of which is consumed in the country as raw material for flour.

**Paddy-field Rice** Rice grown in paddy fields is of comparatively recent origin in Manchoutikuo. But the climate and soil of Manchoutikuo are well adapted for this method of growing rice. Though the area of paddy fields at present is only 62,000 hectares and the yield 115,000 tons, it is not difficult to make it ten times as large both in area and yield.

**Maize** The product reaches to 1,525,000 tons, its area of plantation about 980,000 hectares. It is mostly consumed within the country.

**Special Crops** In addition to the above-mentioned crops, the soil of Manchoutikuo is well adapted to cot-

ton, tobacco, hemp, groundnuts, fruits, etc. Though no accurate figures are available, plantation area of cotton totals 50,000 hectares, while its production is estimated to be about 20,000,000 kin. Tobacco is produced in Kirin and Fengtien provinces, and its production is estimated to be 7,800,000 kwan a year. The production of tussler silk in Manchoutikuo dates a hundred years, and it has now become one of the principal staple products in the country. Its production in Fengtien province alone reaches to about ¥11,000,000 in value.

**Live Stock** Feeding of domestic animals is indispensable in Manchoutikuo's agricultural system, as they serve well for the daily life of the farmer as well as for transport purpose. They are widely diffused and almost every family raises some kind of them. Farm wastes are utilized for feeding them, while animal excrements are used as fertilizer, and ploughing, stamping, harrowing, manuring, transporting and threshing, etc. are carried out with their help. The number and principal kinds of live stock follow:

#### NUMBER OF LIVE STOCK AND POULTRY

| Kind      | Fengtien Province | Kirin Province | Heilungkiang Province | Total      |
|-----------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------------|------------|
| Cattle    | 516,670           | 429,950        | 658,650               | 1,605,270  |
| Horses    | 669,220           | 735,070        | 1,023,700             | 2,437,990  |
| Mules     | 321,530           | 269,250        | 151,920               | 742,700    |
| Donkeys   | 349,330           | 83,410         | 46,000                | 478,740    |
| Sheep     | 518,200           | 182,430        | 1,939,930             | 2,640,560  |
| Pigs      | 3,444,020         | 2,273,760      | 1,789,400             | 7,507,180  |
| Total     | 5,318,980         | 3,973,870      | 5,619,600             | 15,412,450 |
| Chicken   | 6,140,000         | 4,078,000      | 1,816,000             | 12,034,000 |
| Wild duck | 875,000           | 516,000        | 931,000               | 2,322,000  |
| Geese     | 220,000           | 42,000         | 94,000                | 356,000    |
| Total     | 7,235,000         | 4,636,000      | 2,841,000             | 14,712,000 |

**Wools and Hides** Sheep are raised for the purpose of getting meat, but not for wools. Wools ob-

tained from them are very coarse. They are not good for woollen cloth making, and are therefore used only



as carpet wools. The amount of wools produced is estimated to be about 9,000,000 lbs a year.

As meat is on universal demand in Manchoutikuo, the number of live stock slaughtered every year is very large. Owing to the lack of accurate statistics, the number actually slaughtered is not known, but the production of hides is estimated to be 450,000 from cattle, 2,000,000 from sheep, and 380,000 from mules and donkeys. But there is no tannery which is equipped with modern machinery to put a good finish to the hides, though a large number of hides is exported every year.

#### Forestry

**General** The total forest area in Manchoutikuo is estimated to be about 35,635,000 hectares which is equal to about 36 per cent. of the entire area of the country, and the volume of standing timber about 4,183,830,000 cu.m.

**Species of Timber** In Manchuria there are as many as 300 species of timber, but the more common species are the following:

**Evergreen:** Korean pine, silver fir, Korean fir, spruce, larch.

**Deciduous:** Korean oaks, birch, Amur lime tree, ash, elm, willow.

The proportion of evergreen to deciduous is 4 to 6, and in the evergreen the Korean pine constitutes more than half of the total.

**Kinds of Timbers** Those grown on the right bank of the Yalu River are called Yalu timbers, and those grown in the interior of Kirin province and in the districts along the Sungari River and marketed at Kirin are called Kirin timbers. Those timbers which grow along the Tumen River are called Chientao and Hunchun timbers, while those marketed in Harbin along the Sungari River are called north Manchurian timbers.

**Lumber Industry** Lumber industry is carried along in the districts of Antung, Kirin and Harbin, but that in Antung districts is best known. At one time there were as many as 21 lumber mills and these mills produced as much as ¥2,000,000 worth of lumber a year. Due to the panic of 1930 and the decline of silver in price, the industry has received a severe blow. The production of lumber during 1925-1929 follow:

#### ANNUAL LUMBER PRODUCTION IN MANCHOUTIKUO

| Year | Yalu Lumber<br>in cu m. | Kirin Lumber<br>in cu m. | Chientao and<br>Hunchun<br>Lumber in cu m. | North Man-<br>churian Lumber<br>in cu m. | Total<br>in cu m. |
|------|-------------------------|--------------------------|--|--|-------------------|
| 1925 | 537,793                 | 304,442                  | 157,367                                    | 391,288                                  | 1,390,890         |
| 1926 | 347,029                 | 125,748                  | 60,831                                     | 406,007                                  | 939,615           |
| 1927 | 534,250                 | 161,495                  | 93,564                                     | 291,893                                  | 1,081,202         |
| 1928 | 893,091                 | 277,430                  | 133,066                                    | 620,781                                  | 1,424,364         |
| 1929 | 264,050                 | 290,100                  | 103,180                                    | 413,146                                  | 1,070,476         |
| 1930 | 219,213                 | 232,598                  | —  | 157,599                                  | —                 |

#### Fisheries

**General** In spite of the largeness of area, the coast line of Manchoutikuo is comparatively short, its total length being only about 700 kilometres. Moreover, the coast is made

up of shallow bays, which readily get frozen in winter, and is not therefore favourable for fish. The amount of catches is valued only at about ¥3,000,000 a year. Figures for 1931 are as follows:

|         | Amount of Catches<br>in kin | Amount Sold<br>in kin | Amount Salted<br>in kin |
|---------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| Fishes  | 21,824,100                  | 13,860,430            | 7,963,670               |
| Shrimps | 17,162,600                  | 9,241,800             | 7,920,800               |

**Fresh Water Fishery** Fresh water fishes are abundantly found in the Sungari, the Nonni, the Mutankiang, the Ussuri, the Amur and the Liao

Rivers as well as Lake Hu-jun-ti, Pei-erh-ih, etc. The amount of catches in 1932 follow:

#### CATCHES OF FRESH WATER FISHES

| River or Lake where Caught | Amount of Catches in kin | Value in yen |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------|
| Sungari River              | 6,000,000                | 650,000      |
| Nonni "                    | 18,600,000               | 1,860,000    |
| Hujunti Lake               | 5,100,000                | 400,000      |
| Argun River }<br>Amur " }  | 1,000,000                | 100,000      |
| Ussuri "                   |                          |              |
| Yalu River }<br>Liao " }   | 1,560,000                | 120,000      |

**Salt Industry** The coast line of Manchoutikuo stretches only for 855 km. which is only one-eleventh of the entire border line of the country. However, the coast facing the Yellow Sea and the Po-hai has very little rainfall and as the evaporation is very rapid and the air dry, the district is well adapted for salt manu-

facturing by evaporation. The total area of salt fields now reaches 21,200,000 tsubo and the total annual production 400,000,000 kin, which may be tripled or quadrupled if the salt fields are extended. The area of the salt fields and the production in 1932 follow:

#### THE AREA OF SALT FIELDS AND SALT PRODUCTION

| Districts            | No. of Salt-fields | Area of Salt-fields<br>tsubo | Production of Salt<br>in kin |
|----------------------|--------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Ryojun (Port Arthur) | 104                | 3,394,582                    | 101,286,000                  |
| Dairen               | 3                  | 129,899                      | 1,074,000                    |
| Chinchou             | 9                  | 244,499                      | 7,187,760                    |
| Pulantien            | 147                | 8,531,101                    | 147,724,020                  |
| Pitzuwo              | 251                | 8,891,274                    | 117,873,660                  |

#### Mining Industry

**General** Numerous kinds of minerals are found in Manchoutikuo, of which iron, gold, coal, magnesite, fire-

clay, and shale oil are most abundant. The production of the principal minerals in Manchoutikuo and a brief account of a few of them follow (unit in metric ton):



| Kind of Minerals | 1928      | 1929      | 1930       | 1931      |
|------------------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|
| Iron ore         | 710,286   | 985,671   | 832,228    | 963,525   |
| Pig iron         | 283,667   | 294,186   | 343,053    | 343,269   |
| Iron sulphide    | 4,266     | 5,057     | 3,028      | 3,919     |
| Lead ore         | 366       | 1,450     | —          | —         |
| Manganese ore    | 444       | 723       | 609        | 270       |
| Copper ore       | —         | 750       | 840        | —         |
| Coal             | 9,908,594 | 9,898,594 | 10,040,652 | 9,040,708 |
| Coke             | 343,741   | 388,307   | 485,321    | 409,066   |
| Shale oil        | —         | —         | 581,004    | 1,245,094 |
| Crude oil        | —         | —         | 47,814     | 61,081    |
| Magnesite        | 25,454    | 31,681    | 29,016     | 36,084    |
| Dolomite         | 471,710   | 629,502   | 688,489    | 545,131   |
| Fire-clay        | 60,481    | 68,651    | 53,674     | 35,478    |

Iron Iron and coal constitute the two most important minerals in Manchoutikuo. Iron deposits are mostly found in Fengtien province, especially in Anshan and Miaoerhkou, ores coming from these deposits being turned into pig iron in Anshan and Penhsihu iron works. The estimated iron deposit is about 1,080,000,000 metric tons, of which, however, the deposit containing more than 50 per

cent. iron is less than one-half of one per cent. The ore is mostly hematite and magnetite, and is of poor quality.

Coal Coal is even more important than iron. The estimated coal deposit in Manchoutikuo is 4,804,000,000 metric tons, and its production in 1931 was 9,050,000 metric tons. The production of coal in various provinces follow (in 1,000 metric tons):

| Province     | 1922  | 1927  | 1928  | 1929  | 1930  | 1931  |
|--------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Fengtien     | 4,508 | 8,800 | 8,259 | 8,569 | 9,524 | 7,506 |
| Kirin        | 25    | 373   | 474   | 570   | 528   | 530   |
| Heilungkiang | —     | 170   | 100   | 120   | 170   | 300   |
| Jehol        | 66    | 224   | 405   | 445   | 544   | 691   |
| Hsingan      | —     | 240   | 270   | 188   | 7     | 20    |
| Total        | 4,600 | 9,908 | 9,509 | 9,893 | 9,770 | 9,048 |

Fushun Coal Field The Fushun coal field is the most famous in Manchoutikuo. The right of mining this coal was transferred to Japan by Russia as a result of the Russo-Japanese War, and since 1907 the mining has been under the management of the South Manchuria Railway Co. The average thickness of the coal seam is 40 metres, the thickest part of the seam reaching 130 metres. The estimated deposit of

the coal is put at 950,000,000 metric tons. The coal is bituminous, and its characteristics are a large content of volatile matter, a small quantity of ash, and generally a large amount of nitrogen. When the mine was transferred to Japan, the daily output was 300 metric tons, which in 1931 was increased to 6,114,700 metric tons. The annual production of the coal field since 1910 follow:

| Year | Production in metric tons | Year | Production in metric tons |
|------|---------------------------|------|---------------------------|
| 1910 | 913,669                   | 1928 | 6,900,233                 |
| 1920 | 3,213,665                 | 1929 | 6,785,000                 |
| 1925 | 5,844,478                 | 1930 | 6,864,100                 |
| 1926 | 6,591,908                 | 1931 | 6,114,700                 |
| 1927 | 7,030,193                 |      |                           |

### Manufacturing Industries

General In spite of the abundant supplies of various raw materials and cheap labour, the industry in Manchoutikuo is not yet in an advanced stage. This was particularly the case before the advent of Japanese into the country, owing to the undeveloped state of transport and the backward condition of most regions. At present industries have

developed in the Kwantung Leased Territory and the South Manchuria Railway Zone. The number of important mills, including those which are now closed, is 2,025, that of operatives 73,300 and the total value of production is ¥224,000,000 a year. The number of mills of the more important industries, the amount of capital invested and the capital per mill follow:

| Kind of Industry         | No. | Amount of Capital in yen | Amount of Capital per mill in yen |
|--------------------------|-----|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Oil industry             | 15  | 3,603,050                | 240,203                           |
| Textile industry         | 84  | 5,755,850                | 68,522                            |
| Chemical industry        | 12  | 973,400                  | 81,117                            |
| Machinery industry       | 44  | 514,320                  | 11,639                            |
| Ceramics industry        | 10  | 570,140                  | 57,014                            |
| Comestible industry      | 15  | 3,022,200                | 201,480                           |
| Brewery industry         | 21  | 913,600                  | 43,505                            |
| Lumber industry          | 11  | 52,300                   | 4,745                             |
| Leather industry         | 14  | 25,300                   | 1,809                             |
| Printing industry        | 11  | 178,150                  | 16,195                            |
| Electric industry        | 1   | 11,876,130               | 11,876,130                        |
| Miscellaneous industries | 15  | 106,900                  | 7,127                             |

Oil Industry Making of soya bean oil and bean cake by pressing the soya beans early developed in Manchoutikuo. With almost limitless supplies of soya beans, the industry advanced from mere handicraft work into the modern advanced industry as soon as the real worth of bean oil and bean cake was recognized. The bean oil and bean cake produced in

this way constitute the most important items for export. They are not only very important for Manchoutikuo, but are considered such even in the world market. The prosperity of Manchoutikuo largely depends on this industry. The number of oil mills, the production and the export of these articles for 1931 follow:

### PRODUCTION OF BEAN OIL AND BEAN CAKE, 1931

| Place of Production                     | No. of Mills | Amount of Bean Oil Produced (In 1,000 kin) | Amount of Bean Cake Produced (In 1,000 pieces) | No. of Men Employed |
|---|--------------|--|--|---------------------|
| Dairen                                  | 45           | 1,119,235                                  | 223,847  | 4,107               |
| Yingkow                                 | 23           | 198,035                                    | 39,607   | 850                 |
| Antung                                  | 21           | 129,705                                    | 25,503   | 891                 |
| Harbin                                  | 33           | 366,953                                    | 76,187   | —                   |
| Various places in southern Manchoutikuo | 199          | 361,738                                    | 71,183   | 1,086               |
| Various places in northern Manchoutikuo | 43           | 215,044                                    | 47,040   | —                   |



## EXPORT OF BEAN OIL AND BEAN CAKE

(Quantity in piculs and Value in Haikwan taels)

| Country to which Exported | Bean Oil  |            | Bean Cake  |            |
|---------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|
|                           | Quantity  | Value      | Quantity   | Value      |
| Japan and Korea           | 11,102    | 151,396    | 13,760,100 | 39,908,590 |
| China                     | 1,628,906 | 19,698,130 | 7,792,399  | 24,324,110 |
| Russia                    | 142,681   | 1,143,430  | 8,681,582  | 12,519,688 |
| Great Britain             | 446,939   | 5,359,268  | 153,606    | 455,092    |
| Germany                   | 21,449    | 257,388    | 203,705    | 593,370    |
| Holland                   | 786,476   | 6,437,712  | 242,191    | 680,467    |
| Norway                    | —         | —          | 177,114    | 495,919    |
| The U.S.A.                | 31,595    | 373,060    | 256,834    | 747,135    |
| Others                    | 30,473    | 266,114    | 84,602     | 242,486    |
| Total                     | 3,090,532 | 36,795,498 | 31,375,132 | 70,966,957 |

**Textile Industry** Tusser silk is another export article next only to bean oil in importance. With the increased demand for pongees in Europe and America, the Japanese silk weavers in Fukui, Gifu and Kyoto prefectures began weaving them and the demand for this silk comes from these prefectures in Japan. The reeling is carried on by the Chinese farmers as a side line, and necessarily on the household basis. The production is largest in Antung. The total export of this article in 1931 was 11,900,000 Haikwan taels, of which 9,560,000 Haikwan taels were produced in Antung. About 70 per cent. of the total export goes to Japan.

Of the total population of 30,000,000 in Manchoutikuo, about 90 per cent. wear cotton clothes. Therefore, from ancient times, there existed in Manchoutikuo small, primitive plants for cotton weaving, but no large modern factories rose before the Great War. The establishment of the Cotton Spinning and Weaving Plant by Chinese at Mukden was followed by the establishment of three companies by Japanese, viz: the Manchurian Cotton Spinning Company, the Chinchou Factory of the Naigai Spinning Company, and the Manchuria Fufang Company. The total number of spindles in Manchoutikuo in 1931 was 133,500, the

total number of operatives 8,011 and the total production ¥13,180,000. The production of course cannot keep pace with the demand, and cotton clothes constitute one of the principal imports for Manchoutikuo, the amount reaching from ¥40,000,000 to ¥74,000,000.

**Flour Milling** Flour milling industry is one of the three main industries of Manchoutikuo. It is carried on either by the old-fashioned native mills, or the modern mills run by machinery. Harbin is the centre of flour milling and has 40 mills, there being only 8 other mills in the southern part of Manchoutikuo. The production in recent years amounted to ¥17,478,000. This being insufficient to meet domestic consumption, an amount equal to from ¥16,000,000 to ¥23,000,000 Haikwan taels is being imported yearly. The amount of its import is only second to that of cotton clothes in value.

Regarding the status of other industries, mention is omitted here, but their general aspects may be inferred from the figures in the table given at the outset of this subject.

**The Industrial Policy of Manchoutikuo** Regarding the industrial policy of Manchoutikuo, the Hsinking government published what it termed the "General Outline of Economic Construction Programme", announcing

its fundamental policies for economic control, measures for improving means of transport, and plans for the development of agriculture, mining and manufacturing industries, etc.

As regards the nature of these fundamental policies for economic construction, the Manchoutikuo government declares that, first, the interests of the people as a whole will be made the keynote and efforts will be made to prevent any one class of people from monopolizing the benefits of the exploitation of natural resources and the development of industries; second, national control will be exercised over important economic activities and measures for their rationalization devised; third, the principle of the open door and equal opportunity will be observed, and capital investments from various parts of the world will be invited; and fourth, emphasis will be placed upon securing co-operation between Manchoutikuo and Japan.

For the purpose of developing agriculture, which the Manchoutikuo government regards as the mainstay of its national economy, the economic construction programme embodies measures for giving assistance, advice and encouragement to those engaged in the cultivation of soy beans, kaoliang, millet and maize, which constitute the staple agricultural products of Manchoutikuo; plans for increasing the area for the cultivation of cotton and also the annual output of ginned cotton; means for increasing the cultivated area of wheat and its annual production; and provision for encouraging farmers to grow tobacco, hemp, peanuts, sesame, castor-oil seeds, beans, hops, sugar beets, fruits, vegetables, etc.

As for the live-stock industry, Manchoutikuo plans to raise 2,000,000 horses of selected breeds, to intro-

duce Merino with a view to improving the existing stock of sheep, replacing at least 4,000,000 of the present breed by the superior variety, to raise the standard of cattle-stock till a total of at least 2,700,000 head of first-class animals is attained, to improve the strain of hogs by introducing Berkshires, and to establish a system of live-stock hygiene.

Further, in order to guide and stimulate agriculture, various experimental stations, organizations for the improvement of live-stock and other modern institutions will be started, while an extensive survey of land will be conducted throughout the country.

In the mining and manufacturing industries, the economic programme provides for the co-ordination and rationalization of state and private enterprises and also for the gradual development of metallic industries, machine manufacture, oil milling, pulp industry, soda manufacture, alcohol manufacture, tusser silk and spinning industries, flour milling, cement manufacture, and liquor brewing and distilling.

In this connection, the authorities feel it is necessary to hold the mining rights of such mineral resources as may be essential for national defence, in order to prevent reckless and uncontrolled mining operations. Control of production is also being planned in consideration of the relation between demand and supply.

#### Transportation and Communications

**Situation in General** While the area of Manchoutikuo is about 1,190,000 square kilometres, which is three times the area of Japan proper, or about 1.8 times the entire area of the Japanese Empire, or slightly larger than the area of Germany and France put together, the total rail-



way length in the country is only 6,500 kilometres, including poorly constructed light railways. It is less than one-third of the total railway length of Japan, which is 20,600 kilometres. The railway per one thousand square kilometres of area is about 54 kilometres in Japan, but in Manchoutikuo it is only 5 kilometres, less than one-tenth of the rate in Japan, though somewhat better than China in which country the rate is but one kilometre.

As transportation routes, which serve as substituting or supplementary lines to the railways, there are motor roads, water-ways, and coast-wise ship lines. Motor roads in the former Three Eastern Provinces stretched only 13,200 kilometres in 1928, which excludes roads in cities, towns and villages. Compared with 43,200 kilometres of motor roads as of 1927 in Japan, which excludes the roads in cities, towns and villages, the Manchurian roads are still few and undeveloped. Manchoutikuo, having a coast line of only 855 kilometres on the Sea of Pechili, the coastwise ship lines are not worth mentioning. There are, however, good inland water-ways as Manchurian rivers run through great plains from their sources to the sea. Particularly the Sungari River is navigable by ships of more than 1,000 tons for a distance of about 700 kilometres from its confluence with the Amur to Harbin. But the great drawback to the river is that during the five months of freezing in winter, steamship navigation is impossible, although motor cars can use the frozen river as a highway during these winter months. Next comes the Liao River, but this is not navigable for large ships as the stream near its mouth is shallow.

In short, the transportation facilities of Manchuria are exceedingly undeveloped compared with con-

ditions in other countries, and even this imperfect system is mostly developed by and dependent upon foreign capital. Out of 6,500 kilometres of railways, only 1,500 kilometres or 23 per cent. were constructed and are operated by native capital, and the remaining larger portion is maintained by funds of Japan, Russia, Great Britain and other countries.

**Railways before the Great War** The first construction of railways in Manchoutikuo was made by Great Britain and Russia, starting about 1890, in competition to each other. Great Britain established the North China Railway which now connects Peiping with Mukden. This railway was at first a short, light railway for carrying the output of the Kaiping coal mine, which is situated between Shanhaikwan and Tientsin. Later this line was extended northward to Tientsin and Peking, and eastward to Yingkow and Mukden. It was in 1894 that the eastern extension of the line crossed the Shanhaikwan barrier, and entering Manchuria reached Suichang, about 90 kilometres from Shanhaikwan. Later in 1903, the main line was extended to Hsinmintun on the middle course of the Liao River, and a branch line to Yingkow on the lower stream of the Liao, which was the only open port of Manchuria until October, 1903.

This advance of Peichung or North China Railway into Manchuria met with resistance by Russia, which insisted that the entire territory of Manchuria was under her influence. In 1896, Russia obtained the right of constructing and operating a railway line crossing North Manchuria east and west. Then in 1898, she secured the similar right to construct a branch line from Harbin on the main line to Port Arthur and Dairen as well as to Yingkow. The con-

struction of the main line extending from Manchoutikuo to Vladivostok via Pogradichnaya was finished in 1901, and the southern line, including the Yingkow branch, was completed in 1903. The main and branch lines, comprising 2,500 kilometres, were opened to traffic on July, 1903.

By the terms of the Portsmouth Treaty of September, 1905, which ended the Russo-Japanese War, Japan succeeded to the Russian railway in Manchuria, south of Changchun, or Hsinking, totalling about 840 kilometres. Also, according to the agreement attached to the Sino-Japanese Treaty concluded in December, 1905, Japan secured the right of improving the light railway between Antung and Mukden, about 290 kilometres, constructed by the Japanese army during the Russo-Japanese war.

Meanwhile, several attempts were made by the U. S. A., both by the government and individuals, to obtain rights to construct railways in Manchuria, all of which did not materialize for various reasons. In 1912, Japan completed construction of the Kirin-Changchun Railway, 128 kilometres.

The above is an outline of railway construction in Manchuria prior to the Great War. By that time the total length of railways in Manchuria reached 4,035 kilometres, of which railways constructed by Japanese, Japanese loan and Sino-Japanese joint capital were 1,265 kilometres, lines constructed by Russia 1,726 kilometres, and that constructed through British loan 1,014 kilometres, while the line constructed by China stretched only for 29 kilometres.

**Present Conditions** After the Great War, the development of railways constructed with Japanese funds and those built with Chinese capital was remarkable. The line constructed

with Japanese capital is the Ssuning-kai-Taonan Railway with a branch to Tungliao, 426 kilometres, opened to traffic in October, 1923. Also the Taonan-Angangki Railway was opened to traffic in July, 1926, the Chinfu or Chinchou-Chengtzutung Railway in October, 1927, the Kirin-Tunhua Railway in October, 1928, and the Tientu Light Railway in the Chientao district in August, 1922.

By the utilization of foreign capital and the exclusive operation of important commercial activities, including banking and dealings in staple produce, the government of Fengtien province managed to amass capital, and then started the construction of railways to rival the Japanese lines, despite provisions against such construction in the Sino-Japanese Treaty signed in December, 1905.

The first of such lines was the railway which runs from Tahushan on the Peking-Mukden Railway to Tungliao, the terminus of the proposed Japanese loan railway, a distance of 252 kilometres. This line was constructed by Chang Tso-lin between 1921 and the end of 1926. Other lines were the Fenghai and Kihai Railways, which connect Mukden and Kirin via Hailung and Chao-yangchun, and became the subject of serious discussion because of their infringement of the rights obtained by Japan. In North Manchuria, there are the Hulan-Hailun Railways, opened in December, 1928; a railway which now runs from Tsi-tsi-Har to Taian, but is expected to be extended to Koshanchen in the future; and also several coal mine railways.

**Railway Policy of Manchoutikuo** Railways come under the supervision of the Minister of Communication, but the actual business relating to railways, the matters attached to them, and supervision over them